EVPHVES THE Anatomic of Wit.

Very pleasant for all Gentlemen to read, and most necessary to remember.

Wherein are contained the delights that wit followeth in his youth, by the pleafantnesse of lone: and the happinesse he reapeth in age, by the persecuesse of wisdome.

By IOHN LYLIE, Moster of Art.

Corrected and Augmented.



Printed by John Haviland, 1636.

THE Anatomic of Vir.

Very pléasant for all Gentlemento, read, and most need fay to remember.

Wherein are contained the delighes that witfollowethin his youth, by the pleaf are neffe of lone: any contained the respecting age, by the present wildome.

By IOHN LYLIE, Moller of Art.

Correlled and Augmentedy



Exinted by John Haviland, 1636.

To the Right Honourable my very good Lord and Mafter, Sir William West Knight; Lord de la Warre, John Lylic wisheth long life, with ingrease of honour.

Arafine drawing the counterfeit of Helen (right Honourable) made the attire of her head loofe, who being demanded why he did to, answered, the was loofe.

Vulcuit was painted curiously, yet with a polt foot;
Leda cunningly, yet with her black haire. Alexander
having a skarre in his cheeke, held his finger upon it,

of different : And cenes !

that Apelles might not paint it, Apelles painted him with his finger cleaning to his face: why quoth Alexander, I laid my flager on my skar because I would not have thee see it : yea (faid Apelles) and I drew it there because none else should perceive it for if thy singer had beene away, either thy skarre would have beene feene, or my art milliked: whereby I gather, that in all perfect works, as well the fault as the face is to be shewen. The fairest Leopard is made with the spots, the finest cloth with his lift, the impothest shoot with his last. Seeing then that in enery counterfeit, as well the blemish as the beauty is coloured, I hope I shall not incur the displeasure of the wife, in that in the difcourse of Euphnes, I have as well touched the vanities of his love as the vertues of his life, The Perflans, who about all other Kings most honoured Cyrus, caused him to be engrauen as well with his hooked nose as his high forhead. He that loved Homer best, concealed not his flattering, and he that praised Alexander most, bewrayed his qualing. Dimonides must have a crooked shoot for his write foot Dameckes a smooth glone for his strait hand?

For as enery Painter that shadoweth a man in all parts, giveth, every peece a just proportion: so he that decyphereth the qualities of the mind, ought as well to shew every humor in his kinde,

as the other doth enery part in his colour. The Surgeon, that maketh the Anatomy, sheweth as well the muscles in the heele, as the veines of the heart. If then the first light of Enphues hall seeme too light to be read of the wife, or too toolish to be regarded of the learned, they ought not to impute it to the iniquity of the Author, but to the necefficy of the History. Euphnes beginneth with lone as allured by wit. but endeth not with luft, as bereft of wisdome. Hee wooeth women prouoked by youth, but weddeth not himselfe to wantonnesse, as pricked by pleasure. I have set downe the follies of his wir, withour breach of modelty, and the sparkes of his wisdome without suspition. of dishonesty. And certes I thinke there be more speeches which for granity will millike the foolish, than volecmely termes, which for vanity may offend the wife. Which discourse (Right Honorpal) I hope you will the rather pardon for the rudenelle, in that iris the first; and protect it the more willingly if it offend, in that it may be the laft.

It may be that fine wits will descant upon him that having nowit, goeth about to make the Anatomy of wit; and certainely their lefting in my mind is tolerable. For if the Butcher thould take woon him to cut the Anatomy of a man, because he had skill in opening an Oxe, hee would prone himselse a Calse; or if the Horse-leach would adventure to minister a potion to a ficke patient, in that he hath knowledge to give a drench to a discased horse, he would make himselfe an Affe. The Skamaker must not goe aboue his latchet, nor the Hedger meddle with any thing but his bill. It is vnfeemely for the Primer to feather a shaft, or the Fletcher to handle the Pencill. All which things make most against mee, in that a soole hath intruded himselfe to discourse of wit : but as I was willing to commit the fault, fo am I content to make amends: Howfoever the case standeth, I looke for no praise for my labour, but pardon for my good will: it is the greatest reward that I dare aske, and the least that they can offer: I desire no more, I deserve no lesse. Though the stile nothing delight the daintie care of the curious fifter, yet will the matter recreate the minde of the courcom Reader; the variety of the one will abate the hardhnesse of the other. Things of greatest profit are set forth with least price; remail from well or lleville at them their self where

Totheyloricatory dio T

where the Wine is near, there needesh no Inic-buth " the right Corall needeth no colouring : where the matter it felfebringeth credit, the man with his glosse winnerh small commendation. It is therefore, me thinketh, a greater shewofa pregnantwit, than perfect wisdome, in a thing of inflicient excellency, to vie inperfluous eloquence. Wee commonly fee that a black ground doth belt befeeme a white counterfeit, and Venus, according to the judgement of Mars, was then most amiable when the fare close by Vulcan, It thefe things be true which experience trieth, that a naked tale doth most truly fer forth the naked truth, that where the countenance is faire, there needs no colours, that painting is meeter for ragged wals than fine Marble, that verity then shineth most bright, when the is in least branery, I shall satisfie mine owne minde, though I cannot feed their humours, which greatly seeke after those which fift the finest Meale, and beare the whitest mouths. It is a world to fee how Englishmen define to heare finer speech than their language wil allow, to eat finer bread than is made of Wheat, or weare finer cloth than is made of wooll; but I let paffe their finemesse, which can no way excuse my folly. If your Lordship shall accept my good will, which I have alwayes desired, I will patiently beare me ill will of the malitious, which I never descrued.

Thus committing this simple Pamphlet to your Lordships patronage, and your Honour to the Almighries protection; for the preferencion of the which, as most bounded, I will pray continually, Lend.

the in Continue will find no full resistates out to their confidences.

of it. Hall the cell, latering

of description and beautiful in prints, but he desty with I have to a Property of the I was to a Property of the forest and writer to their laid, see foul. Four Lordsbipe servante command,

Tohn Lylic. erles a lenge ette malegom bene ne en net er en in familie et en ene. I infolite my felf to a inacconsent of the wife, within a free that the property of the fallence of an analysis of the second constitution of the fallence of the second fa

scene and best his

as the other doth enery part in his colour. The Surgeon, that maketh the Anatomy, sheweth as well the muscles in the heele, as the veines of the heart. If then the first light of Enphues shall seeme too light to be read of the wife, or too toolish to be regarded of the learned, they ought not to impute it to the iniquity of the Author, but to the necefficy of the Hiltory. Euphnes beginneth with lone as allured by wit. but endeth not with luit, as bereft of wildome. Hee wooeth women prouoked by youth, but weddeth not himselfe to wantonnesse, as pricked by pleasure. I have set downe the follies of his wit, without breach of modely, and the sparkes of his wisdome without suspition. of dishonesty. And certes I thinke there be more speeches which for granity will millife the foolish, than volecmely termes, which for vanity may offend the wife. Which discourse (Right Honospace) I hope you will the eather pardon for the rudenelle, in that this the first; and protect it the more willingly if it offend, in that it may be the last.

It may be that fine with will descant voon him that having nowit, goeth about to make the Anatomy of wit; and certainely their lefting in my mind is tolerable. For if the Butcher should take woon him to cut the Anatomy of a man, because he had skill in opening an Oxe, hee would prone himselse a Calse; or if the Horse-leach would adventure to minister a potion to a ficke patient, in that he hath knowledge to give a drench to a diseased horse, he would make himselfe an Asse. The Shamaker must not goe about his latchet, nor the Hedger meddle with any thing but his bill. It is vufeemely for the Painter to feather a shaft, or the Fletcher to handle the Pencill. All which things make most against mee, in that a foole harh intruded himselfe to discourse of wit : but as I was willing to commit the fault, so am I content to make amends: Howfoeuer the case standeth, I looke for no praise for my labour, but pardon for my good will: it is the greatest reward that I dare aske, and the least that they can offer I desire no more, I deserne no lesse. Though the stile nothing delight the daintie care of the curious lifter, yet will the matter recreate the minde of the courcom Reader; the variety of the one will abare the hardhnesse of the other. Things of greatest profit are fer forth with least price;

2 shall from well or liest at 10 mm, butin sit where

To the Woodicatory and of

where the Wine is near, there needeth no Inic buth : the right Corall needeth no colouring t where the matter it felfebringeth credit, the man with his gloffe winnerh small commendation. It is therefore, me thinketh, a greater show of a pregnant wir, than perfect wildome, in a thing of fufficient excellency, to vie inperfluous eloquence. Wee commonly see that a black ground dorh best beseeme a white counterfeit, and Venus, according to the indgement of Man, was then most amiable when the fate close by Villean. If thefe things be true which experience trieth, that a naked tale doth most truly fet forth the naked truth, that where the countenance is faire, there needs no colours, that painting is meeter for rigged wals than fine Marble, that verity then thineth most bright, when the is in least branery, I shall satisfie mine owne minde, though I cannot feed their humours, which greatly seeke after those which fift the finest Meale, and beare the whitest mouths. It is a world to fee how Englishmen defire to hear finer speech than their language wil allow, to eat finer bread than is made of Wheat, or weare finer cloth than is made of would ; but I let paffe their fineneffe, which can no way excuse my folly. If your Lordship shall accept my good will, which I have alwayes defired, I will patiently beare the ill will of the malitious, which I never deserved.

Thus committing this simple Pamphlet to your Lordships patronage, and your Honour to the Almighties protection; for the preferention of the which, as most bounded, I will pray continually, Lend.

my felt to verification of the wife, will be content of the resistance of the content of the con exercially denied denied realles, also other are more as her, od in the plende. I in a Granding with first an inter resident on the contract of the contract of

gestimble on addression to rand, but he deep what is I make and raine. It Tom Lordsbiposerantes command,
Tohn Lysic

To the Gentlemen Readers.

Was driven into a quandary, Gentlemen, robether I might fend this my Paniphlet to the Brintel, or to the Pedler . I thought it too Bad for the Prefferand too good for the packerbut feeing my fully in writing to be a great mothers, I was willing my fortune (bould be as ill as anyes. We commonly see the booke that at Easter lyeth bound on the Stationers stall, at Christmafforto be broken in the Haberdasbers

(bop : which fith it is the order of proceeding I am content this Summer to have my doings read for a tog, that in Winter they maybe ready for traft. It is not frange, when as the greatest worder lasteth but nine dayes, that a new worke should not endure but three moneths. Gentlemen vie booker, as Gentlewomen bandle their flowers, who in the morning fliche them in their beads, and at night firew them at their beeles. Cherries be fulforne when they be through ripe, becanfe they be plenty; and bookes be stale when they be printed, in that they bec which life the

In my mind, Printers and Taylors are chiefly bound to pray for Gentlemen: obe one bath so many funtafies to print, the other such fundry fishions to make, that the preffing yron of the one is never out of the fire, nor Printing preffe of the other at any time lyeth ftill: But a fashion is but a dayer mearing; and a booke but an boures reading : which feeing it is for Lam of the Shoom there minde who careth not fo the floor bold the pulling on, nor I fo my labour laft the running ouer. He that commeth to print because he would be knowne; is like she foole that commeth into the market because he would be seene. I am not bee that seeketh praise for his labour, but pardon for his offence, neither doe I set forth this for any denotion to print, but for duty which I owe to my Patron. If one write neuer so well, l'e cannot please all; and write he neuer so ill, bee shall please some. Fine heads will picke a quarrellwith me, if all be not curious, and flatterers a thanke if any thing be current : but this is my minde, let him that finderb a fault amend it, and be that like th it, vie it. Enny braggeth, but driveeth no blood : the malicious bane more mind to quip, than might to cut. I submit my selfe to the indgement of the wise, and little esteeme the censure of fioles : the one will be satisfied with reason, the other are to be answered with felence. I! know Gentlemen will find no fault without eause, and be are with those that deserue blame : a for others, I care not for their iefts, for I never meane to make them my Indges.



Tomyvery good Friends, the Gentlemen Schollers of Oxford.

Here is no prinilege that needeth a pardon, neither is there any remillion to be asked, where a commission is granted. I speake this, Gentlemen, not to excuse the oftence which is taken, but to offer a defence where I was mistaken. A cleare conscience is a sure card, truth hath

the prerogative to speake with plainnesse, and the modesty to beare with patience. It was reported of some, and beleened of many, that in the education of Ephæbin, where mention is made of Universities, that Oxford was too much either defaced or defamed. I know not what the enuious have picked out by malice, or the curious by wit, or the guilty by their owne galled consciences: but this I say, that I was as sarre from thinking ill, as I find them from judging well. But if I hould goe about to make amends, I were then faulty in somewhat amisse, and should show my selfe like Apeller Prentice, who coucting to mend the nose, marred the neck; and not valike the foolish Dier, who never thought his cloth black vntil it was burned. If any fault be committed, impute it to Euphues who knew you not, not to Lylie who hates you not. Yet may I of all the rest most condemne Oxford of vnkindnesse, of vice I cannot, who seemed to weane me before the brought me forth, and to give me bones to gnaw, before I could get the teat to fuck. Wherein the played the nice mother, in fending me into the Country to nurse, where I tyred at a dry breast three yeeres, and was at the last enforced to weane my selfe. But it was destiny, for if I had not bin gathered from the tree in the bud, I should being blowne have proued a blast : and as good it is to be an addle Egge, as an idle Bird.

A 4

Euphues

To the Gentlemen Scholers, &c.

Explain at his arrivall l'annaffured will view Oxford, where he will either recant his fayings, or renue his complaines: he is now on the seas and how he hat h brenered ted I know not: but whereas I thought to receive him at Doner. I must meet him at Hampton. Nothing can hinden his comming bur death, neither any thing hasten his departure but vakindhesse.

Concerning my selfe, I have alwayes thought so reverently of Oxford; of the Schollers, and of their manners, that I seemed to be rather an Idolater than a blasphemer. They that invented this toy were vawise, and they that reported it, vinkind, and yet none of them can prove me vinhonest. But suppose I glanneed at some abuses; did not suppose egge bring forth as well. Helen a light huswise in earth, as Gaster a bright share in heaten? The Estrich that taketh the greatest pride in her feathers, picked some blass: no countenance but hath some blemish: and shall Oxford then be blamelesse? I wish it were so, but I cannot thinke it is so. But as it is, it may be better: and were it badder, it is now the worst. I thinke there are sew Vinnerstries that have lesse faults than Oxford, many that have more; none but have some. But I commit my cause to the consciences of those that either know what I amor can surfact what I should be; the one will answer themselves in constraing strendly, the other is I knew them, I would satisfie reasonably.

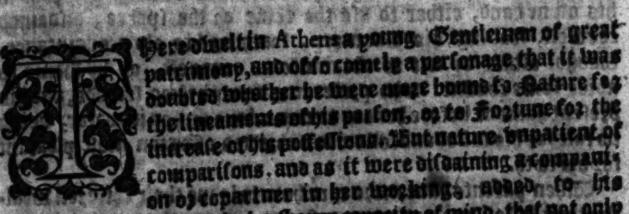
Thusdock to incur the fulpicion of vakinduelle in not relling my mind, and not willling to make any excuse where there needs no amonds I can neither crave pardon, left I should confess a fault, not conceale my meaning, left I should be thought a foole. And so I end your affured to use it is looked to the contest of the

bought his cloth black until it was burned. It any fants he committed, impute it to but her who knew you not subted it is und hate and are. Yet may silved which referred condensed to whole desired or valuable fless of the cannot, who he mad to we me the condense that there is necestal, and to either me have to graw, between a condense that there wo luck. Therein the played the international modern in conding me into the Country to north, where I tyred at a day broke three years, and was at the last enforce, to weather my felfe. But it we define, the if I hadron to a subtered from the tree in the had, I from a coing blowne flate proped a black and as a state of the coing to be an addless of the coing to was a state.

Engline



Euphues.



correlined of his body, such a that ps capacity of mina, that not only the proces from body, such a that ps capacity of mina, that not only the proces from counterfact, but imadialise of that opinion, that the per selfs was anely captain. This pamp gallant; of more interest than welforms, so more in pleasant cancetts, thought himselfs superious inferest to none in pleasant cancetts, thought himselfs superious to all in hones conditions; impound that he thought himselfs safelf to all things, that he gave himselfs minuse to nothing but proceeding of those commonly, which are included to nothing but proceeding of those commonly, which are included to the these faces, with any increase, and abusing mirth without measure. As therefore, the lines test the hat his yrickle, the fine function has been been been proceed any and true to that some men with and the butter head his to the coarporation days, a bloomid byingeth and more men between that in all perfers days, a bloomid byingeth and men between that in all perfers days, a bloomid byingeth

rather a liking enery way to the eyes, than loathing any way to the minue. Vanus had a mole on her checke, which made her moze amiable: Helen her scarre on her chinne, which Paris called Cos Amoris,
the whetstone of love: Aristippus his wart, Lycurgus his wen: so
likewise in the otsposition of the minde, etc. hertue is overshader valuant in warre, yet given to wine. July elequent is the glotes, pet barn-glozious. Salomon wife, pet to to wanton. David holy, but yet an homicide. Pone moze witty than Euphues, pet at the Art none moze withed. The frethett colours somethfade, the keneft Mazoz someth turnes his edge, the fineft cloth is someth eaten with the Poaths, anothe Cambrick Conce frained than the course Cannas: which appeared well in this Euphues, whose wit being like war, apt to receive any impredion, and bearing the head in his owne hand, either to bie the reine or the sparce, distained counsell, leaving his Countrey, loathing his old acquaintance, thought either by wit to obtaine some conquet, or by chame to abide some conflict: who preferring fancy before strends, and his present humour before honour to come, laye reason in water, wing to salt for his take, and sollowed unbridged affection most pleasant top his toth.

to then wife; and are more care how to longe their children wealname than the nature of a Gentleman: when they put gold into the hands of youth, where they Hould put a rod buder their girdle; when in Read of a we they make them past grace, and leave them rich executors of good, and pure executors of goodiness; then it is no maruell, that the same being lest rich by his father, will become vetchiese in his a time will. But it hath benean albiaid said, and not of less truth than antiquity, that wit is the better if it he the berer bought, as in the sequell of this history shall most manifest by appears.

It happened this young tups to arrive at Naples (a place of more salure than piety) the bery and windower whereof, thewer it rather to be the Cabernacle of Venue, than the Comple of Vella: There were all things

necessary and in a readincse; that might either allare the mindo: fours, or intice the heart to folly: a Court more meet so an Atheist than so; one of Arhens: for Ouid than so? Arikotle: sor a graceless than so; than sor a godly liver: more sit sor Paris than Hector, and meter sor flora than Diana. Here my youth (inhether sor mearinesse he could not, or sor make his abode: whereby it is subsently sens, that the siefest sith small sweeth the delicatest bait, that the highest sorting Hawke trained to the lure, and that the wittiest braine is singled with the subsense being a alluring banities. Here he wanted no companions, which courted him continually with sundry kinds of denices, whereby they might soake his purse to reape commodities, or so the his person to win credit; sor he had guesta and companions of all sorts.

There frequented to his lodging, as well the Spiner to fucke payloned his answit, as the Bie to gather honey: as well the payloned his answit, as the Bie to gather honey: as well the Bone as the Domocles Women as the Domocles to betray him, as Domon to be true to him. Wet he hebauca himtelfe to wartly, that he fingled his game wilely. He could easily discerne Apolloes multeke from Pan his pips; and Venus heauty from Junoes hauery; and the faith of Ledius from the flattery of Arilliphus: he welcomed all, he trusted none: he was merry; but yet ig wary, that neither the flatterer could take advantage to entrap him wary, that neither the flatterer could take advantage to entrap him in his talks, no, the wifest any assurance of his friendship: With heing demanded of one what Countrey-man he was, he answered, which Countrey man am Anot? If I he was, he answered, which countrey man am Anot? If I he was, he answered flower Jam, Jashe the whole some am I not? I can caroute with Alexander, abstance with Romaius, eat with the Epicure, fait with the Stoicke, dispetants Endingon, watch with Chrysippus, with the Stoicke, dispetants Endingon, watch with Chrysippus,

loane Jain, Jarke thee whole loane am I not? I can caronic with Alexander, abliains with Romulus, eat with the Epicure, fait with the Strucke, Adopt with Endingon, watch with Chrysppus, bling these species and otherwise.

An old Gentlomania Naples, seing his perguant wit, his element tongue somewhat taunting, per with belight; his mirth with out measure, yet not without foit; his sayings bainglozious, yet out measure, yet not without foit; his sayings bainglozious, yet pithy; beganne to be waite his narture, and to make at his nature; being incented against the one as most permittous, and instance heing incented against the one as most permittous, and instance

dito the other we mult precious: Northe well know, that is care a will would in time either breed an intelevable tranble, or hains an intoff would in time either been an intolerable trauble, ex being and comparable treatment the Common words: at the anche great peters, at the other he reloyeed.

During theratore gotten apportunity to communicate with his minus, butth water eyes, as one tamenting this wantownell and furting face, as one loning his wittiness, he encountred him of this manner:

Gentleman, although my arquaintance be fmall to intreat you, and my anthosity lette to command you, put top god toth in giving you god countell, thould induce you to believe me, and my boary payres (Sarballadors of experience) enforce you to religious to to; by how much the more 3 am a francer to you by lo much the more you are beholving to me: baning therefore god oppositually to better my winto, 3 we are to be importunate with you to follow my meaning. No the birth both the write or prefer and linely Junge of gentle bland, to thy bringing by lemeth to me to be a great blot to the linage of lonoble a brute: to that I amenforced to thinke, that sither them disbell want one to give the god interactions, as that thy Parento made the loanton with the much cocker with a cities they because the loanton with the much cocker with a cities they because the loanton with the much cocker with a cities they because the loanton with the much cocker with the cities of the cocker with a cities they because the loanton with the cocker with the cocker with the cocker with the cities of the cocker with the cocker w ring: either they were to folith in vang no discipline, at thou to fromure in reteating their boartine seither they willing to have the fole, of thou wiltuil to be ill employed. Dis they not comember that indich no man ought to forget, that the tender youth of a child is like the tempering of note tender, apt its receive any forms? The that will carry a Bull with Milo, must ble to save him a Calle allo : he that constath to have a Brait trat, must not how it being a

Botter falhioneth his clay when it is falt, and the Aparto is taught to come when beis young: as therefore the Pron being hat, receiveth any farme with the Croke of the Ham-mer, and kapeth it being cold for ever; to the tember wit of u io, is with oldigence it be influenced in youth, will with indu-Ary ble those qualities in age. They might also have taken or ample of the wife hulbandman, who in the fattell and walk for-tile ground folgeth hemps before wheat, and grains that drysth by the imperations more and make the tople more apt. for Come: or of god Gardeners, who in their curious knots mix Alope with Time, as aiders the one to the other; the one being day, the other mold: or of coming Painters, who for their white ware the blacked ground, to make the pixture more

be lives a fortunate bulband, or the Mother as god a Houlewife, as he was a happy wife: If they had been both as good Gardeners to hape their knot, as they were grafters to bring forth (ach fruit ar as comming Painters, as they were happy warents, no doubt they had folded Geomp before Milheat, that is, discipling before attachen; they hadlet More with Eime, that is, insumors with wit, the one to ape the other: and to make the beforeig more, they had mired threats with faire lakes. Mostplings pall are pall calling agains: It is to late to four the prinkly bore when the Stied is traine: The Troyans repented to intering pall are pall calling agains: It is to late to four the prinkly bore when the Stied is traine: The Troyans repented to intering felt Counce was spopled: yet the remembrance of their former follies might bried in the aremore of conscience, and bie a remedy against further concupiesense. But noth to the posetent time?

The Lacedemonians were wont to heir their Chilogen beingthen near, and other inicked men, that by fixing their alth, they might humae the like fault, and anopo such vices when they were at the like state. The Persians to make their youth alhore gluttony, involve paint an Epicure, herping with his meat in his month, and borribly over-indem with Coline, that by the view of such monstrous lights, they might element the meanes of the like opcess. The Parchians to cause specific resists to leath the alluring traynes of Tolomera wiles and be resistful inticements, had made enriously estued in their banks a poing man blind, besides whom was adiopsed a Colones to exquiste, that in some means indement, Pignalions Image was not balte in excellent, having one hand in his pocket, as noting her theself, and helding a knife in the other hand to cut his noting her theself, and helding a knife in the other hand to cut his noting her theself, and helding a knife in the other hand to cut his

thront. If the light of fuch tigly thapes caused a louthing of the threatens, then my god Euphues confider their plights and beware of thine owne perill. Thou art here in Naples a poung fotourner, I an old Senior, thou a Granger, I a Citizen thou feence boubting no miliap, I fortolipfull, dreading thy millo, tune. Here mayelf thou for that loyich I figh to fee: tranks fots mallelving in every corner, in every chamber , weath in rusty channell. Here mayed thou behald that which a cannot without bluthing behald, not without blubbering offer: those whose belies bee their gods, who offer their gods a factifice to their guts, who skepe with meat in their mouthes, with sime in their houses. Here, was here Euphues wraped thou see, not the carned visard of a lewel woman, but the incarnate visage of a latinious manton: not the mounts of their houses. Maron of lone, but the sublance of late. Py beart melteth in drops of bland to see un barlot with one hand with so many Coffees and art here amide and with the other to rip to many Copies. Thou art here amide the pikes, betweene Scilla and Charybais, ready if then human Syrtes to linke in Semphlegades. Let the Lacedemonian, the Perhan the Parthan, yea, the Neapolitan cause the rather to determine force better to abhore sumes by the remembrance of others faults, than by repentance of thine olone follies? Is not her accounted most wile, whom other membranes does make most wary?

But then wilt happily lay, that although there bee many things in Naples to bee infily condemned, yet are there fome things of necessity to bee commended: and as thy will both leant to the one, to the wit wonto also imbanes the other. Also Euphnes, by how much the more 3 for the high climbing of the capacity, by so much the more y feare thy fall. The fine Chrystall is somet traged than the hard warble; the grienest Beech but not faster than the dryest Dake; the fairest like is somest some led: and the sweetest wine turneth to the charpest binegar: the pestitence both most rifest infeat the clearest complexion, and the Caterpiller cleaneth onto the ripest fruit : the most delicate wit is allared with small institument bate vice, and most subject to yell but banity. Atheretize than one but bearken to the Systems, then will be enamoured: if then hannt their boules and places, that will be enchanced. One open of poylon inteneth the inhole tunne of takes: one tents of Galoquincida marreth and spoyleth the whole pet of pottage: one year male defaceth the whole perce of Lawre.

Descend into thine aimse conscience, and consider with the

Defrend into thine awae conscience, and contour with the self the great difference between flaring and flarke blinds, this and totsource, love and last be warry, but with movely; bee sober; but not to suntrous. Let thine aftire be comely, but not cosity; thy otet wholesome, but not excessive; die passime as the wors important, to passe the time in bonest recreation, unitrost no man without cause, neither be than credulous without proofe; be not light to follow energy mans or printen, not obtained to name in thine alanceanceit; some God, love God, seare God, and God with a best thie, no either the beat can with or they beginne to relieve to. This observed his observed, Emphasis began to have him an answer in this sort.

ather and friend (policings) themself the one, your honoling for other) Ham neither to furptious to mithral your good will, no; to firtilly to mither you, so the department thanks before to themse you to thanks me downing furpriseity; the office the first one would bring my toke this way, so one baning superiority; the one would bring my toke, willievers you reque, y know not by an independent my of folly. Willievers you reque, y know not by an independent pour to my tokeh; and nee and such in my bring to mat; you were not sperior white over that, either you give to mat; you were not sperior white over that, either you give to much result to the report of others, as to much liberty to have other independent pour other independent and manually well in making one awanton, and nee or leadurate in releasing the particular.

The life in making one awanton, and more or leadurate in releasing the continue. But so many men, so many mines that may it was the continue of the many men, so many mines that may it was the continue.

in positive of others, which in anothers eve may be gracious. Aristippus a Abislosopher, pet who more courtly a Diogenes a Abislosopher, yet who more courtly a Who more popular than Plato, retaining alwayes goo company a Who more emitous than Tymon, renouncing all humans fociety a Who so senere as the Stoicks, which like stocks are moned with no melody a Who so secure as the Spicarcs, which wallowed in all kind of its continuous

centioninelles of one mettall, yet they bee not all cast in onemould: there is framed of the felfe same clayes well the Tile to have out water, as the Pot to containe liquoz : the wante both barben the virt, and malt the war : fire maketh the Gold to hime, and the strawto imother; perfumes doe re-fresh the Doue and kill the Bétle; and the nature of the man, elipoteth that confent of the manners. Aoto whereas you lesmed to love my nature, and loath my nurture, you belozay your owns weakenede, in thinking that nature may any wayes bee altered by education: and as you have enfamples to confirme your pretence; sohane I most enident and infallible arguments to terus for my purpole. It is naturall for the Wine to spread : the more you like by Art to alter it, the more in the sna you apangment it. It is proper for the Palme-tra to mount: the heavier you load it, the higher it sprouteth: though From be made soft with fire, it returneth to his hardness: though the Faulton be reclaimed to the Alt, the retireth to her haggard. neste: the topelpe of a spatiste will never bee taught to retrine the partridge: concation can have no their, where the excel-toncy d'mature both bears frony. The filly spoule will by no manner of meanes be tamed: the subtile For may well be beatun, but never broken from Cealing of his prey. If you pound Spices, they will finell the functor: featon the Wilds never fo well, the wilne will take of the calks: plant and translate the Crab-tree, where and whenformer it please you, and it will never beare sweet Apple, valeds you graft it by Art which nothing toucheth Pature. Infinite and immmerable were the examples I could alleage and declare to confirme the force of Bature,

pature, and confute these your vaine and falls forgeries, mere not the repetition of them needlesse, having themen sufficient; or bottelle, fæing those alleaged will not perswade you. And san you be so bonaturall, whom Dame nature hath nourithed and brought up so many years, to repine as it were against Bature:

The amilitude you rehearled of the war, argueth your waren and melting braine: and your example of the hot and hard your, theweth in you but cold and weake disposition. Doe you not know that which all men one affirme and know, that black will take no other colour ? That the Rone Asbeston being once made bot, will never after become cold . That fire cannot be forced dolunewars ? That nature will have couris after kind . That every thing will dispose it selfe according to Dature ? Can the Sthiopian change og alter his skin ? og the Leopard his hield ? Is it possible to gather Grapes of Abornes, or Figges of Thilles, or cause any thing to Arive against Pature e

But why goe I about to praise pature, the which as yet was never any Impe to wicked and barbarous, any Aurhelo vile and brutilb, any beatt to outland fenfelette, that could, or would, or durit disperts, or contemme? Doth not Cicero conclude and allow, that if we follow and obey Pature, we hall never erre ? Doth not Aristocle alleage and confirme, that Pature frameth oz maketh nothing in any point rude, baine,

or unperfect ?

Pature was had in such estimation and admiration amor the Beathen people, that the was reputed for the onely Bo desse in Beauen. If nature then have largely and bountifully indued me with her gifts, why diems you me to butoward and gracelette - If the have dealt hardly with me, toby ertoll poulo much my birth : If Pature beare no fluap, why ble pour this adulation . If Pature works the effect, what botteth any education . If Pature be of Arength or force, what available difcipline or nurture ? If of none, what helpeth Pature ? But let these sayings palle, as knowne suidently, and granted to be 9861

frue, which more can or may beny, buleffe be be falfe, or that be

be an enemy to humanity.

As touching my relicence and abiding here in Naples, me poutbly affections, my losy to and pleafares, my paktimes, my common balliance, imp belights, my refort and company which daily ble to biffe me, although to you they back more forein and care, than folace and comfort, because of pour erabbed age. pet to me they bring more comfort and top, than care and griefe. more bliffe than bale, more happinelle than beauinelle, be cause of my pouthfull gentlenelle. Either pou would bane all men old, as you are, or elie you have forgotten that pourour felfe were punng, or suer knew poung dapes : either in pour pouth, pon were a very victous and bagodly named man, or now being aged, bery superstitious and denout about meafure.

Put you no difference betweene the young Courilling Hay Trie, and the old withered Bech e no kind of diffinction betwirt the waring and the warning of the Mone, and betweene the rifing and letting of the Source : Doe pou measure the bot affaults of pouth, by the colockirmithes of age & whole yeares are lubied to mozo infirmities than our pouth. Title merry, pour melancholy : we zealous in affections, you tealous in all your doings : you teatly for no caule, we hally for no quarrell : you carefull, we carefule: we bold, you fearefull : we in all points contrary to you, and you in all points walike be. Swing therefore we be repugnant each to the other in nature, would pour have be alike in qualities ? Mould pout aue one potion miniured to the burning France, and to the cold Palife : One plate fier to an old iffie, and a frell mound . One falue for all force ? One fauce for all meats : 120, no, Eubulus, but I will poloto moze, than either I am bound to grant, or thou B20at.

Suppole that which I will mener belæne, that Naples is a canheres Store-house of all Erife, a common Steines for all Brampete, the linke of hame, and the bery puris of all finne; shall it therefore follow of necessity, that all that are in su of oreance sun 4

lone thanks be wedged to latt ? will you conclude as it were Exconsequenti, that wholocuer arriveth here, shall be inticed to folly ? and being inticed, of force thall entangled ? Bo, no, it is the disposition of the thought that altereth the nature of the thing.

The Summe thineth byonthe bunghill, and it is not corrupted, the Diamond lieth in the fire and it is not confumed : the Chair Stall toucheth the Wood, and it is not poploned: the Bird Tro-chilus liveth in the mouth of the Crocodile, and is not speyled: a perfect wit is never bewitched with lewonette, mither enticed

with lateinfournelle.

Is it not common, that the Poline Tree springeth amion the Bach : That the Juy (preadeth open the hard flones : That the last feather-bed breaketh the hard blade; If experience have not taught patt this, you have lined long, and leakned little t of if your month braine bath forgotten the fame, you have learned much and profited nothing. But it may be that you measure mine affections by your owne fancies, and knothing pour felfe either too timple to raple the Rege by policy, or too weake to reflit the affault by prowelle, you demonie of as little wit as your false, or of lette force; either of small capacity, or of no courage. Jump inegement, Eubulus, you hall as fone catch a Hare with a Caber, as you wall perswave youth with your aged and oner-worns eloquence, to such swerity of life, which as yet there was never Stoike in precepts to Briat, neither any in life to precise, but would rather allow it in wares, than foltowit in works, rather talke of it, than try it. peither were you fuch as Saint in your youth, that abandoning all pleasures, att pakings and delights, you mould chose rather to sacrifice the first fruits of pour life to baine holinelle, than to youthly affections. But as to the Komack lated with dainties, all relicates lemequeale, and as he that lurfeitteth with daine, wheth afterward to allay it with water : fothere old busiles, having sucrcharged their gazges with fancy, account all bonest recreation merely folly, and having taken afurfet of delight, forme now to lauour it with despight, Séing

Euphues.

Sking therefore it is labour lost for mee to persuade you, and wind vainly wasted for you to exhort me, here I sound you and here I leave you, having neither bought norsold with you, but changed ware sor ware. If you have taken little pleasure in my reply, I am sure that by your counsell I have reaped

lette profit.

They that we to seale Hony, burne Hemlock to smoke the Bos from their Hines: and it may be, that to get some advantage of me, you have bled these smoky arguments, thinking thereby to smother me with the concert of strong imagination. But as the Camelion though he hath most guts, dealed eth least breath, or as the Cloer-tree, though it be suitest of pith, is farthest from Grength: so though your reasons seeme inwardly to your selfe somewhat substantiall, and your persualions pithy in your owne concert, yet being well weigh; ed without, they be shadowes without substance, and weake without some

The Bird Taurus, bath a great boyce, but a small body, the Thunder a great clap, but a little stone: the empty bestell giveth a greater sound than the full Barrell. I meane not to apply it, but loke into your felse, and you shall certainly finde it: and thus I leave you seking it: but were it not that my company stay my comming, I would forely helps you to loke it.

but I am called bence by mo acquaintance.

Euplines having thus ended his talke departed, leaving this old Gentlewoman in a great quandary: who perceiving that he was more inclined to wantownells than to wiledome, with a deepe Agh, the teares trickling downe his cheekes, faid: See ting thou wilt not buy counfell at the first hand good cheape, thou halt buy repentance at the second hand at such bureasonable rate, that thou wilt curse the hard; eny-worth, and banne thy hard hap. Ah Euphines, little do thou know that if thy wealth wate, the will give but mate warmth, and if the wit incline to wilfulnesse, that thy wealth will ose the small good. If the one had been imployed to thrift, the other to learning, it has been hard to consecture whether thou species to have

Euphues.

bene more fortunate by riches, or happy by wifebome, tubether more ellemed in the Common-weals for wealth to maintains warre, as fas countell to conclude peace. But also, who doe I pitty that in the, which thou featent to praise in the felie? And so saying, he immediatly went to his owne house, heavily bewayling the young many buhappiness. Bere you may behold Gentlemen, how lessely wit Candech

in his swine light, how he demeth no penny god filmer but his clone, preferring the blottome betore the fruit, the time before the flower, the greens blace before the ripe care of come, his stone wit before all mens wifedoms. Petther is that reaion, loing for the most part, it is proper to all those of Charpe capacity, to eliame of themselves as most proper : if one be bard in conceining, they pronounce him a bolt : if given to the by, they proclaims him a dunce : if merry, a letter : iffad, a Daint : if full of words, a fet : if without speech, a Cypher. If one argue with him boldly, than is he impubent : if coldly, an innocent. If there be realoning of Dininity, they cry, Que super nos, nihilad nos: If of humanity, Sententias loquitue carnifex.

Dersof commeth fuch great familiarity between the ripell wite, when they hall the the disposition the one of the other. the lympathy of affections, and as it were but a pairs of theres to goe between their natures; one fattereth another by his alone fally, and layeth cultions toner the elucio of his fello when he feeth him take a map with fancy, and as their wit weeketh them to vice, so it foggeth them some feat excuse to cloake their banity. But no osnom sould be retly a

To much know both intericate their braines, for (lay they) although from the more it is view, the brighter it is, yet after lotth much wearing both wall to nothing, though the Cammore the mose it is butoed the better it is, per the Baw the mose it is bent and occupied, the weaker it barsety: though the Camomile the mose it is trooden, and pretted ballons, the mose it spreadeth, per the Wiolet the officer it is handled and touched, the lance it withereth and decayeth. Bellowsthis, a fine wit, a fine wit, a

25.2

Garne

Darpe fente, a quick boter flanding, is able to aftaine to more in a moment of bery little space, than a buil and blockifb bean in a moneth. The Dieth entieth farre better and finether than the Saw, the wear pielocth better and four to the Seale, than the Steleto be fampe, the findth and plaine Beech is eafier to be carned, than the knotte Bor. For neither is there and thing but that bath his contraricties. Committee to a to a

an isdi

Such is the Pature of those Pouices, that thinks to have learning without labour, and treafure without travell, either not buderstanding of elle not remembring, that the finest orge is made with the blunt whethous, and the fairelt iswell fathis oned with the bard hammer. I goe not about (Gentlemen) to inneigh against wit, forthen I were witheste : but frankly to confesse mine vinne littlewitz I have ener thought to superfic tiouspol wit, that I feare I have committee Joslatry against intenome : and if nature hab dealt fo beneficially with me, to have given me any wit , I thould have beine readier in the defence of it to haus made an Apology; than any way to turnoto Apollatie. Butthis Anote, that for the most part they Canolo on their Pantofles, that they be fecure in perils, oblinate in their olone opinions, impatient of labour, apt to conceine in ong. credulous to believe the work; ready to wake off their old acquaintance without cause; and to condemne them without to lour : all lubich bumanra are by famuch the more malier to be purged, by how much the leffe they have feltered the finewes. Mot turne we agains to Euphues, a said mid that soil made

Euphues having foigurned by the space of the imoneths in Niples, whether be were moued by the courteffe of a poung Wentleman named Philamus, or inforced by wellingen whether his pregnant with or his pleasant concerts wrought the areater liking in the minde of Euphues, I knownot for certainty. But Euphnes thewed fuch entire love towards him, thathe for to make finall account of any others determining to enter into fuch an inniciable league of friendship with him, as meither time by piece-meals should impaire, neither fancy utterly oil folus, not any suspense infringer

Euphues.

I have read (faith be) and well I beleue it font a friend is in prosperitora pleasure, a folace in nonerlito, in griefe a comfort, in top a merry companion, at all times another 3, in all places the sport de image of mine some petion; informed that I cannot fell whether the immortall gods have bestowed any gift byon mortall men, either more noble or more netellary than friendships de there any thing in the world to be reputed a will mottap compared) to friendthip & Can any treature withis transitory pilgromage, be of more value than a Friend - In inhole bolome thou mail flepe lecure without feare, whom thou maift make partner of all the feerets without inspition of fraud, and partaket of all the misfortunes to their militial of deting, inho inill account the bate his bage, the mithap his milery, the pricking of thy finger the piercing of his heart. But whither am fractied that I mot allo learned, that one thould eat a bulbelt of falt with him whom he meaneth to make his Friends that trialismaketh trust, that there is fallbod in the friendships and hapat themse Doth not the sympathy of manners it make the conjunction of mines & Jeit not a by-toozo, like will to like a potto commonas commendable it is, to the pount General tlemen choose them fuch friends, with whom they may family, E being ablent, to beprefent a being afunder, to be converting that being dead, no bealine : I will therefore have Philaums to be to much the more I make my felfe fore to have Philaucus, by how much the more I view in him the tively image of Euphues. Although there be more to imore that both not know, neither any fo impubent that will not come felle friendship to be the iewell of humans top : yet wholdever at that this amity grounded byon a little affection, will force the coniseture, that it will be diffolned byon a light occasion : as in the sequell of Euphues and Philantus you thall some perceite, of subose hat lous quickly because cots : Fox as the best connecd both make the harpelt Ulinegar, fo the deptit love turete meth to the deadlest bate. Who deserved the most himse in mine opinion is so doubtfull, and difficult, that I bare not present fume to give berdid. For lone being the early, for tobich for a

10 4

manp

many milchiefes have bene attempted; I am not yet perfluaded tobether of them was most to be blamed, but pet certainly neis ther of them was blameleffer in a moint and the

Appeale to your indgement. Centlemen, not that Athinke any of you of the like disposition, able to becide the question, but being of deper discretion than my felfe, are more fit to behate the quarrell. Abough the discourse of their friendship and fal-ling out be sunstablet long, yet being somewhat Arange, A bope the delightfulnelle of the one, will attenuate the tedioulness of the other.

Euphues had continuall accesse to the place of Philautus, and no little familiarity with him, and finding him at convenient leafure, in their thoat termes following, bufolded his minus

tobim.

Sentleman and friend, the triall I have had of the manners, entieth off divers termes which to another I would have bled in like manner. And fith a long discourse argueth folly, and delicate words incorre the inspition of flattery in an votermines to bis neither of them, knowing either of them to brieve affence.

Theighing with my felfe the force of friendlip by the effects, Endied over fince my first comming to Naples, to enter league with fuch a que, as might direct my Ceps being a Cranger, and recemble my manners being a Scholler : the which it worqualted ties, as I know in poundle to latiffe my delive, to I bope I hall ande an heart in you willing to accomplish my requelt. walted I may obtaine, afture your felfe that Damon to him Pythias, Pylades to his Oreftes, Tyrus to his Gyfippus, Thefeus to bis Pyrithous, Scipio to his Lalius was never found moze faithfull, than Euphues will be to Philaurus.

Philautus, by how much the leffe he loked for this discourse: by somuch the more he liked it, for he saw all qualities both of body and minds in Euphues, buto whom he replied as follow-

sto :

Friend Euphues, (forfe your talke warranteth me to terme you) I bure neither ble a long procedle, weither a fouring spiech. lest butwittingly. I Could cause you to counties was of those: things,

things, which you have already condemned. And verily I am bold to prefine by an your courtests, lith your atoms felte bath wed so little entidity: persuading my selfs, that my short answer will works as great effect in you, as your sew mords did in me. And seing we resemble (as you say) each other in qualities, it cannot be that one should differ from the other two curtests: seing the success assection of the mind cannot be expected by the mouth, and that no art can unset the entire love of the heart: I am earnestly to before you not to interfure the summer of my faith, by the setuncts of my words, but rather thinks that the overslowing waves of god will, leave, no passage so; many words. Estail shall prove trust; here is my hand, my heart, my Lands are my life at the commandement. Thou math well perceive that I did believe shee, that so some I did love the; and I have show will the rather love me, in that I did believe the.

Were expanses and Philaurus Amb in new of friendhip; or were expanse to be friends: byon to thout warping to make to fine a conclution, imight teems in mine opinion, if it continued, intraculous: If theiren off, riotculous. But after many embrase sings and protestations one to another, they wasked to dinner, where they wanted neither most, neither unality, neither any other pastine: and hautug banquetted, to digest their imeet confections, they danced all that afternome: they bed not onely one bord, but one bed, one booke, (If so be if they thought not one to many.) Eheir friendship augmented every day; informed that the one could not refraine the company of the other one minute: all things went in common between them, which all men accounted commendable.

Philaurus being a Covene-bozne childe, both to, his oldne countenance, and the great countenance which his Father had while he lined, crept into credit with Don Ferrardo, one of the chiefe Governours of the City; who although he had a courtly crew of Gentlewomen lugurning in his Palace, yet his Daughter, heire to his whole revenues, stained the beauty of them all: whose modest bathfulness, caused the other to

looke wan for every: whose Lilly charges byed with a Wer-million red, made the rest binth sor thane. For as the str nest Ruby Carneth the colour of the self, that he sa place, or as the brightpelle of the sounce dimmeth the soone, that the same not be discerned: so this gallant girle, more faire than fortunate, and yet more fortunate than faithfull, eclipled the beau ty of themall, and changes their colours. Unto her had Philau-tus access, who wanne her by right of love, and would have worne her by right of Law, had not Euphues by Krange de-ting broken the kands of marriage, and sorbidden the banes of Batrimony.

It happened that Don Ferardo had occasion to goe to Venice about certaine of his owns affaires, leaving his Paughter the only Reward of his housbold, tudo (pared not to least her friend Philancus, with all kinds of belights and belicates ; referring onely her honety, as the thiefe Ray of her honour. Der father being gone, the fent for her friend to fupper; who came not as be was accustomed folitarily alone, but accompanied with big friend Euphues. The Dentlewoman, whether it were for nice.

that he repented that he was come.

Euphues, though he knew himfelfe worthy enery map to haus a god countenance, pet could be not perceive ber intilina any way to lend him a friendly loke. Det left he should fæme to want gestures, of to be abalbed out of conceit with her coy countenance, be addressed him to a Gentlewomen called

Livia, buto whom be betered thele fpeches.

Fairs Lady, if it be the guile of Iraly to inclouse Arangers with Arangenelle, I must need lay the custome is Arange, and the Country barbarous: if the manners of Ladies be to fakuts Gentlemen with councile, then Jam enforced to thinke the Women bord of courtelie to ble fuch welcome, and the men past hame that will come. Buthereafter, I will either being a Role on mine arme, for an bubidden guell, or a bizard on mp face, for a Camelelle Gollip. Whereupon Livia replied in this manner: 3 said a grandiffing Section alosof : Un e

Buphties.

teous 1 but in Naples it is counted a tell, at enery word to lay, Ju saith you are welcome. As ther was pet talking, lupper has set on the west then Philautus spake thus onto Lucilla-; yet Gentlewomen I was the holder to bring my hadow with me, (meaning Euphiles) knowing that he thousand be the hetter incleants for my sake. Unto whem the Gentlewoman replyed: Sir, as I never when I talk you, thought that you came without your thanks, so in bringing a new thanks with you. Euphues though be perceived her toy my same to the house though be perceived her toy my same to to rare so; it, but taking her by the hand, tain externs 301 to assistant and the hand, and the hand, tain externs 301 to assistant and the hand, and the hand, tain externs 301 to assistant and the hand, and the hand, tain externs 301 to assistant and the hand, and the hand, tain externs 301 to assistant and the hand, and the hand, tain externs 301 to assistant and the hand, and the hand, tain externs 301 to assistant and the hand, and

to from the pion and Sume, I have von will the better elective of the Chavors of

Constitution of the Continue of the Continue of the Condow, Constitution the Collines, pleaseth it you therefore to lit downs to supper. And so they all sate downs: but Euphuse sed on one with which was before him, the heavist of Lupilla liamon than all the arm light was so kindled with different coping and the arm light was so kindled with different coping and the arm light was so kindled with different coping and the arm light was so kindled with different coping and the arm light was so kindled with different coping and the arm light was so kindled with different coping and the arm light was so kindled with different coping and the arm light was so kindled with different coping and the arm light was so kindled with different coping and the arm light was so kindled with different coping and the arm light was so kindled with different coping and the arm light was so with light was so with

that almost be note like to burne to coates. Support being ensor, the order man in Naples that the Gentlewomen would be free to kerrostotte vilrousis, either concerning lave as learning. And although Philamens was requested, set he police if over to Euphues, whom the knew wall fit for that purpose. Euphues being than then to the Cake by their importunate littreaty, began as followether:

he that pools may, is alwayes inforced to halo the Canole, the work will, the Denill before name will, the Denill himselfe and bears ope cross. But were it not. Bentlewo men; that your lust stand to a law, I wonto borrow to much leave, as to religne my office to one of you, whole experience in

创河

Euphues.

one both made you learned, and whole learning both trade you to lonely: for mie to intreat of the one being a nonice, or to discourse of the other being a tremant, I may well make you were ry, but never the wifer, and give you occasion tather to laugh at my ratinelle, than to like of my realons; pet I care the lene to excuse my bolomelle to you, who were the cause of my blind: nelle. And lith I am at mine owne choice, either to take of lone or of training, I had rather for this time be demand an one thrift in relecting profit, than a sotolike in renouncing pleasefure.

It but beine aquellion often disputed, but never determined, impether the qualities of the minde, as the composition of the man, canse women most to like, as whather beauty as wit move men most to lave. Cortes, by how much the wrose the limit is to be preferred before the body, by so much the graces of the one are to be preferred before the gifts of the other, which is it beso, that the contemplation of the invaringuality, paght to be respected more than the view of the authors beauty, then boundlesse, Momen either doe as hould love those best, whose bestue is best, not measuring the desormed man with the resormed minus.

The fouls Tond bath a faire Cone in his bead : the fine Sold is found in the Althy earth : the stack kernell byeth in the hard Chall : Mertus is barboured in the heart of him that most men externe inchap't. Contractivite, it was respect moze the united that the fam the inward habit : god God, into how many militales a doc wee fall ? into what distinguests are the few ? Doe wie not commonly te, that in painted potent who den the detailed potont? Chart in the grand graffe is the greatest water the United Potth not experience teach be, that in the most curious we pulcher, are inclosed rotten bonce? That he wost curious we pulcher, are inclosed rotten bonce? That the Chrish carrieth saits feathers, but no stair? That the Chrish carrieth saits feathers, but ranks sell ? You franticks are those Louers; subject the eartied always with she gay glistering of the sine saits, which dire earried always with she gay glistering of the sine saits, who chapped

Euphues.

with the Winters blatt : which is of to Mort continuance, that it faceth before one perceive it Courtly : of fo fmall profit, that it porsoneth those that pollelle it : of so little value with the wife, that they account it a belicate bait with a deadly toke ; a finat Danther with a devouring paunch, a fower poplon in a Cluer pot.

Dore I could enter into discourse of such fine Dames, as being in love with their owne lokes, make such course account of their passonate Louers : for commonly if they be a dozned with beauty, they be Krait laced, and made to high in the indep, that they defeate them most that most belire them. It is a world to fee the doting of their Louers, and their deas ling with them; the renealing of whole fubtill traines, would cause me to hed teares, and pan Gentleivomen to hut pour modelt eares. Pardon me Gentlewomen, if I bufold enery wile, and thew enery wainckle of womens dispositions. II wo things they cause their servants to both buto them, secrety and oneraignty; the one to conceals their inticing fleights, by: the other to affare themselves of their onelpservice. Againe, but he there: if 3 Coulo have waded any further, and founded the depth of their occeit, 3 Chould either have procured pour displeasure, or incurred the suspition of fraud : either armed. you to practice the like fubtilty, or accused my felfe of periury: But Imeans not to offend pour challminds, with the reheurs fall of their buchaff manners, whale eares I perceine to glow, and hearts to be grieved, at that which Thave already bettered: not that amongst you there be any such, but that in pour lexthere Could be any fuch,

Let not Gentlewomen therefore make to much of their painted theath, let them not be fo curious in their owne conceits, or so currify to their loyall Louers. Wahen the black Crowes for thall appears in their eye, or the black Dr treadon their fot, when their beauty that be like the blatted lister. their wealth walted, their bodies woons, their faces wainchled, their fingers croked, who will like of them to their age, who laned none in their youth ? If you will be cherished when you. e lines

be old, becourteons while we be young : if you lake for comfort in your heary baires, be not coy when you have golden locks: if you would be embraced in the wayning of pour brauery, be not fquennish in the waring of your beauty : if you delire to be kept like the Role when it hath loft his colour, finell (weet as the Role doth in the bud: if you would be tasted fog old Wine, be in the month a pleasant Grape; so hall you be cheristed for your courtele, comforted for your honely, embraced for your amity, to hall ye be preferued with the fret Role, and drunken with the pleafant Thine.

Thus farre 3 am bold, Bentlewamen, to counfell thefe that be cay, that they wome not the web of their owns wee, not fpin the thred of their owns thralesme by their owns enerthwart. relle. And living we are even in the bowels of lone, it Wall not be amille to examine whether men or women be smell allured, whether be most constant, the male of the female. And in this point I means not to be mine owns carner, left I hould fine sither to picka thanks with men, or a quarrell with women. If therefore it might fland with your pleasure (Distelle Lucilla) to give pour centure, 3 monto take the contrary : for fure 3 am, though your inegement be found, yet affection will hadow it.

Lucilla fæing his pretence, thought to take advantage of his large proffer; but whom the faid, Gentleman, in mine apinion, Telomen are to be wonne with enery wine, in whate for there is neither force to withfland the affaults of love, neither constancy to remaine faithfull. And because your discourse hath hitherto bree belight, I am leth to hinder you in the fequell of your denices, Euphues perceining himfelfe to be taken

napping, aufwered as followeth:

mittrelle Lucilla, if youfpeake as you thinke, thefe Bentlewomen present have little cause to thanks you, if you cause meet to commend toomen, my tale will be accounted a meete tride, and your toogde the plaint truth; yet knowing promise to be a debt, I will pap it with performance. And I would the Genthemenhere present were as ready to credit my proofe, as the Gentle:

Gentlewomen are willing to heare their owne praites : 03 3 as able to overcome, as spikris Lucilla mould be content to be querthzoione. Boissoever the matter thall fall out, Aam of the furer five, for if my realons be weake, than is our fer Grong: if forcible, then is your indgement fæble: if I finde truth on my five, I hope I walt for my wages win the god will of women: if I want profe, then Gentlewomen of necessity you must pelote men. But to the matter. The closenn la in com: 100

Couching the pielding to lous; albeit their bearts fieme tender, pet they harden them like the Rone of Sicilia, the which, the more it is beaten, the harder it is : for being framed as it were of the perfection street, they be free from all fuch cogitations as may any way pronoke them to buckanelle; informuch as they abhorre the light love of youth, which is grounded byon lust, and distalled byon every light occasion. When they see the folly of men turne to fury, their delight to dotting, their affection to frenzy: tuben they fie them as it were pine in pleafure, and to war pale through their owne pourflmelle, their fuits, their feruice, their letters, their labours, their lauss, their lines feme to them foodious, that they berden their hearts against fuch concupilence, to the end that they might connect them from rathnelle to reason; from such lewe disposition to honest discretion estre and the great nature quence emili la difference

Percof it commeth, that menaccufe Women of cruelty, because they themselves want civility: they account them full of wiles, in not pieloing to their wickeonelle : faithfull in relifie ing their flithineffe, But 3 had almost forgot my felfe, pou hait pardon me spiffrie Lucilla for this time, if thus abquetly & unith my discourse: it is neither for want of good will, or lacke of profe, but that I fiele in my felfe futhan alteration, that I can fearce beter one wood : Ah Euphues, Enghues. The Gen: tleivomen were Broks into Incha quantary with this lubben change, that they all changed colours. But Euphucs taking Philaurus by the band, and giving the Gentlewomen thanks for their patience and his repalt, bave them all farewall, and went immediately to his Chamber. But Lucilla who now began to frte

Euphues.

fry in the flames of lone, all the company being departed to their loogings, entrod into these termes and contraricties.

Th weetched wench Lucilla, how art thou perplered - what a doubtfull fight bolt thou feele betweene faith and fancy, hove and feare, confcience and concupilcence ? Dam Euphucs, little doll than know the funden forrow that I fullatine for the fweet fake, whose wit bath bewisches me, whose rare qualities have deprined me of mine old quality, whose courteous behautour without curiosty, whole comely feature without fault, whose filed speech without fraud hath wrapped me in this missortune. And canft thou Lucilla, be lo light of loue, in forfahing Philaurus to fly to Euphnes? Canft thou preferre a franger before the Countryman, a Carter before the companion & Tabe, Euphues perhaps both delice the love, but Philautus hath beferned it. Colby, Euphues feature is worthy as good as 3, but Philautus his faith is worthy a better. 3, but the latter love is more frequent : 3, but the first ought to be most faithfull : 4 but Euphues hath greater perfection': 3, but Philautus bath deper affection. Ab fond wench, bolt thou thinke Euphues will deine the constant to him, when theu halt beene buconstant to bis friend: Weneft thou that he will have no mittruft of the faith. fuinelle, when he bath troall of the ficklenelle + Will his have no doubt of thine honour, when thou the felfe callelf thine bonetto into question . Des , pes Lucilla , well doth he know that the Glasse once crased, will with the least clap be cracked: that the cloth which faineth with wilke, will fooneftlofe his colour with Minegar : that the Bagles wing will walte the fea. ther, as well of the Phenir as of the Phelant : that the that hath bene faithlesse to one, will never be faithfull to any. But can Euphues convince me of fleting, feing for his fake I brake me Adelity ? Can be condemme me of difforalty, when be is the onely cause of my disting ? Pay be intly condemne mee of treachery, who bath his tellimone as treall of my goo will . Doth not be remember; that the broken bone once fet together, is Aronger than ever it was ? That the greatest blot is taken off. with the Pommice? That though the Spider poplon the Kly

the cannot infect the Bie? That although I have been light to Philautus, I may be louly to Euphues? It is not my define, but his defects that mounth my minds to his choice; neither the want of the like good will in Philautus, but the tacks of the like good qualities, that Remousth my fancy from the one to the other:

For as the Be that gathereth Pony ant of the ined, when the equieth the faire flower, flistly to the sweets! : as as the kinde sopaniell, though he hant after Birds, yet forsakes them to retrive the Partrioge; or as wer commonly saw an Beste han gerly at the Arth, yet seing the Duatle more dainty, change our atet: so I, although I love Philaucus sor his god properties, yet seing Buphnes to excell him, I ought by nature to like him better. By so much the image therefore my change is to be excused, by how much the more my choice is receivent: and by so much the less I am to be condemned, by how much the more Euphnes is to be commended. Is not the Diamond of more value than the Ruby, because it is of more vertue? Is not the Armeralo preferred before the Sephire sor his wonderfull property? Is not Euphnes more praise-worthy than Philaurus, being more witte?

But he Lucilla, why don't thou hatter thy felfe in thine owner folly. Can't thou faine Euplines thy friend, whom by thine owner wards thou hattenade thy foe? Didded thou not accuse women of inconstancy? Didded not thou account thy selfe ease to be woner. Didded not thou condemne them of weaknesse; What sounder argument can be have against the than thine owne answer ? What better profe than thine owne spech? What greater triall than thine owne take? If thou has beined women, he will image the busind: if thou has remealed the troth, he must needs thinke the buconstant: if he perceive the to be won with a Rut, he will imagine that thou will be soft with an Apple: if he since the wanton before thou be word, he will ghelle thou will be wanting when thou art wedded.

But suppose that Euphues lone the, that Philautus leaus the; will the Father (thinkest thou) give the liberty to live after

ofter thine ofone halt ? Will hee esteme him worthy to inherit his possessions, whom he accounteth bulwoathy to entoy thy perfon ? Isit like that he will match the in marriage with a Bran ger , with a Grocian , with a meane man ? 3, but what know eth my father, whether he be wealthy, thether his revenues be able to counternaile my fathers lands, whether his birth benoble, yea, or no ? Can any one make doubt of his gentle bloothat leth his gentle conditions ? Can his honour be called in question, whose honesty is so great . Is he to be thought thaiftleffe , who in all qualities of the minde is Pereleffe . Ro. no, the tree is knowne by his fruit, the gold by the touch, the fonne by the fire : And as the foft war receineth whatfee. ner print be in the feale, and the weth no other impreffion : fo the tender babe being fealed with his fathers gifts, reprefenteth his image most linely. But were 3 once certains of Euphues his good will, 3 would not to tuperstituoully account of mp fathers ill will. appressed to the state of the same the

Time bath weared me from my mothers teat, andage rio me from my fathers correction : when children are in their floath-clouts, then are they subject to the lubip, and ought to be carefull of the rigoz of their parents. As too me fæing 3 am not fee with their pap, 3 am not to be led by their perfmafions. Let my father ble what freches hee lift, I will follow mine owne luft. Lut, Lucilla, what lageft thou : Bo, no, mine owne love I hould have faid ; for Jam as far from luffes 3 am from reafon, and as nære to loue as 3 am to folly : then flick to the determination, and thew the felfe what love can doe, what love pares doe, what love bath done : Albeit 3 can no way quench the coales of defire with fazgetfulnelle, pet will 3 rake them by in the albes of modelty. Sizing 3 dare not make knowne my love for maidonly hamefaltnelle, 3 will diffemble It till time I have opposituate. And I hope to to behave my felfe, as Euphues thall thinke me his stone, and Philaurus per-Chave himfelfe 3 am none but his. But 3 would to Ged Euphues would repaire hither, that the fight of him might mitti gate forme part of my marty dome.

she having thus discoursed with her selfe, her owne mileries, salther selfe of the bed: and there let her tye, and returne wee to Euphues; who was so caught in the ginne of folly, that he neither could comfort himselfe, nor burth asks counsell of his friend: suspending that which indeed was true; that Philautus was corruall with him, and cock-mate with Lucilla. Amide therefore these extremities, between hope and seare, hee bttered these, or the like speeches:

folly, but will rather punish thy lewanesse, than pitty thy heaninesse: Was there ener any so sickle, so some to be allured: ener any so saithlesse, to deceive his friend: ener any solish, to bathe himselfe in his owne missortune: An true it is, that as the Hea-crab swimmeth alwaies against the streams; so wit alwayes strineth against wisdome: has the Bie is oftentimes burt with his owne Pany; so is wit not seldome plagued with

bis owne conceit.

Dye goes, have ye ordained for every malady a medicine, for every love a falue, for every paine a plaister; leaving onely love remedileste! Did ye dime no man so mad to be entangled with bette? Dry thought ye them worthy to be tormented that were somis-led! Have ye dealt more fanorably with brute

beats, than with reasonable creatures?

The filthy Dolo when the is ticke, eateth the Dea-crab, and is immediately recured: the Doztoile baning taked the Aiper, lucketh Origanum, and is quickly reviewd: the Beare ready to pine, licketh by the Ants, and is recovered: the Dogge having lurfetted, to procure his bount, sateth graffe and findeth remedy: the Part being pierced with the Dart, runneth out of fand to the berb Dickanum, and is healed. And can men by no herbe, by no Art, by no may, procure a remedy for the impatient diffuse of love: Ah, well I perceive that love is not by like the Figge-tree, whose fruit is livet, but the rot is more bitter, than the claw of a Bitter; or like the Apple in Persia, whose blostome sanouseth like Pony, whose bud is more follower sanouseth like Pony, whose bud is more follower fanouseth like Pony, whose bud is more follower fanouseth like Pony, whose bud is more follower.

But

But D implety, D broad blasphemy against the heavens!
Will then be so imposent, Euphaes, to accord the good of intequity: No, sone sole, no. Peither is it sarvinden by the good to love, by whose divine previdence we are permitted to live: neither doe we want remedies to reture our maladies, but reason to ble the meanes. But why goe 3 about to hinder the course of love, with the discourse of law! Hall then not read, Euphues, that he that so peth the Aine, causeth it to speak sairer? that be that koppeth the Areame, tauseth it swell higher? that be that casteth water in the sire at the whiths some, maketh it to some secret Even so, he that seketh by counsell to moderate his everlasting assections, increased his owne missor time.

Ah my Lucilla, would thou wert either lette fairs, or 3 more fortunate; either I wifer, or thou milder: either I would I were out of this mad mod, oxelfe I would be were bettrof one minde. But bow thould the be perswaded of my loyalty, that pet had never one Couple profe of my love ? will the not rather imagine me to be intangled with her beauty, than with ber bertue ? that my fancy being so lewbly chained at the first, will be lightly changed at the last e that nothing violent can be permanent & Bes, pes, thee must needs contecture to, although it be nothing so : soz by how much the moze my affection commeth on the suspen, by so much the laste will the thinke it certain. The ratling Thunderbolt bath but his elep; the lightning but his dath: and as they both come in a moment, fo doe they both and in a minute. I, but Euphues ; bath thee not beard also that the day Touchwood is hinled with Line ? ti at the greatest Dushum groweth in one night - What the fire quickly burneth the Hiar & That love vally entreth foto the have without relitance, and is harboured there without repentance. - - - endangerson & Land of & enter 16 also ha inci

If therefore the gods have endued her with as much bounty as beauty; if the hath no lette wit than the hath combinette; certes the will neither conceive finiterly of any fuscen fute, neither be cop to receive me into her service, neither suspend me

of lightnesse in yielding to lightly, neither raies me disainfully for toning to hastily. Shall I not then hazardany life to obtaine my tone and vocatus Philautus to receive Lucilla? Yes Euphues, where tone beareth sway, triendship can have no shew: As Philautus brought me for his chanow the last Supper, so will I bie him for my shadow, till I gaine his Saint. And can't thou wretch be false to him that is saithfull to the e Shall his courtesse be the cause of the cruelty e Whill thou violate the league of saith, to inherit the land of folly e Shall affection be of more sorted than friendship, love than law, lust than loyalty e knowest thou not, that his that loseth his honesty, bath nothing else to lose?

Much, the cause is light where reason taketh place: to lone and to line well is not granted to Iupicer. Who so is blinded with the Cause of beauty, discerneth no colour of honesty. Who not Giges cut Candaules a roat by his owne measure. Did not Paris, though he were a welcome guest to Menelaus, serve his Yosk a sippery pranke a M. Philancus had loned Lucilla, he would never have suffered Euphnes to have seen her. Is it not the prey that enticeth the these to rise a so it not the pleasant bait that causeth the statest fish to hite a so it not a by-word amongst he, that goto maketh an honest man an islumary. Did Philancus account Euphnes so simple to december hearty, or so superstitions not to bester it. Did he deeme him a Spaint in retenting satery, or a so in not discerning a Thought his him a Specific that he would not he moned, or a sock that he could not

most dangerow; that the fire kept close burneth most furtous; that the Duen dampaed by baketh somest; that some having no bent; select secretly, it is high time to busolo my secret love to my secret series. Let Philancus behave himselfenement to crastily, he shall know that it must be a wily spoule that thall beed in the Cats care: and because 3 resemble him in wit, 3 means a little to diffemble with him in wites. But O my Lucilla, if the heart be made of that some liable, may be mollissed onely

with blod; would I has Apped of the Miner in Caria, which turneth thois that dainks of it to fones a if thing cares be and nounted with the opland Syria, that bereaueth hearings; hould mine eyes had beine robbed with the Arroy of the Cedar tree which taketh away fight : if Lucilla be fo proud to diffaine pore Euphues, monto Euphues merete happy to denp Lucilla: or if Lucilla be fo mortifico to line without lone, mouto Euphues mere la fastimate to live in hate. I, but my cold welcome fore: telleth my cold inte. 3, but bet paup glances fignifie fome goo fortune. Fie fond foile Euphues, why goeft thou about to alleage those things to cut off the hope, which the perhans would never baus found; or to comfort thy felfe with thoferen fone which the never meaneth to propole. Tuff, it were no lone if it were certaine, and a fmall requelt it inte merthable those that never reliffer on droppestiv estused to almost

In battels there ought to be a doubtfull fight, and a defut. rate end, in pleading, a difficult entrance, and a diffaled determination, in lone, a life without hope, and a seath without feare. Fire commeth out of the pardell flint with the Sciele ti Dule. ont of the azioli Jett by the fire : Loue out of the Coniell beart by faith, by trut, by thme. Had Tarquinius bloo his lone with colours of countenance | Lucreria moule either have with fome pitty and wered his delire, az with fome perl maken have thaped her death. It was the heat of his lift that arave her balle to eno ber life : Wherefoze Loue in either respect is not to be condent. ned; but he of rathnesse, to attempt a Lady furiously, and the of rigour, to punith his folly in her owne fleth : a fact (in mine opinion) more tworthy the name of cruelty than challiep , and fifter for a Monter in the Defacts, than a matron of Rome. Penelope no leffe constant than the petimoze wife, would be weary to butwane that in the night, the spunin the sap; if Vlysses has not come home the foner. There is no womany Explues, but the will peloin time: be not then difmaged peither with high lookes of froward weeds a some and a start

Euphnes bauing thus talked with himselfe, Philaums entred the chamber; any finding him to worne and maked with contimail muall mourning, neither toying in his meat, not retoycing in

his friend, with watred spes oftered this speech.

Friend and fellow, as I am not ignorant of the present weaknesse, to I am not pring to the range: and although I supper many things, yet can I allure my felfe of no one thing. Therefore my god Euphues for these boubts and sumps of thine, either remove the cause or reneale it. Thou has hitherto found me a chereful companion in thy mirty, and now that thousands me as careful with the in thy moune. It altogether than may that not be cured, yet may thou be comforted. If there he as ny thing that either by my friends may be procured, or by my felfs attained, that may either heale thee in part, or helps the in all; I protest to the by the name of a friend, that it wall tain all; I protest to the by the name of a friend, that it wall tather be gotten with the lotte of my body, than lost by gotting a
thingoome. Thou has tried me, therefore trust me; then has
trusted me in many things, therefore try me in this one thing: Insuer pet failed, and now I will not faint. Be bold to fpeake and bluft not : the fore is not fo angry but I can falue it ; the wound not to be pe but Jean learchet; thy griefe not lo great but I can safe it. If it be ripe, it thall be lanaced; if it be byoken, it thall be tainted: be it fleuer la belperate, it thall be cured. Rife therefore Euphues, and take heart of grace; pounger thou half never bs: pluck by thy Romack; if lone have Kung the, it half not fifthe thee. Though thou be enamoured of some Lady, thou that not be inchanted: they that begin to pine of a conthou that not be inchanted: they that begin to pine of a confumption, without belay passerus themselues open Culliffes: be that fæleth his Komack inflamed with meat, cooleth it eft-foones with Conferues: velapes bried vanger; nothing to peri-lous as procrastination. Euphues bearing this comfort and friendly countell, diffembled his forcewing heart with a finiting face, and antwered him as followeth:

True it is Philantus, that he which toucheth the pettle tenderly, is sweet stung; that the sie which playeth in the sire, is sured in the same; that he that dailteth with women, is drawn to his woe. And as the Adament draweth the heavy iron, and the local day iron, and the Warp the fleet Wolphin: To beauty altureth the chaffe mind to lous,

Euphues.

lone, and the wifest wit to lust. The example whereof, I would it were no lelle profitable, than the experience to me is like to be perilone. The Cline watered with wine is some withered : the blosses in the fattest ground is quickly blasted; the Goat, the fatter heis, the lelle fertile the is : pea; man the moze witty be is, the lette happy bets. So it is Philaurus, (for why thould a conceale it from the, of whom 3 am to take counfelle) that fince implast and first being with the at the house of Ferardo, I have felt (nch a furtous battell in my body, as if it be not speculy ce. prest by policy, it will carry my mind (the grand Captain in this fight into endelle captimity. Ah Livis, Livis, the courtly grace without copnede, the playing beauty without blemith, the courteous demeano, without curiolity, thy fwet spech lauozed with wit, the comele mirth tempsed with modelly, the challe lakes, pet louely, the charpe taunts, pot pleasant, have given me such a theck, that fure I am at the next biew of the bertues, I Chall take the mate; and taking it not of a patone, but of a paince, the losse is to be accounted the lesse. And though they be commonly ingreat choller that receive the mate, pet would I willingly take enery minute ten mates, to entoy Livia for my louing mate. Doubtleffe, if ener the bertelfe haue bene fcozohed with the Came of delice, the will be ready to quench the coales with courtelle in another : if ever the bane been attached of love, the ivill rescue him that is denched in delice : if ever the hane beene taken with the fener of fancy, the will helpe his Ague, who by a quotidian At is converted to frenzy: neither can there be bnoor to delicate a hier lodged deceit; neither in to beautifull a mold, a malicious minde. True it is, that the disposition of the mind followeth the composition of the body; help then can the be in mind any way imperfect, who in body is perfect every way? I know my fuccelle will bee goo, but I know not how to have accelle to mp goodelle; neither doe 3 want courage to discover my love to my friend, but some colour to cloke my comming to the boute of Ferando: for if they be in Naples as tealous as they be in the other parts of Italy, then it behave the me to walke circum-ipartly, and to fogge some cause for my often comming.

If theretoge Philanens, thou cand fet but this feather to mine arrow, thou walt fe me wot so nere, that thou wilt account me for a cunning Archer. And verily, if I had not loved the well, I would have swallowed wine owne sorrow in filence; knowing that in love nothing is to dangerous, as to participate the meanes thereof to another, and that two may keepe coun-fell if the one be away. I am therefore inforced perforce, to challenge that courtelle at thy hands, which exit thou didl pro-mile with the heart: the performance whereof thall binde me to Philautus, and proue the faithfull to Euphues. Pow if the cunning be answerable to my god will, practice some pleasant conceit broutby pore patient; one drain of Quids Art: some of Tibullus dange ; one of Propertius pilles, which may cause me either to purge my new dileale, or recover my hoped delire. But I feare me, where to strange a sicknesse is to be recured of so buskilfull a Physician, that either thou wilt be to volo to practile, or my body to weake to purge. But læing a desperate discale is to be committed to a desperate Dester, I will follow thy counsell, and become the cure, destring the to be as wife in ministring the Physick, as I have been willing to put my life into the bands.

Philaurns thinking all to be gold that gliffred, and all to be Galpell that Euphues bittered, animered his forged glose, with

this friendly clote. Word of the an in

In that thou half made me painy to the purpole, I will not conceale my practice: in that thou cranell my ayo, affore the felfe, I will be thy finger next thy thumbe; informeth as thou shall never repent thee of the one of the other: for persuade the selfe; that them that Ande Philaurus during his, ready to comfort the in the miosocures, and success the in the meeting. Concerning Livia, though the he saire, yet is the not so as miable as my Lucilla, whose sexant I have hence the terms of their yeares. But her comparisons hould seem obtains, thief by there both the parties he without comparison, I will omit that can be seeing that such as both rather he talking with them than tatting of them, see will immediately see to them. And truly than tatting of them, we will immediately see to them. And truly Euphues.

Euphues, I am not alittle glab, that I Wall baus the not onely a comfort in my life, but allo acompanion in my loue : ag thou half beene wife in the choice, to 3 hope than will be fortunate in the chance. Livin is a wench of more wit than beaute : Living cilla of moze beauty than wit, both of moze hone to than bono? and pet both offuch honour, as in all Naples there is not one in birth tobe compared with either of them: how much therefore have wee to retopce in our choice. Touching our accesse, be then fecure : 3 that flap Ferardo in the mouth with fome conceit, and fill his old head to full of new fables, that thou thalt rather be earnestly intreated to repaire to his house, than suill intreated to leane it. As old men are very fuspitious to miltrult energ thing : to are they bery creaulous to believe any thing : the blind man both eat many affre, yea, but faid Euphues, take bed my Philaurus, that then thy felfe swallow not a Guogen : which word Philautus oto not marke, butill be had almost olgested it. But faid Euphues, let be goe benoutly to the Gaine of our two Saints, there to offer our devotion : for my bookes teach me. that fuch a mound mult be healed where it was first burt and for this disease we will be a common remedy, but pet comfortable. The eye that blinded the Gall make the fe; the Scoople on that Aung the , that beals thee ; a tharps loze bath a thest cure : let vs goe. To the which Euphues confented willingly? smilling to himselfe, to fe, how be had brought Philaueus into a foles Waradife.

Here may you lee Gentlemen; the fall chood in fellowthip; the frand in scienalty; the painted theath with the leaden dagger; the faire words that make fales faine: but I will not trought you with superfluous addition; but swham I feare me I have been tedlous with the bare discourse of this Discours.

Philaurus and Euphues repatred to the house of Ferardo, where they found spilitis Lucilla and Livia, accompanied with other Gentlewsmen, neither being ide, no, well imployed, but playing at Cards. But when Eucilla beheld Euphues, the could scarcely contains her selfs from embracing him, had not womanly hamefalinesse, and Philaurus his presence, stays

so her wisedome. Euphues on the other side was fallen into such a traunce, that he had not the power either to succour himselfe, or salute the Gentle women: at the last, Lucilla began as one

that belt might be bold, on this manner-

Gentlemen, although your long abfcence gane me occasion to thinks you diffiked your last entertainment, pet your comming at the last hath cut off my farmer fulpition, and by so much the inoze you are welcome, by how much the moze you are withed for 15 at you Bentleman (taking Euphues by the hand) were the rather withed for, for that pour discourse being left boperfed, cauled be all to long (as women are wont for things that like them) to have an end thereof. Wate whom Philautus replied as followeth spillris Lucilla, though your curtells made be nothing to boubt of our welcome, yet modelly caused be to pinch courtelle, who hould come first: as for my friend, I thinke he was never wither for hers to earnealp of any as of hintelfe; tobether it might be to renne his talke, or recant his tapings, Acannot tell. Euphues taking the tale out of Philantus mouth, au-Imered: spittris Lucilla, to recaut verities were berelle, and to renue the prayles of women flattery : the onely cause & withed .. my felfe bere, was to give thanks for fo god entertainment, the which I could no waves deferue, and to breed a greater acquaintance if it might be to make amends. Lucilla inflamed with his prefence, falo; pay Euphnes, pon hall not escape for for if my courteffe, as you lay, were the cause of your comming, let it alto be the occasion of the ending of your former discourse; other: wife I wall thinks your proofs naked, and you hall finds myreward nothing. Euphnes now, as willing to obep as thee to com: mand, addressed himselfe to a farther conclusion; who seeing all the Centlewomen ready to gine him the hearing, proceeded as followeth: I have not pet forgotten that my last talks with thele Gentlewomen tended to their payles, and therefore the end must the on the inst proofe; other wife I should set downs

As there is no one thing which can bee reckoned, either concerning love or loyalty, wherein women doe not ercell

men ; pet in feruency about all others, they fo farre erced, that men are liker to mornell at them, than to imitate them; and readier to laugh at their bertues, than imitate them: for as they be bard to be wonne, without tryall of great faith; fo are they bard to be loft without great cause of Achienette. It is long befoze the cold water leth; pet being once bot, it is long befoze it be con led : it is long before falt come to his faltnelle ; but being once

feafoned, it never lofeth his factour.

I for mine owns part am brought inte a Parabile, by the enely imagination of womens bertues : and were 3 perfuaded that all the Denils in hell were women, I would never live denoutly to inherit beaven; so that they were all Saints in bear uen, I would line moze Arialy for feare of bell. Wabat could Adam haue done in his Baradife befoge bis fall, without a woman : Daboto could be baue rifen againe after his fall, without a woman : Artificers are wont in their last works to excell themselves; pea, God when behad made all things, at the last made man as med perfect, thinking nothing toulo bee framed more excellent; pet after him he created a woman, the expresse image of eternity, the lively picture of nature, the onely Releglasse for man to behold his instructies, by comparing them with womens perfections. Are they not moze gentle, moze wittp, more beautifull than men . Are not men to bewitched with their qualities, that they become mad faz loue ? and women fo wife, that they doe detest lust:

3 am entred into so large a field, that 3 thail toner want time than profe; and to clay you with variety of phrates, that I feare me I am like to infeat women with prive, which pet thephanenot; and men with spight, which yet 3 would not. For as the Poste if he knew his owne strength, were no wayes to be baidled; or the Unicorne his owne vertue, were mener to be caught: Is women, if they know what excellency were in them, Frence were went went win them to their wills, or weare

them from their minde.

Lucilla began to fmile, faying ; In faith Euphues, 3 bould have you day there : for as the sounce when he is at the highat the best, if you leave not, they will begin to raile. But Euphues (being rapt with the light of his waint) answered, no, no, Lucilla. But whilst he was yet speaking, Ferardo entred; whom they all outsfully welcomed home: who rounding Philautus in the eare, resired him to accompany him immediately, without farther pawsing; protesting that it would be as well for his preferment, as for his owner prosit. Philautus consenting, Ferardo said butto his daughter:

Lucilla, the begent affaires I have inhand, will scarce suffer me to tarry with you one houre; yet my returne I hope will be so shoot, that my absence that not bed thy socrow: in the meane season, I commit all things to the custody, withing thee so bse thy accustomed courteste. Aposéing I must take Philamus with me, I will be so bold to crave you Gentleman (his friend) to supply the rome; destring you to take this harry watning so a hearty welcome, and so to spend this tune of mine absence in

bonell murth. And thus I leave you.

Philautus knew well the cause of his subsen departure: which was to reverne certaine lands that were morgaged in his fathers time, to the vie of Ferrido, who on that condition, had be some promised him his daughter in marriage. But returne

we to Euphies.

Euphnes was surprised with such incredible top at this Arange enent, that he had almost swomed: for seeing his courismall to be departed, a Ferardo to give him so strendly entertainement, boubted not in time to get the god will of Lucilla; whom snowing in place commencent without company, with a bold courage and comply getters, he began to allay her in this sort.

my treat will be lefte; for that they commonly are found beloued, that are bell beloued; and they like bell, whom we have knowne langed menertheleffe, the noble minds sufpected no guile without cause, neither convenienth any without profe; having therefore notice of your heroicall heart, A anothe vetter per waden of my have hap. So it is Eucilla, that comming to Naples Naples but to fetch fire, as the by-mozd is, not to make my place of above : I have found such sames, that I can neither quench them with the water of free-will, neither cole them with wife dome. Foz as the Bop, the pole being nener fo high, groweth to the end; or as the dry Beet kindled at the root, neuer leaveth patill it come to the top ; or as one orop of papion difperfeth it felfe into every beine ; to affection bauing caught help of imp heart, and the fparks of lone kindled my Liner, will fuedenly. though fecretly, flame by into my bead, and fyzead it felfe into enery Anelo. It is your beauty (parden my abzupt bolonelle) Lady, that bath taken every part of me piffoner, and brought me bato this depe difrette : but fæing women, when one pape feth them for their deferts, deme that be flattereth them to obtaine his defire ; I ambere prefent to pelo mp felfe to fuch triall, as your courtelle in this behalfe Chall require. Det will pou commonly object this to fuch as ferne you, and Erine to wan your good will that bot loue is cone cold ; that the Bauin, though tt burne bright, is but a blaze ; that scalding water, if it stand a while, turneth almost to Ice ; that Pepper, though it be hot in the mouth, is cold in the main; that the faith of men, though It fry in their words, it frægeth in their works : which things (Lucilla) albeit they be sufficient to reprove the lightnesse of some one, yet can they not connince suery one of lewonelle: neither ought the constancy of all, to be brought in question through the subtilty of a few. For although the Warme entreth almost into enery wood, pet he eateth not the Cedar trie: though the Cone Gylindrus at enery thunder-clap, roule from the hill, pet the pure lieke-lione mounteth at the nople : though the ruft fret the harvell biele, pet doth it not eat into the & merald : though Polypus change hishiele, petthe Salamander keepeth his colour : though Proteus transforme himfelfe in enery thape, pet Pigmalion retaineth his old forme: though Ancas were to fickle to Dido, pet Troilus was to faithfull to Coffida : though others fæme counterfett in their debs, pet Lucilla perfinate pour felfe, that Euphues will be alwayes current in his dealings. But as the true gold is tried by the touch, and the

pure

pure flint by the froke of the Iron: to the lovall beart of the faithfull Louer is knowne by the tryall of his Laby : of the which triall, Lucilla, if pon Chall account Euphues weathy :affure your felfe he will be as ready to offer hunfelfe a facrifice for pour fret fake, as your felfe thall be willing to imploy him in your feruice. Poither doth be defire to be trufted any may, butill he thall be tried every way : neither does be crave credit at the Art, but a goo countenance, till time bis delire thall be made manifelt by his deferts. Thus not blinded by tight affection, but dazeled with your rare perfection, and bolomed by your erceding courtelle, I have bufolded mine intire loue ; de-Aring you, having so god leasure, to give so friendly answer. as 4 map receive comfort and you commendation, Lucilla, although the were content to beare this defired discourse, pet, dio the fame to be somewhat displaced. And truly I know not whether it be peculiar to that fer, to dillemble with those woom they most bestre, or whether by craft they have learn's outwardly to loath that which inwardly they most love : pet wifely did the cast this in her head; that if the should peloat the first allault, he would thinks her a light house-wife; if the Chould refect him scoznefully a bery baggard: uninding therefoze that be hould neither take hold ofher promife, nor but kindnelle of her precilenelle; the fed him indifferently with hope and despaire, reasone affection, life and death: pet in the end arguing byon certaine questions, they fell to fuch agreement, as pope Philaucus would not have agreed buto, if he badbiene prefent; pet alwayes hepting her body bnockled, and thus the replied :

Gentleman; as you may ful per mee of folchelle in giving eare to your talke: so may you convince me of lightness, in anchering such toyes. Certes, as you have made mine cares glow at the rehearfall of your lone, so have rougalled my heart with the remembrance of your folly. Though you came to Naples as a tranger, yet were rou welcome to my fathers home as a friend: and can you then so much transgresse the bounds of honour (3 will not say of honesty) as to solicite a sute more than beath? I have hitherto, God be thanked

Euphues.

lined without suspition of lewdnesse; and shall I now incurre the danger of lenfuall liberty ? What hope can you have to obtains my love, fixing pet I could never afford pon a god loke Doe you therefore thinks me eally entired to the bent of your bow, because I was eatly intreated to listen to pour late discourfe ? Dafæing me (ag finely pougloffe) to excell allother in beauty, did pedeme that I could erced all other in beatilineffe But yet I am not angry, Euphnes, but in an agony : for two is the that will fret or fume with one that loveth her this love to delude me, be not diffembled ? It is that which causeth me most to feare; not that my beauty is buknowne to my felfe, but that commonly we pose wenches are beluded through light beleefe, and pe men are naturally inclined craftily to lead your life. When the Kor preacheth, the Biele perish. The Crocodile Manneth greatelf treaton boder most pittifull tearen: in a killing mouth there lueth agailing minde. Pou have made for large a proffer of pour fernice, and to faire promifes of fidelity, that were Inot over-charp of mine honelly, you would inusigle me to hake hands with chastity. But certes I will either lead a Wirgins life in earth, (though I lead Apes in belt) or elfe follow the rather than the gifts : pet am I neither fo precife to refule the proffer, neither to paulib to diforine the god will : for ercellent alwayes are thegifts which are made acceptable by the vertue of the giver. I did at the first entrance discerne thy lone, but pet dissemble it. The wanton glances, the fcalding Aghs, thy louing Agnes caused me to bluth for thame, and loke wan for feare, left they hould be perceined of any. These subtill wifts, thelepainted practices (if I were to be morne) mould foone weane me from the teat of Velta, to the topes of Venus. Welldes this, the comely grace, the rare qualities, the erquilite. perfection, were able to moue a minde halfe mostified to transgresse the bands of maidenly modelty. But God thield Lucilla, that thou Coulded be so carelelle of thine honour, as to commit the Cate thereofto a Cranger. Leafne thou by me Euphues, to despise those things that be amiable, to forgoe delightfull practices : beliene mie it is viety to abliaine from pleature.

Thou art not the first that bath follicited this sute, but the first that goeth about to seouce mee; neither descruest thou moze than other, but darost moze than any, neither hast thou moze Art to discover thy meaning, but moze heart to open thy mind. But thou preferrest me before thy lands, thy linings, thy life; thou offerest the selfe a facrifice for my security, than professes mee the whole and onely soveraignty of thy service: truly I were very crueil and hard bearted if I should not love the: hard bearted albeit I am not, but truly love the I cannot, when I doubt the to be my Lover.

Poreover, I have not here bled to the Court of Cupid, inherein there be more lights than there be Pares in Athon, than Wes in Hybla, than Cars in heaven. Belies this, the common people here in Naples, are not onely both very suspitious of others mens matters and manners, but also very tealous over other mens children and maydens: either therefore differable

thy fancy, 02 belift from thy folly.

But why houldest than desist from the ane, sking thou can't cunningly dissemble the other? By father is now gone to Venice: and as I am ducertains of his returne, so am I not privy to the cause of his travell: but yet her is so from hence, that her seeth me in his absence. knowest than not, Euphues, that kings have long armes, and kniers large reaches? neither let this comfort they, that at his departure he deputed there in Philanus place. Although my face causeth him to mistrust my loyalty, yet my faith enforceth him to give mee this liberty: though her bee sufficiens of my faire hield, yet is he secure of my firms honesty. But also Euphues, what truth can there bee found in a tra-

But alse Euphues, what truth can there bee found in a traueller-what trust in a stranger e whose woods and bodies both
watch but so a wind; whose set are energieting; whose saith
plighted on the Goze, is turn's to persury when they hopst saile.
Who more trayterous to Phillis than Demophon? pet bee a
traveller. Who more persured to Dido than Aneas? and her a
stranger? both these Ducenes, both they Tatisses. Who more
sails to Ariadne than Theseus? yet bee a Gayler. Who wore
sails to Medea than Jason? pethe a Carter: both these daugh-

五

ters to great Painces, both they bufaithfull of their promites.

As it then like that Euphnes will be faithfull to Lucilla, beine in Naples but a fotourner ? I have not pet foggotten the inm atine (I cannot otherwife terme it) which thou madelt against beauty ; faying, it was a vereit full bait with a beauly hoke, an a sweet poplon in a painted pot. Cant theu then be so buwife h swallow the bait which will bred thy bane - to swill thedrinke that will ervice the date . To believe the wight that will works the death. But it may be, that with the Scorpion theu cantle for on the earth, or with the Duaile and Robuck, be fat with porton or with beauty live in all branery : I feare mee than half the Hone Contineus about the, which is named of the contrary that though theu pactend faith in thy weads, then denifed fraudin thy beart : and though thou feeme to proffer love, thou art infamed with luft. And what for that? Though thou haft eaten the feet of Rocket, which breed incontinency, pet have I chewed the leafe Creffe, which maintaineth modelly.

Though thon beare in the bosome the berbe Araxa, most nopfeme to birginity; pet have I the frome that groweth in the mount Tmolus, the baholder of chaftity. Don map, Gentleman, account meefor a cold Prophet, thus haltily to biuine of your disposition: pardon me, Euphues, if in lone 4 cast beyond the Mone, which bringeth be women to endlelle moane. Although mp felfe were never burnt, whereby I mould dread the fire, pet the scozehing of others in the flames of fancy, warnethmee to beware: though as pet Inever tried any faithleffe, whereby I thould be fearefall, pet have I read of many that have been periured, which causeth mee to be carefull: though 3 am able to condince none by proofe, petam I enforced to fulpect one by on probabilities. Alas we filly foules, which have neither with decipher the wiles of men, not wisedome to diffemble our affe ction, neither craft to traine in young Lours, neither courage to withstand their encounters, neither discretion to discerne their doubling, neither hard hearts to relect their complaints; we Isay, are some enticed, being by nature simple ceasily intangled, being apt to receive the impression of lone. But alas, it is bold commen

common and lamentable, to behold Complicity intrapped in fab. tilty; and those that have most might, to be infected with most ma: lice. The Spider wedneth the fine webbe to hang the fly; the Emolfe weareth a faire face to denoure the Lambe ; the Werlin Briketh at the Bartridge, the Cagle Inappeth at the fly; men are alwayes laying baits for women, which are the weaker beffels: but as pet I coulo nere heare man by fuch funres to entrap man. For true it is, that men themfelues have by ble obferued. that it must be a hard winter when one wolfe eateth another.

I have read, that the Bull being tyed to the Fig-tree, lofeth his Arength; that the whole herd of Deere Rand at the gaze if they freel a fiveet apple: that the Dolphin by the found of mulicke is brought to the thore. And then no maruell it is, if the fierce Ball bee tamed with the Figge-tree, that women being es weake as a theepe, bee overcome with a Figge; if the wild Dere bee caught with an Apple, that the tame Damo. fell is wonne with a bloffome: if the fleet Dolphin bee allured with parmony, that women bee intangled with the melody of mens (pech, faire promifes, and folemne protestations. Whit folly it were for mee to marke their milchiefes, fith Jam neither able, neither they willing to amend their manners : it becommeth me rather to their what our fer thoulo one, than to open lehat pours both.

Am feeing I cannot by reason retraine your importunate fuit, I will, by rigour done on my felfe, cause you to refraine the meanes. I mould to God Ferardo were in this point like to Lyfander, which would not fuffer his baughters to meare gergeous apparell, faping, if mould rather make them common than comely : I wouldit were in Naples a Law, which was a cultome in Agypt, that women bould alwayes goe bare-foot, to the intent they might keeps themfelnes alwaies at home; that they thould be like to the Snaile, which bath suer his boule on his head. I meane foto mostific my felfe, that in flead of Silks, I will weare Sackcloth; for Disches and Bracelets, Liere and Caddis: for the Lute, ple the Distasse; for the Pen, the Pécole; for Louers Sonnets, Danids Plalmes.

But vet Jam not so senselve, altogether to relect your sensice; inhich if I were certainly assured to proceed of a simple minde, it should not receive so simple a reward. And what greater trials shall I have of thy simplicity and truth, than thine owne request which destreth a trials? I, but in the coldest sint there is hot fire: the Be that bath honey in her mouth, bath a sing in her taile: the tree that beareth the sweetest fruit, bath a sowre say: yea, the words of men, though they seeme smooth as Opie, yet their hearts are as croked as the stake of Juy. I would not, Euphues, that thou shouldest condemne me of rigor, in that I whe to assuage thy folly by reason: but take this by the way, that although as yet I amais posed to like of none, yet when sower I shall love any, I will not sogget the; in the meane season account me thy setend, so, thy soe I will never be.

Euphues was brought into a great quandary, and as it were a cold thiu ering, to beare this new kind of kindnesse: such sweet meat, such fowre sawce; such faire words, such faint promises; such hot love, such cold destre; such certaine hope, such sudden change; and stoolike one that had loked on Medusaes head, and

lo had beine turned into a Rone.

Lucilla fæing him in this pittifull plight, and fearing he would take fland if the Lure were not call out, twke him by the hand, and wringing him loftly. With a smiling countenance began thus to comfort him.

spethinks, Euphues, changing is your colour byon the ludden, you will ione change your coppy: is your munde on your meat.

a penny for your thought.

Mittels (quoth he') it you would buy all my thoughts at that price, I thould never be weary of thunking; but feeing it is to seare; read it and take it for nothing.

It femes to me (faid the) that you are in fome browne Rudy

inhat colours you might belt weare for your Laby. I chiefly that

Indeed, Lucilla, you levell threwelp at my thought, by the arms of your owns imagination; for you have given but o mee a true lovers knot, wrought of changeable flike, and you deems that I am denifing how I might have my colours changeable also

. Euphues.

also, that they might agree. But let this, with such is per and dernices passe: that please pour occument me any service, I am here ready to attend your pleasure. Posternice, Euphues, but that you kiepe stence butil I have bettered my mino, and service cy when I have businessing meaning. If I should offend, said be, in the one I were to balo, if in the other to beauty.

Watt then Euphoes, faid the, fort is, that for the hope that I conceive of thy loyalty, and the happy faccelle that is like to enfue of this our lone; I am content to peele the the place in my heart which thou defireft, and beferueft about all other : Subich confent in me, if it may any maies baced top contentation, fure Jam, thatit welltenery way toughe my comfagt, But as either thou tenozell my bonour og thine ofone fafety, ble fuch fecreep in this matter, that my father have no inkling bereat, befoge I bane framed bis minbe, At foz our purpole. And though women have finall force to overcome men by reafon , pet have they fartune to indermine them by policy. The foft drops of raine pierce the hard marble ; many frokes suerthaoto the talleft Dake ; a fi ly women in time , may make fucha bzeach in a mans beart, asher teares may enter without relifance: then boubt not, but I will to bndermine mine old father, as quickly 3 will eniop mp nels friene. Eufb. Philancus was liked for falbion (ake, but never loued for fancy fake: and this & bolo by the faith of a Cargin, and by the love I beare the (for greater bands to confirme my both Thane not) that my father wall foner marty; me inthe fire, than marry me to Philancus. at the

Ao, no, Euphues then onely half wome me by lone, and thate onely weare me by tam: I force not Philancus his fury, so I may have Euphues his frienother. Peither will I prefer his possessions before the person: neither esteme better of his lands, than of the lone. Ferardo that some distalperit me of my patrimone, than dishonour me in breaking my promise.

At is not his great spanoes, but the good manners, that shall make my marriage. Intoken of which my sincere affection, I give the my hand in pawae, and my heart for ever to be the Lucilla. Unto subum Euphucs answered in this manner:

D 3

andigiand

If my tonane were able to biter the loves that my heart bath concerued, I feare me though I be well beloned, pet I Couls baroly be believed. Ab my Lucilla, bow much am I bound to thee, which preferred mine buwarthinelle, before the fathers wath : my bappinelle befoze thine oldne misfoztune : my low befoze thine ownedite : Bow might Tercell thee in courteffe. whom no mortall Crenture can erced in constancy & g Ande if now for a fetled truth, which erft Jaccounted for a baine talke. that the purple dye will never flaine ; that the pure Civet will never lofe his fausur; that the greene Lawzell will never change colour ; that beauty can never be blotted with difcourteffe. As touching fecreep in this behalfe; affure your felfe that & will not to much as tell it to my felfe Commano Euphues to runne, fo ribe, to bnoertake any exploit be it never fo dangerous, to hazard himielfe in any enterpriss beit never fo desperate. As thep were thus pleafantly conferring the one with the other, Liuia (whom Euphuesmade his stale) entred into the Barlour; onto whom Lucilla fpake in thefe termes:

Doek thou not laugh Linia, toler mp Choftly father keine me here fo long at thuft e Truly (anfwered Liuis) me thinks that pon fintle at come pleafant thift i either be is flow in inquiring of pour faults, or you flack in answering bis questions: and thus being supper time, they all sate bottone ; Lucilla well pleafed; no man better content than Euphues: who after biere past, having no oppostunity to confer with his Love, had finall luft to continue with the Gentlewomen any longer : fæing thered fore he could frame no meanes to worke his delight he coined an ercufe to halten his departure; promiting the next morning to trouble them againe, as a gueft moze bolo than welcome; ale though inoise he thought himfelfe to be better welcome, in fage ing that he would come. But as Ferrido went in post, to be returned in hafte, hauing concluded with Philaurus, that the mare riage thould immediatly be confummated ; which wrought fuch a content in Philastus, that he was almost in an ertale, through theestremity of his pallions: (ach is the fulnelle of sace of please fare, that there is nothing so bangerous as the fruition. Pet

knowing

Euphues.

knowing that delaies bying eangers: although he nothing doubted of Lucilla, whom be loved, pet he feared the ficklenelle of old men, which is alwayes to be milkrufted. He byged therefore Ferrardo to breake with his daughter; who being willing to have the match made, was content incontinently to procure the meanes: finding therefore his taughter at leifure, and having knowledge of her former love, (pake to heras followeth:

Dere daughter, as thou halt long time lived a maiden, fo now thou must learne to be a mother; and as I have beene carefall to bying the bp a Wirgin, to an I now befrous to make thea wife. Deither ought 3 in this matter to ble any perfina-Cons, for that mardens commonly now a dapes are no fooner borne, but they begin to bride it; nitther to offer any great portions, for that theu knowest thou halt inherit all am possessions. Wine only care bath beene bitherto to match the with fuch a one as (bould be efged wealth, able to maintaine the : of great wozthip able to compare with the in birth : of honest conditions, to deferue thy lone, and an Italian borne to eniop my lands. At the laft, Abaue found one answerable to my belire, a Bentleman of great revenues, of a noble Brogeny, of honest behavior, of comly personage, borne & brought by in Naples, Philautus (the friend as Ighelle) the bulband, Lucilla, if thou like it a noither canll thou dillike him who wanteth nothing that thould cause thy liking; neither bath any thing that Could been the loathing.

And furely I rejoyce the maje, that thou halt be linked to him in marriage, whom then half loved, as I heare, being a maiden: neither can there any jarres be kindled between them, where the minds he so builted; neither any isalouse arise, where love both so long beine settled. Therefore, Lucilla, to the end the desire of either of you may now be accomplished, to the delight of you both, I am here come to finish the contract by guing bands, which you have already begun between your solves in toyoung of hearts; that as God doth witnesse the one by your consciences, so the world may testific the other by your consciences, so the world may testific the other by your consertations, and therefore Lucilla, make such answer to my request, as may like me, and satisfic the science.

D 4 Lucill

acutan.

Euphues.

Lucilla abathed with this tudden fpech of her father, vet boloned with the lone of her friend, with a comely ballfulnelle antivered him in this manner; In so or any attitude datted, him

Rengrend Dir; the Iwetnelle that I baue found in the bus defiled flate of birginity, canfeth me to loath the fcieze faure which is mired with matrimony, and the quiet life which a have troed being a mapden, maketh mee to foun the cares that are alwayer incident to a mother ; neither am J lo weoded to the world, that I hould be moned with great pollettions ! netther to bowitched with wantonnelle, that I hould be intired with any mans proportion; neither if I were to disposed, would The prond, to belire one of noble Prageny, or to precise, to those one onely in mine owne country : for that commonly thefe things happen alwayes to the contrary. Doe wee notice the Roble to match with the bale ; the rich with the pose ; the Italian oftentimes with the Postugall ? As love knoweth no lalves, fo it regardeth no conditions : as the Louer maketh no tames where he liketh . Is he maketh no conference of their tale ceremontes. In that Philaucus is the manthat threatneth fuch hinducile at my hands, and fuch courtelle at yours, that be moule account mee his wife before hie wos mee, certaine be is like to make his reckoning twice, became he reckoneth with out his Bottelle. And in this Philaurus would either thew himfelfe of great wifedome to perfwade, of me of great light. nells to be allured : although the Loadstone draweth iton, pet it cannot mone gold : though the lett guther by the freath, pet can it not take up the pure Cele. Although Philantus thinks himselfe of vertue sufficient to win his lover, pet thall be not obtains Lucilla. I cannot but unile to hears that a marriage hould be folemnized tohers never was any mention of alluring, and that the woing thouls bee a day after the wedding, Certes, if when Hooked merrily on Philautus, he demedit in the way of marriage; or iffeing me disposed to tell, he take me in god sarneft : then fure he might gather fonce prefumption of eny lone, but no promile. But methinke it is goo reason, that 3 Chauld be at mine owne Batoall, and not given in the Church befuze

befoge I know the Bzidegrome. Therefoge dere Father, in mine opinion, as there can be no bargaine, tobere both be not agreed, neither any indenture fealed, tohere the one will not confent : (o can there be no contract, tobere both be not content: no Banes afked lawfully, where, one of the parties forbiddeth them : no marriage made, where no match was meant. But I will hereafter frame my felfe to be cop, fæing I am claimed foz a wife because I have bene courteous : and give my sette to melancholy, fring 3 am counted Wonne, in that I have beine merry. And if every Gentleman be made of the metall that Philaurus is, then I feare I hall be challenged of as many, as I have bled to company with, and be a common wife to all thole that have commonly resorted hither. Hop outy therefore ever referued, I bears on my knés fegliveare Philaurus for my Buf. band, although Jaccept him for my friend, and fæing J Chall baroly be induced ener to match with any, I befeet you, if by your fatherly lone I thall be compelled, that I may match with fuch a one, asboth I may tone, and pourmay like mot all all all all

Ferardo being a grave and buife Bentleman; although bee were throughly angry, vet he diffembled his fury, to the end that he might by craft discover her fancy, and whilevering Phileurus in his ears (who fime as though he had a flea in his ears) defired him to keepe Clence, butill be had buderunned her by Subtilty, which Philancus bauing granted, Ferardo began to fift . mmean su seat

his daughter with this denice:

3790C

Lucilla, the colone themeth the to be in a choice, and the hot words beingan the heaup wouth : but be partent, living all my talke was onely to try the : I am neither fo unnaturall to well the against thine owne will, neither so malitions to wed theto any, against thine otone liking : to; well I know what tarres, what legiouffe, what ftrife, what ftogmes enfue, where the match is made rather by compultion of the Ibarents, than hp the confent of the parties : neither one 3 like the the leffe, in that thou like & Philaurus fo little : Boither can Philaurus loue the the warfe, in than thou towns the celes well, withing the rather to Cand to the chance, than to the choice of any other.

1Bnfa

But this arieneth me molt, that thou art almost bowed to the brine order of the Meftalli-lirgins, defpillag, or at the leaft not deliring the facred bonds of fund her bed. If the epother had beine of that minde when the was a majorn, thou basself not now bane borne to be of this mindeto be a Mirgin. Teleigh with the felfe what flender profit they bring to the Common-wealth. tobat flight pleafure to themselves, what great griefe to their Darents, which top moft in their off-fpaing, and delire moft to enion the noble and bleffed name of Brand-father. Thou know eff that the tall it Aliscut bowne for fuell, for it beareto no fruit: that the Cow that gives no milke, is brought to the augh'er : that the Drone that gathereth no Bent, is contem: ned : that the woman that maketh ber felfe barren by not marrying, is accounted among the Grecian Lacies worle than a carion, es Homer reportethan con and having a demonstrational

Therefore Lucilla, if thou have any care to be a countout to my boarybairs, or a commodity to the Common-weate, framethy felfe to the hono zable effate of matrimony which was fandified in Baradile, allowed of the Batriarks, hallowed of the old 1820: phets, and commended of all perfons. If thou like any, be not albamed to tell it me, which onely am to erhozt the, pea, and as much as in melpeth, to command the to love one. If he be base, the blod shall make him noble : if beggerly, the goods hall make him wealthy : if a Granger, the freedome hall enfranchife him : if he be roung, he is the moze fitter to be the Shore: if he be old, the liker to thine aged Father. For I had rather thou Coulocat lead a life to thing ownelthing in earth, than to thy great toxinents lead Apes in hell. Be bold therefore to make me partaker of thy belire, which will be partaker of the orleafe; yea, and a furtherer of the belights, as far as sither my friends, or my lands, or my life will Bretch, dat and the

Lucilla, perceiving the drift of the old for her Father, weighed with her felfe what was belt to be done : at the last, not weighing ber Fathers will, but encouraged by loue, Caped him an answer; which pleased Ferardo but a little, and pinched

Philancus on the Parlons lide, on this manner:

Dere Father Ferardo, although 31 & the batt you lay to catch me, pet I am content to fivallow the boke, neither are you wore delirous to take me napping, than I willing to confelle my meaning. So it is, that Love bath as well inveigled me as others. which make it as frange as 3. Beither doe Hloue him Co mean. to, that I hould be albamed of his name ; neither is his perfonage (o meane, that I hould tone him hamefully ; it is Euphnes that lately arrived here at Naples, that bath battered the bulwarke of my baeft, and hall thortly enter as conquerour into mp bolom. What his wealth is, I neither know it nog weighit : what his wit is, all Naples both know it, and wonder at it i meither have I beine curious to inquire of his 1020genito2s, for that I know fo noble a minde could take no originall but from a noble man: for as no Bird can loke againft the Sunne, but those that be bred of the Calge , neither any Bawke fore fo high as the bambofthe Bobby, fo no wight can hans fuch excellent qualittes, except be descend of a noble race, neither be of so bigb capacity, buleffe be ef a bigh paogeny. And I bope Philaucus will not be up foe, feing I have thefen his deare friend; neither you father be displeased, in that Philaucus is displaced. Pon néonot muse that I spoule se suddenie be entangled : Loue gines no reason of choice neither will it suffer any repulse; Myrrha was enamoured ofher naturall father, Biblis of her 1520ther, Phædra of ber fonne in law. If nature can no way relife the fury of affection, bow hould it be Raped by wifdome ? Fcrardo interrupting her in the middle of her discourse, although he were moved with inward grudge, pethee wifely reprelled his anger, knowing that tharps words would but tharpen her froward will, and thus answered her brieffy:

Lucilla, as I am not prefently to grant mp god will, so meane I not to reprehend the choice, pet wildoms willeth me to pawle butill I have called (what may happen) to mp remembrance, and warneth the to be circumspent, lest the rath conceit bring a sharp repentance: as for you Philantus, I would not have you despaire, leing that a Moman doth oftentimes change her before. Unto whom Philantus in few words made answer:

Certain:

Certainly, Feraido, Itake the lefte griefe, in that Ish her fo greedy after Euphues, and by so much the moze has content to leave my fato, by how much the moze the seems to distant up service: but as so, hope, because I would not by any meanes take one ozam thereof. I will abune all places of her above, and loath her company, whose countenance I have so much loved: as so, Euphues: anothere staying his speets, be sang out of the dozes, and repaying to his Lodging, attered there or the like

100208 :

Ay mott offembling wetch Euphues, D counterfet compartien! couloeff thou under the them of a fledfaft fi fend, cloake the malice of a mortall for & Ander the colour of fimplicity. Miswo the Jinage of bereit & Jathy Livia turned bato my Lucilla, the love to me Louer, the devotion to me Saint & Is this the courtes of Athens, the caulling of schollers, the craft of Grecians? Couloes thounot remember, Philautus, that Greece to never without some will Vlysses, never boyd of some Sinon, never to lieke of fome deceitfull Wifter: Is it not commonly faid of Grecians that craft commett to them by kind, that they learne to deceive in their craole. With then did his pretended courtelle bewitch the with such credulity ? Shall my god will be the cause of his ill will? Because I was content to be his friend, thought be me met to be made his Kole ? I fee now that as the fifth Scolopidus in the find Araris, at the wearing of the Some, is as white as the driven Snow, and at the wayning as black as the burnt coale : fo Euphues, which at the first increating of our familiarity was very scalous, is now at the last call become mot faithielle.

But why rather exclaime Inst against Lucilla, whose wanton lokes caused Euphues to biolate his plighted saith? Ah
weethed weach, canst thou be so light of love, as to change
with every wind? So beconstant, as to preferre a now Lover
before an old Friend? Ah well I wot, that a new Brome such
path cleane, and a new garment maketh the leave off the old,
though it be fit, and new Caline causeth the to sorsake the
old, though it be better: Buch like to the men in the Iland

Scyrum, who pull by the old trees when they fee the young begin to fpring, and not bulike to the wiebow Lesbos, which changed all berold gold for new glaffe : Bane 3 ferned thee three peeres faithfully, and am I ferued fo bukindly ? Shall the fruit of my delire be turned to difaine : But onlelle Euphues had inueigled thee, thou hadft pet beene confant : wea, but if Euphues had not fene the willing to be won, bee would never baus weed thes : but had not Euphues enticed the with faire words, thou wouldest neuer have loved him: but hade not thou given him faire lokes, he would never have liked thee : 3, but Euphues gane the on-fet; 3, but Lucilla gane the occasion; 3. but Euphues art brake his minde ; 3, but Lucilla fir t bewraped ber meaning. Tulb, why goe 3 about to excufe any of them, fæing I have infteaule to accuse them both. Reither ofight I to bifpute which of them bath proffered me the greatest villany, lith that either of them bath committed periury. Pet although thep have found mee dull in perceiving their fallhod, they thall not finde me flacke in revenging tgetr folly. Asfor Lucilla, fering 3 meane altogether to forget ber, 3 means alfo to forgine ber, lest in læking meanes to be revenged, mine old defire bee rei mued.

Philavens, having thus discoursed with himselfe, beganne to write to Euphues as followeths

The charmacon frameworks

Space Wallston Could A Athough hitherto Euphues I have Chained thee in my heart Lasatruffy Friend, I will thun thee hereafter as a trothtelle for : and although I cannot fee in the leffe wit than I was wont, pet toe I finde leffe hone ftp. 3 perceine at the laft (at. though being vereined it he twiate,) that sputhe, though it bee sweet in smell, is sowre in the smacke: that the leafe of the Cedar tra, thought be faire to be feene, pet the firoy deprinethfight: that friendlyip, though it bee plighted by Chaking of the hand, yet it is Chaken off by fraud of the heart. But then half ust much to boalt of, for as thou half woone a fickle Laop, so half thou loft a faithfull friend. Bow canst thou be secure of her con-thancy, when than has had such trials of her lightness a show cantt oranien

canst thou assure the selfe that the will be saithfull to thee, which both bone saithlesse to mee ? At Euphues, let not the creatity the sanctasion for thee hereafter to practife the like cruelty. He in important that pet there acuer hath bone any faithlesse to his Friend, that hath not also home suithlesse to his God. But I would the treachery the lesse, in that it commeth from a Grecian in whom is no truth. Though I beet a weake to wraskle for a revenue, pet God, who permitteth no guite to be guiltiesse, will shortly require this invery: though Philaurus have no palicy to bodernine thee, yet thine owne practices shall be sufficient to or

uerthrow thee.

Coulock bou, Euphues, for the loue of a fruitlelle pleafure. bio'ate the league of faithfull friendlipe Diolithou weigh moze the entiring lokes of a letoo Wanch, than the entire love of a loyall friend: Afthoudidoest determine with the felfe at the Art to bee falfe, who blodeft thou flueare to be true ? If to be true, why art thou falle? If thou wast minted both fallly and forgedly to deceive mee, why sink thou flatter and billemble with mee at the firft : If to love mee, why doft thou finch at the laft ? If the arched bands of amity did belight thee, why didk thou breake them ? If they diffike thee, why diddeft thou praile them ? Dout bon not know that a perfect friend Chould bee like the Blaffe-worme, which hineth moft bright in the darke, or like the pure Frankincente, which finelleth mot fweet when it is in the fire: ozat the leaft, not buitke to the Damalke Role, which is sweeter in the Still, than on the Ralke ? But thou Euphues, bolt rather refemble the Swallow, which in the Summer creepeth buder the enes of enery house, and in the Winter, leaves nothing but dirt behinde her: az the bumble Wee, which bauing fucked Dony out of the faire flower, doth leave it, and loath it: of the Spider which in the finest web both hang the faired fly : Doft thou thinke, Euphues, that the craft in betraping mee, thall any whit cole my courage in renenging thy billany: 02 that a Gentleman of Naples will put by such an iniury at the hands of a Scholler: And if I doe, it is not for want of courage to maintaine my just quarrell, but of will, which thinketh thinketh scoone to get so baine a conquest. I know that Mene-laus so; his ten yeares war, endured ten yeares wo, that after all his Arise he wan but a Arnumpet, that so; all his travell, he resource (I cannot say reclaimed) but a Aragler: which was as much in my independent as to Arive so; a broken Glasse, which is god so; nothing: I wish theerather Menelaus care, than my selfe his conquest, that then being belied by Lucilla, mailt rather know what it is to be beceived, than I having conquered the Sould prove what it is e by decined, than I having conquered the Sould prove what it is e by decined.

Seing therefore there can no greater renenge light byon the, than that as thou ball reaped where another hathsowne, so another may thresh that which thou hast reaped: I will pray that thou mailt bee measured buto, with the like measure that thou ball meeten buto others; that is, as thou hast thought it no conscience to betray me, so others may occure it no dishonesty to deceine thee: that as Lucilla made it a light matter to forstweare her old friend Philaucus, so she may make it a mocke to forstweare ber new Philaucus, so she may make it a mocke to forstweare by my compasse, then shall thouse the troubles, and seele the torments which thou hast already throwne into the hearts a eyes of others. Thus hoping shortly to see the as hopelesse as my selfe is haplesse, I with my with were as effectually ended, as it is heartily loked for. And so I leave the:

Thine once,
Philaucus.

Philancus dispatching a medenger with this Letter speedilp to Euphucs, went into the fields to walke there, either to atgest his choler, or to chew upon his melancholy. But Euphucs having read the contents, was well content, setting his talke at naught, and answered his taunts in these gybing termes.

T Kemember, Philautus, how valiantly Aiax boated in the feats of Armes, yet Vlyttes bare away the armour, and it may bee, that though thou crake of thine owne courage, then maik easily

easily isse the conquest. Dost thou thinks Euphues such a dashero, that her is not able to withstand thy courage, or such a dulator that he cannot discry thy trast. Alas god soule, it fareth with the as with the Henne, which when the Pouttocke hath caught her chicken, beginneth to cackle, and thou having lost thy Louer, beginnest to prattle. Auth, Philautus, I am in this point of Euripides his mino, who thinks it lawfull sor the destre of a kingdome to transgresse the bounds of honesty, and sor the love of a Lady, to biolise and breake the bonds of honesty.

The friend hip betweene man and man, as it is common, foit is of course: betweene man and Moman as it is seldome, so it uncere; the one proceedeth of the amilitude of manners, the other of the lincerity of the heart: If thou hadded learned the first part of Pawking, thou would fi have learned to have belo saft; or the first note of Descant, they wouldest have kept

thp fol, fa, to thp felfe.

But thou cant blame me no moze of felly, in leaving the to loue Lucilla, than thou mail reprove him of fooligmede, that having a Sparrow in his band, letteth her goe to catch the Phelant, or him of untkilful welle that feeing the Beron, leaveth to level his that at the Stackbone: of the Woman of cornelle that having a dead Rose in her bosome, throweth it away to gather the freth Miolet. Lone knoweth no lawes: Die not Inpiter transforme himselfe into the Chape of Amphitruo, to embrace Alemena? Into the forme of a Dwan, to entop Læda? Into a Bull, to bequile Jo ? Into a Chotoge of gold, to win Danae ? Dio not Neptune change bimfelfe inte a Bepfer, a Kam, a Flood, a Dolphin, onely for the love of those he lufted after en Dio not Apollo convert himfelfe into a Shepheare, into a Bird, into a Lyon, for the belire he had to heale his vileale : If the gods thought no scarne to become Weatts to obtaine their bell beloned, thall Euphues be to nice in changing his coppy to gaine his Lady : Po, no, he that cannot distemble in loue, is not worthy to line. I am of this minoe, that bothmight and malice, deceit and treachery, all perfury and impiety may lawfully bes committed in lone, which is lawlelle.

In that then argued Lucilla of lightness, the will hangs in the light of the wit. Don't thou not know that the weake Comacke if it be cloved with one dyet, doth some Curfet. That the Clownes Garlike cannot ease the Courtiers diseases to well as the pure Ariacle, that farre set and deare bought is god for Ladies; That Euphnes being a more duinty morsell than Philautus, ought better to be accepted. Auth, Philautus, set the heart at rest, for the hap willeth there to give over all hope, both of my friendship and her love; as sor revenue, than art not so able to lend a blow, as I to ward it; neither more ventrous to challenge the combat, than I valiant to answer the quartell. As Lucilla was ranght by frand, so shall shee be kept by sorce; and as thou wall too simple to copy my crast, so I thinke thou will hee too weake to with sand my courage; if the revenue Cand only by on the wish, thou shall never line to so my woo, or to have the will, and so farewell.

Euphues.

This Letter being dispatched, Euphues fent it, and Philantus read it, who disdaining those proud terms, distant also to an-

Chor them, being ready to rice with Ferardo.

Euphues having for a space absented himselfe from the house of Ferardo, because hee was at home, longed some to see Lucilla which now opportunity offered unto him, Ferardo being gone agains to Venice with Philaurus: but in his absence one Curio, a Gentleman of Naples, of little wealth and less wit, haunted Lucilla her company, and so enchanted her, that Euphues was also cast off with Philaurus, which thing being buknowne to Euphues, caused him the somer to make his repaire to the presence of his Lady, whom he snowing in her muses, began pleasantly in this manner:

spiller's Lucilla, although my long ablence might back your ink anger, (for that loners before nothing to much as often mating) yet 3 hope my presence will billolue your cholter, for that Louers are some pleased, when of their withes they be fully possible. Spy absence is the rather to be excused, in that your fac-

Euphues.

ther bath beine alwayes at home, whole frommes feemed to threaten my ill fortune, and my prefence at this prefent the better to be accepted, in that I baue made fuch speedy repaire to your presence. Unto whom Lucilla answered with this alicke:

Eruly Euphues you have mill the cultion, for I was net ther anary with your long absence, neither am I well pleasen at pour prefence, the one game me rather a good hope bereafter never to fee you, the other gineth mes a greater occasion to the

bezre vou.

Euphpes being nipped on the head, with a pale countenance as though his foule had forlaken his body, replied as follow

eth:

If this fudden change, Lucilla, proceed of any defert of mine I am here not onely to answer the fact, but also to make a mends for my fault : if of any new motion or minde to forfake your newfriend, 3 am rather to lament your inconstance, than to revenge it : but I hope that fuch hot love cannot be fo forme cold, neither fuch faith rewarded with fuch fudden forgetfulnelle.

Lucilla not athamed to confesse her folly, answered him with

this frump:

Sir, whether your deferts or my defire have wrought this change, it wil bot you little to know; neither do I crame amends neither feare a revenge : as for feruent love, you know there is no fire to bot but it is quenched with water, neither affection to Arong, but it is weakned with reason: let this suffice the, that thou knowest 3 care not for the.

Indeed (laid Euphues) to know the cause of your alteration would boot mee little, fæing the effect taketh such force. I have beard that knomen either love entirely, or hate deadly; and fring you have put me out of doubt of the one, I must nieds persuade

my felfe of the other: an antition maint a touch lact can) line Ehiachange will cause Philaurus to laugh me to feozue, and doubt thy lightnesse in turning so often. Buch was the hope that A conceined of thy constancy, that I spared not in all places to blase blaze thy loyalty now my rath conceit will prone me alyar, and

thee a light hurwife.

spay ((ato Lucilla) now that thou not laugh Philautus to score, seing you have usuak both of one exprimentery Euphues it is a great comfort to have a companion. I boubt not but that you will both conspire against me to worke some mischiese, although I nothing seare your malice: whosever accounted thee a lyar sor praising, may also become you a lecher sor being enamoured of me: and whosever imageth mee light in sortaking of you, may thinke the as lewe in louing of mee: too thou that thoughtest it lawfull to became the friend, must take no score to be deceived of the form

Then I perceive Lucilla (faid hee) that I was made thy stale, and Philautus thy laughting stocks; whose friendship (I must confosse indeed) I have refused to obtains thy favour : and since another hath women that we both have lost, I am consent for my part, neither ought I to be greened, seeing thou are

Achle.

Certes Euphües (fair Lucilla) you spend your wind in waste, so your welcome is but small, and your cheere is like to be lested fancy gineth no reason of her change, neither will be controled so any chopie: this is therefore to warne you, that from hencesoth you never sollicite this sute, neither offer any way your service: I have chosen one (I must needs contelle) not there to be compared to Philaurus in wealth, not to the in wit, neither in birth to the worst of you both: I thinke God gave it mee so, a insteadage in renouncing Philaurus and choosing these and athence I am an ensample to all women of lightnesse, I am like also to be invered; to all them of unhappinesse, which ill suche I must take by so much the more patiently, by how much the more I acknowledge my selfe to have beserved if smorthisp.

mell, Lucilla, (antwered Euphnes) this change breedeth the fortow the more, in that it is to known, and by to much the more I lament it, by how much the leds I looked not for it. In that my welcome is to colo, and my there to ample, it

Œ 2

nothing touchethmee, fæing your furp is so hot, and my mile soziume so great, that Jam neither willing to receive it, not you to beliow it. If tract of time, or want of triall, had caused this spetamorpholis, my griefe had beene more tolerable, and your fleting more excusable: but comming in a mament, bade, served, buloked for, bathought of, it increaleth my sorrow and

the Chame.

Euphues (quoth thee) you make a long Paruelt for a little Come, and angle for the fifth that is already caught. Cario yea, Curio is bee that hath my lone at his pleasure, and thall also have my life at his commandement, and although you deeme him butworthy to entoy that which erth you accounted no wight worthy to embrace, yet living I effected him more worth than any, her is to bee reputed as chiefe. The Wholfe chuleth him for her mate, that hath or doth endure most travell for her sake. Venus was content to take the Black-Smith with his powilt fot. Cornelia here in Naples distained not to lone a rube willer.

As for changing, did not Hellen the pearle of Greece, thy Countrep-woman, first take Menelaus, then Theseus, and late of all Paris? if bante beatts give be ensamples, that those are wost to be liked, of whom we are belt beloved; or if the Princeste of beauty, Venus, and her heires, Hellen and Cornelia, show that our affection standeth on our free-will, then are 3 rather to be excused than accused. Therefore god Euphues her as merry as you may her, for time may turne, that once agains you

may be.

Pay Lucilla (said be) my Harnest Hall cease, seing others have reaped my corne: as so; angling so; the fith that is already saught, that were but mere soily. But in my minoe if you be a fish, you are either an Cele, which as soone as one hath hold on her taile, will hip out of his hand, or else a Mennow, which will be nibling at enery bait, but never biting: but what ho soener you be, you have made both me and Philautus to swallow a Godgen.

M. Cario be the person, I would neither with thee a greater.

plague, not him a deadlier poplan. Alter my part thinks him worthy of thee, and thou butworthy of him: for although her be in body beformed, in mind falith, an Janocent bozne, a begger by unisfortune, yet both be deferne a better than thy felfe, lubale corrupt manners have Cained thy heavenly hield, whose light behaniour hath dimmed the lights of the beauty, whose bucon-Stant minde hath betraped the innocency of fo many a Bentle. man. And in that you bring in the example of a Beaf to con-Arme pour folly, you thew therein your heaftly disposition, which is ready to follow fuch beattimette. But Venus played falle, and tohat fog that : Swing her lightnelle ferned fog an example, I would will thou mightelt try her punishment for a reward, that being openly taken in an iron net, all the world might indge whether then be filb or field, and certes in my minde no angle will kolo thee, it amathe a net.

Cornelia loued a Miller, and thou a Miler, can ber folly er cule the fault ? Helen of Greece, my Country-woman bosus, but thine by profession, changed and re-changed at her pleasure, I grant. Shall the lewonesse of others unimate thee in the lightnesse: Why then does thou not haunt the Stues, because Lais frequented them : Why doest thou not love a Bull, fixing Pafiphae loved one . Why art thou not enamoured of the Father, knowing that Myrcha was to incented a Thefe are fet downs that we viewing their incontinency, Apallo Aye the like impudency, not follow the like excelle, neither can they excute the of any inconstancy. Herry I will be as I may, but if I may bereafter as thou meaned, I will not; and therefore sure well Lucilla, the most inconstant that ener was nursed in Naples; farewell Naples, the most curfed Cowne in all Italy, and women

all faratesil.

Enphues haning thas given her his last fare well, yet being for litary, began afrest to recount his forrow in this manners

The Euphues, into what misfortune art thou brought e In what subden misery art thou wrapped? It is like to fare with theo as with the Cagle, which dueth neither tor age, nor with Acknesse, but with famine: for although thy Comacke hunger,

pet the heart will not fuller thee to eat. And why Conton the tozment the felfe for one in when in neither faith nor feruence D counterfeit lone of women ! Opincontiant ice ! 3 have lot Philaneus, & bane loft Lucilia : Frbaue loft that which & that hardly finde againe, a faithfull friend. Ah folish Euphues, who bigit thou leave Athens the nurse of mulbome, to inhabit Na ples the nonrither of wantonnelle. Dad it not been better for the to have saten falt with the Philosophers in Greece, than sugar with the Courters of Italy? But behold the course of youth lobich alwayes inclineth to pleature. I fogloske mine old com panions to fear chico well friends : I rejected the grave and fe ther ly counfell of Eubulus, to follow the bearingithe humour of mine owne will: I addited any felfe wholly to the fecutee of wo men, to spendary tile in the laps of Ladies, my lanes in maintenance of beauery my wit in the banities of tole Sonets. 3 bio thought that women had bene as we men, that is, faithfull, sea lous, and constant; but I perceive thep be rather woe onto men by their falthor, tealouse and inconstancy. I was halfe perfort comfosters but now I fee they have talted of the infection of the Servent and will be correctives.

In the Population latth, it is comperous to minister Physicise but one the Partient that buth a colo Remarks and hot liner, les in giving marinth to the one, be ensure the other: to berill it is hard to deale with a moman, whole wastes Gene ferrent, whole peart is congealed into hard Jee, less trusting their outloard taiks, be be betraped with their inward treachery. I will to Athens there to tolk my bookes, no mose in Naples to line with fairs lakes. I will to frame my lesse, as all youth here after hall rather reloyes to be my amendment, than be animal too to follow my former life. Philosophy, Physicke, Dintuity, thall be my subp, D the bidden secrets of Pature, the expect Mail be my subp, D the bidden secrets of Pature, the expect Mange of Apopali bertues, the equall ballance of Justice, the medicines to heale all diseases, both they beginned a belight me The Axiomes of Aristole, the Maximes of lustinian, the Aphorismes of Galen, have suppending made such a breach into my

minet

minbe, that I fieme onely to belire them, tobich die onely ear & ditelt them. It wit be imployed to the honest study of learning, inhat thing so precious as wit a If in the idle trade of lone, what thing more political than wit. The proofe of late hath been thing more political than wit. pertited in mee, whom nature bath eneued with a little wit, which I have abufed with an obitinate will : molt true it is, that the thing the berter it is, the greater is the abule, and that there is nothing, but through the malice of man it may be abu-fed. Doth not the fire an element to necellary, that without it man cannot live) as well burne the house as burne in the house, if it be abufed . Doth not Eriacle as well poplon as helpe, if it be taken out of time - Doth not Wine, if it be immoderately taken, kill the Romacke, inflame the liver, mitchefe the brunken? Doth not johplicks veftrep if it be not well tempered Doth not Law accurs if it be not rightly interpreted . Doth not Dist. nity condemne if it be not faithfully continued . Is not poplan taken out of the hony-fuctile by the Spider, become out of the Role by the Canker, bang out of the Papie-tim by the Scoopie on e Even so the greatest wickenes is drawn out of the greatest with the first with the world, or invested with the world, or invested with women. But seing I se mine owne impiety, I will envenous my felfe to amend all that is pall, and to beca myrrour of godlineds hereafter. The Mole, though a little it be eaten with the Canker, yet being distilled, yes looth floset was ter: the tron, thought cetted with rult, yet being burnt in the fire, thineth bright: and wit, although it bath beene exten with the Canker of his givine conceit, and festered with the rule of bains hous, yet being purified in the Kill of wildoms, and tryed in the fire of zeals, will thing bright, and familif weet in the no-Artis of young Ponices.

As therefore I gave afaremell to Lucilla, a faremell to Naples, a facewell to women; fo now I give a farewell to the world, meaning rather to macerate my use with melanchalp, than pine in folly, rather chuling to ope in my fluor aimtell my Bookes, than to court it in Italy, in the company of Lar Dice. Application of the Contract of the Contr

Euphnes

Euphues.

Euphues having thus bebated with himfelfe, went to his hed; there either with Acepe to deceive his fancy, or with mi fing to renew his ill fortune, or recent his old follies. But is happeneo unmediately Ferardo to returne home, who hearing this Arange event, was not a little emazed, and was now more reach to eriort Lucilla from the loue of Curio, than before to the liking of Philaurus. A herefoze in all hafte with water view and a wofull beart, began on this manner to reason with bie Daughter:

Lucilla, (Danghter I am afhamed to call thee feeing thou hafe neither care of the frathers tender affection, nog of thine oline credit) what spirit bath inchanted the spirit, that every minute thou altered thy minde : I thought that my house haires thoula baue found comfort by the golden lacks, and my rotten age great eafe, by thy ripe yeares: but alas, afee in thee neither wit to order thy boings, neither will to frame the felfe to difcretion neither the nature of a childe, neither the nature of a maiden, neither (I cannot without teares (peake it) any regard to thine bonour, neither any care of thine bonetty.

3 am now enforced to remember the Mothers death, who 3 thinke was a Woophetelle in ber life: for oftentimes the would fay that thou babit more beauty than was convenient for one that Gould be boneft, and more cockering than was met for one

that thould be a spatrent to make the many hours

Tould I had never lived to be fo old, or thou to be fo oblis nate : either would I had dred in my youth in the Court, or thou in the cradle- I would to God that either I had never been born as thou never beed ? Is this the comfort that the Barent reas peth for althis care - is obstinacy paped for obedience . Aubbognnelle rendged fog duty? malicious desperatenelle sog filials feare ? I perceive now that the wife Painter law moze than the folice parent can, who painted leve going downward, faping, it might well descend, but ascend it could never. Danaus, whom they report to be the Father of fifty Children, had as mong them all, but one that disobeyed him in a thing most oilhonest: but I that am Father to one more than I would be, als Leginae F though

though one bee all, have that one most disobstient to me in a request lawfull and reasonable. If Danaus, seeing but one of his Baughters without awe, became himselfs without mercy, what thall ferardo vos in this rate, who hath one and all most bunaturall to him in a most inst cause e Shall Curio entoy the feuit of my travels, possells the benefit of my labours, inherit the Patrimony of mine ancessors, who hath neither wiscome to increase them, not wit to keepe them?

ther comelinesse in his body, not knowledge in his mind, not crestit the Country? Dh I would thou haddest either being ever faithfull to Philaurus, or never faithlesse to Euphues! or would thou would be more sickle to Curio. As thy beauty hath made the the blaze of Iraly, so will the lightnesse make the the by-word of the world. D Lucilla, Lucilla, would thou wast less faire, or more fortunate; either of less honour, or greater honessy, either

better minded, 82 fone buried. 10 state 10 state 10 state at all state

Shall thine old father live to fee thee match with a young fools? Shall my kinds heart be rewarded with furth bukinds hate? At Lucilla, thou knowell not the care of a Father, not the daty of a Child, and as farre thou art from piety, as I from cruelty. Pature will not permit mee to differit my Daugh ter, and per it will fuffer theo to disponeur thy Father. Affection causeth mee to with my life, and chall it intice thee to procure my death? It is my onely comfort to see the flourish in the youth; and it is thine to see me sade in mine age. To conclude, I desire to live to see the prosper, and than to see mee

But why cast I the effect of this unnatural nesse in thy teeth, seing I my seite was the cause? I made there a Moman, and show hast made mee a sole: I brought the vy like a Cokes, and thou hast handled mee like a Cockscombe. (I speake it to mine above Game,) I made more of thee than became a factor, and thou lesse of me than between a childe. And shall my louing care bee cause of the wicker cruelty? Pea, yea, I am not the first that bath beene so carefull, nor the last that shall in

be handled to bukindly : it is common to fe Fathers to fond,

and this zen to fromate.

therkes, and my drops of blod (which then canst not see) that fall from my heart, ensoure me to make an end of my talke: and if thou have any duty of a childe, or care of a friend, or courtest of a stranger, or seeing of a Christian, or humility of a reasonable creature, then release thy sather of greese, and acquit thy selfs of buggatefulnesse: Otherwise thou shall but ha sem my beath, and increase thy owne desame. Which if thou doe, the gaine is mine, and the loss thine, and both infinite.

Luci la, either fo bewitched that thee could not relent, or fo wicken that the would not peeld to her fathers requell, answer

red him on this manner:

There Father, as you would have mee to thew the duty of a Child, to ought you to them the care of a Parent, for as the one Kandeth in obedience, to the other is grounded by an realous you would have me, as I own duty to you, to leave Curio; and I define you as you own me any good love, that you faffer mee to entoy him: If you accuse me of bunnaturalnes in that I yeeld not to your request, I am also to condemne you of bukintness in that you grant not to my petition. You obted I know not what to Curio, but it is the eye of the waster that fatteth the hople, and the love of the woman that maketh the man.

To give reason to, tancy, were to weighthe fice, and need some the wind. It therefore my delight be the cause of your death, I thinks my sorraw would be the accasion of your solate. And if you be angry because I am pleased, certes I deine you would be content if I were disease: which if it be so, that my pleasure had your pains, and mine among your toy, I may well say that you are an bukind Father, and I an busortunate Childe. But god Father either content your selfs with my chapte, or let me fand to the maine chance, otherwise the greefe will be mine, and

the fault yours, and both intolerable.

Ferardo festing his Waughter to have neither regard of her honour, no, his request, conceived fuch an inward griefs, that in

Most space he oped, leaving Lucilla the onely beire of his lands, and Curio to possesse them: but what end came of her, sneing it is nothing incident to the history of Euphues, it were super-studies to insert it, and so incredible, that all women would rather wonder at it than believe it: which event being so Arange, I had rather leave them in a male what it should bee, than in a mase in telling what it was.

Philautus having intelligence of Euphues his succelle, and the falthon of Lucilia, although he began to recourse at the misery of his fellow, yet seing her ficklenesse, contonot but lament her folly, and pitty his friends misfortune, thinking that the light-nells of Lucilla entited Suphues to fo great liking. Euphues and Philaucus having conference between themselves,

calling discourtesse in the teth each to the other, but chiefly noting didopalty in the demeanor of Lucilla, after much talke, remued their old frienothip, both abandoning Lucillans most abominable.
Philanrus tras carnell to hans Emphues tarry in Naples, and

Euphnes destrous to have Philaurus to Achens, but the one was fo addicted to the Court, the other to wedden to the University, that each refused the after of the other: yet this they agreed betheene themselves, that though their bodies were by billance of placeseneral, yet the continuous of their minds thould never be separated by the length of time, or alternated by change of loyle. I for my pact, late Euphnes, to confirme this league, give the my hand and my heart, and to like wife did Philantus; and to the wife did Philantus; and to the king hands, they be each other fare well.

Euphues, to the intent her might bridle the oner-lashing afphiet, which be termed, According Card to, Philaums, pet generally to be applyed to all Louors, which I have infected as followeth, purposed out of annual mail humidestations of the control of the con

Change I vertee to the from the crotone, bringblushes

tailing full among manifold and any state of the state of the est , Cion l'Tres l'el luttatun una servicia de Contochia

A cooling Carde for Philantus, and all

well be imployed (friend Philancus) I could finde nothing either more fit to continue our friend thip, or of greater force to visiolue our folly, than to write of a remedy for that which many image

pall cure: for lone (Philaurus) with the which I have beenele tozmented, that I have loft my time, thou fo troubled, that thou half foggot reason, both to mangled with reputs, inwetaled by deceit, and almost murthered by distaine, that I can neither remember our milery without griefe, not redzelle our milhaps without grones. How wantonly, yea, and how willingly, baue we abused our golden time, and mispent our gotten treasure how curious were we to please our Lady, how carelesse to dis pleafe our Lozd & How denout in ferning our Goodelle, how desperate in sozgetting our God e Ahmy Philaucus, if the was King of our money might not behart be, pet the wounding of our minds thoule deterre bs; if reason might nathing persuade bs to wifcome, yet thame thould promoke be to wit. If Lucilla read this trifle, thee will straight proclaims Euphues for a traistour, and seeing me turne my tippet, will either thut mee out for a logangler, or call mee off for a Wilper-drainer: either con nincemer of malice in bewraping their Aeights, or concenne mee of milchiefe, inarming young men against fleeting Pinions. And what then - Though Curio bee as bot as a tout, yet Euphues is ascold as a clod, though her be a Cock of the game, yet. Euphnes is content to be a craven and cry creake: though Curio be ale budole and twang, Ipfe be, pet Euphues had rather Ourio to be fleele to the backs, Standard bearer to Venus Campe, fivogne to the crew, true to the crowne, knight mar-Wall to Cupid, and heire apparant to his kingdome. But by that time that he bath saten but one bulbell of falt with Lucilla, hes Gall

Mall tatis ten quarters of forrow in his lone, then Hall be finde for every pint of hony, agailon of gall; for every dram of pleas fure, an ounce of paine: for every inch of mirth, anell of moane. And pet Philantus, if there be any man in despaire to obtaine his purpose, or so obalinate in his opinion, that having lost his freedome by folly, would also lose his life for lone, let him repaire bither, and he Wall reape fuch profit, as will either quench his Clames, or allwage his furp; either cause him to renounce dis Ladyas most pernicious, or redeeme his liberty as most precious. Cometherefore to me all pe louers that have beene deceined by fancy, the glaffe of peffilence : 02 deluded by Whomen, the gate of percition : be as earnest to feeke a medicine, as you were eager to runne into mischiefe: the earth bringeth forth as well Ondine to belight the palate, as Bemlocke to endanger the patient : as well the Role to diffill, as the Pettle to fting; as well the Be to give honey, as the Spider to peeld poplon. If mp lewe life, Gentlemen, bane ginen pou offence, let my counfell make you amends; if by my folly any be altured to luft, let them by my repentance be daalone to continency. Achilles speare could as well heale as hurt: the Scoppion, though he King, yet hee Kints the paine; though the herbe Nerius popion the Chepe, pet it is a remedy to menagainst poylon; though have infected some by example, yet I hope I hall comfort many by reventance.

men. I meane not to runne with the Pare, and hold with the Pound, to carry fire in the one hand and water in the other, not ther to datter men as altogether faultlelle, neither to fall out with Mamen, as altogether guilty: for as I am not minded to picke a thanke with the one; to am I not determined to picke a quarrell with the other; if Momen be not percerte, they hall reape profit by remedy of pleasure: If Phillis were now to take counsell, the would not be to failth to hang her take, neither Dido to fond to due for Anexs, neither Pasiphae to montkrous to love a Bull, nor Phædra to hunasturall to be enamoured to love her tonne. This is therefore to admonth all young Imps

and Pouces in love not to blow the coles of fancy with defire, but to quench them with disoaine. Tahen toue tickleth thie, decline it lest it stife thee, rather fast than furfet, rather starue th straine to exceed. Though the beginning of love bying delight, the end byingeth destruction. For as the first draught of William both comfort the Comacke, the fecond inflame the liver, the thin fame into the head; fo the first ap of lone is pleafant, the fecon

perilous, the third petfelent.

Oth

If thou perceine the felfe to bee inticed with their wante glances, or allured with their wicked guiles, either inchantes with their beauty, or enamoured with their branery, enter with the felfe into this meditation; what hall I gaine if Johnaine my purpose; nay, rather what hall I loss in winning my pleasure, if my Lady pela to be my louer, is it not likely the will be anothers Leman ! And if thee be a modelt spatron, m labour is loft. This therefore remaineth, that either 3 muft pin in cares, or perith with curies. If the be chaft, then is thee con if light, then is the impudent; if a grave spatron, who can wo ber e if a lewo minion, who would weather etf one of the Veltall Mirgins, they have bowed Mirginity, if one of Venus Court. they have bowed dishonesty; if I love one that is faire, it will kindle tealouse; if one that is foule, it will connect mie into frenzy; if fertile to beare chilozen, usp care to increased; if bar ren, mp griefe is augmented; if honelt, I feare bor death; if immovelt, I wall be weary of my life.

Do what and then thall I live in lone, Coing alwayes it is lifemore to be feared than death & For all my time walted in fighes and women lobs, for all my treasure spent on telects and spilitin coluty, what recompence thall I reapobelious to pentance: What other reward thall I have than reproach: wh other folace than enclesse thame? But happily thou wilt lay, if a refuse their courtelle, I hall be accounted a mecock, a milko Top taunted and retaunted with check and checkmate, fould and reflouted with intolerable gle. Alas, fond facte, art flouted pinned to their lienes, that then regarded more their babble than thine awas blitte: mass their fringips than thine awas welfares fare: Wilt thou refemble the kind Spaniell, which the moze bee is beaten, the fonder bee is: of the falling Clotte, which will never away? Dolt than not know that Wildmen deems none valiant, unless he be to bentrous? that they account one a datard, if he he not desperate, a punch-penny, if he he not produgal: if fillent, a sot: if full of words; a sole. Pervertly doe they alwayes thinke of their lovers, and take of them scornefully, indiging all to be Clownes which are not Courtiers, and all to be pinglory that are not coursers Seing therfore the bery blossome of lone is sowe, the bod cannot be sweet; in time prevent danger, less bottimely thou run into a thousand perils. Search the would while it is greene, to late common to the salue when the sore securet; and the medicine bringeth double care, when the malady

is pall-cure.

Beware of velages; what leffer than the graine of muttard. fred, in time almost what thing is greater than the Calke thereof ? The Cendert wig groweth to a Kately tree, and that which with the hand might safily have beine pulled by, will hardly with the are be bewen bowne. The least fparke, if it beenot quenched will burd into a flame, the least spoath in time exteth the thickest cloth : and 3 have read, that in thoat space there was a Towne in Spaine budermined with Conjes, in Thesfalia swith Moles, with Fragges in France, in Affrica . with Flyes. If thele tilly wormes in trace of time overthrew to Natoly Colones, how much more will lone, which creepeth fecretly into the minde, (as the rulk dothinto the iron, and is not perceived) confiume the body, yea, and confound the foule? Defer not from boloze to say, from day to month, from month to years, and always a remains in milety. He that to day is not willing, will to morroln be more wilfull. But also, it is more common than lamentable, to behold the tottering estate of Loueus, who thinks by delayes to prevent dangers, with ople to quench fire, with imonketo clears the eye-light. They datter themselves with a fainting farewell, deferring over buttil to marrow, when as their morrow both alwayes increase their sorrow. Let neither their aniable countenance, neither their painted.

painted protestations, neither their deceitfull promites allure thee to belayes. Thinks this with thy felfe, that the fweet forge of Calypso were subtill snares to entice Vlysses; that the Cra then catcheth the Opker when the funne thineth : that Hyenz when the speaketh like a man; veniseth most mischtefe, that we men when they be most pleasant, pretend most mischiefe. Fol low Alexander, which hearing the commendation and angular comelinede of the wife of Darius, fo couragiously with the the allaults offancy, that hee would not formuch as take a view of her beauty. Imitate Cyrus, a Ding indued with fuch continent cy, that he loathed to loke on the hiew of Panthea, and when Araspus told him that the excelled all mortall wights in amiable thew, by so much the moze, said Cyrus, I ought to refraint from ber light, for if I follow the counsell in going to her, it may be I hall delire to continue with her, and by my light affection neglest my ferious affaires. Learne of Romulus to abstaine from Wine, beit neuer lo belicate; of Agefilaus to Despile cottly ap parell, be it never to curious; of Diogenes to detell velomen, camber and be been available. be they never to comely.

Beethat toucheth Ditch Chall beedefiled, the Coze spe info steth the found, the faciety with women breedsth fecurity in the fouls, and maketh all the fentes fentelelle. Pozeouer, take this counsell as an Article of thy Creed, which I meane to follow as the cycle argument of my faith, that tolenes is the one ly nurse and nourther of contrall appetite, the sole maintenance of pouthly affection, the first waft that Cupid Gooteth in the hot liver of a becaleffe Lover. I would to God I were not able to finos this for a truth by mine owne tryall, and I would the grample of others idlenelle had caused me rather to anogothal fault, than experience of mine owne folly. Bow distolute have I beene in Arining against good counfett ? Bow resolute in Standing in mine owne conceit? Bow forward to wickennelle. Powfroward to wifooms? How wanton with to much cocke ring : Pow way ward in bearing correction : Petther was much bulike those Abbey-lubbers in my life (though farre bu like them in belæfe) who laboured till they were colo, eat till

they fivent, and lay in bed till their bones ake. Bereof commeth it. Gentlemen that love creepeth into the minde by pring craft. And keepeth his hold by mains courage. The man being tole, the minde is apt to all bucleannesses the minde being boyd of exercise, the man is boyd of honetty. Doth not the rul fret the hardest from, if it be not bled a Doth not the spoath out the fine it garment, if it be not worns ? Doth not molle grow on the Comothel Cone, thit be not Cirred & Dothnot implety infect the wifest wit, if it be given to idlenelle : 3s not the standing was ter Toner frozen than the running Areame : 3s not bee that Atteth more subject to fleepe than he that malkethe Doth not common experience make this common buts be, that the fattell ground bringeth forth nothing but weeds, if it bee not well till led . That the charpell wit inclineth onely to wickednes, if it be not exercised . Is it not true which Seneca reporteth, that us to much bending breaketh the bow, to to much remillion spoyleth the minder Belloen this, immoderate fleepe, immodell play, but fatiable fwilling of Whine, both for meaken the fentes, and ber witch the foule, that before we feele the motion of lone, were are

refolued to luft. how, and eneuch the brands of Capid. Lone glass place to labour, labour and thou that never lone. Cupid is a crafty childe, following those at an inch that study pleasure, and dying those wiftly that take papers. Hend thy minde to the law, whereby then mapst have boderstanding of old and ancient cultomes, defend the Clients, earlich thy Costers, and earry creditin the Countrey. If Law feeme louthfome onto thee, fearch the fecrets of Physick, whereby thou may know the his-den nature of berbs, whereby thou maps gather profit to the purfe, and pleasure to the minde. Takateen be more requisite to humane affaires, than for every feaser both never to bot, for enery pallie be it never to colo, for every intection be it never to trange, to give a remedy e. The vid verte tranbeth as pet in bis old bertue: That Galen giveth goods, luthoish honours. If than be (a nice; that thou cand no way by whethe practice of Phyliche,

el'na

Phylicke, or to buwife, that thou wilt not beat thy brainess. bout the Institutes of the law, confer all the Audy, all the time all the treasure, to the attaining of the facres and ancere know ledge of Dininity. By this may t thou baidle thine incontinen cy, raine thy affections, restraine thy lust. Here Calt thou behold asit were in aglane, that all the glozy of man is as the grade, that all things bnoer beauen are but baine, that our life is but a Cadolo, a warfare, a pilgrimage, a bapour, a bubble. blatt: offuch thoatnette, that David faith, is but a fpanne long of fuch tharpnette, that Iob noteth it replenished with many mis feries; of fuch bucertainty, that we are no foner borne, but we are subject to death : the one for no somer on the ground, but the other ready to ally into the grane. Bere thalt thou finde eale for the burthen of linne, comfort for the confcience pines with banity; mercy for thine offences, by the marty dome of the ba mour.

By this then walt be able to instruct these that be weake, to confute these that be oblinate, to confound those that bee error neous, to confirme the faithfull, to comfort the desperate, to cut off the prefumptuous, to faue thine owne foule by the fare faith and edifie the bearts of many by found doctrine. It this fam to Braight a diet for thy firong difeate, or to boly a profesion for fo hollow a perion, then imploy thy felfe to martiall fea to infis, to turnies, yea, to all to ments, rather than to lopter in lone, and fpend the life in the laps of Ladies. What more mon frous can there be, than to fee a young man abuse those gitts to bis owne thame, which & D bath given him for his own preferment . What greater infamp, than to counter a harps wit to the making of leud Sonnets, to the idolatrous worthip ping of their Ladies, to the baine belights of fancy, to all kinds of bice, as it were against kinde and course of nature ? Is it not fally to them wit to women, which are neither able no; wil ling to receive fruit thereof ? Doll thou not know that the tree Silvacenda bearethne fruit in Pharo? That the Perlian free in Rhodes, see onely war greene, but never bring forth apple That Amonius and Nardus will enely grow in India, Ballamun oneli

onely in Syria, that in Rhodes no Cagle will build ber net, no Divis line in Creet, no wit spring in the will of women & \$00. tifle therefore thy affections, and force not nature against nature to Arine in baine. Gos into the Country, looke to thy grounds, poke thine Oren, follow the Plough, graft thy tres, beb thy Cattell, and denife with thy felfe how the increase of them may increase thy profit. In Autumne pull thine Apples, in Somer pilethy harnest, in the spring trim thy Garden, in Min-ter thy Mode, and thus beginning to delight to be a good Hulband, then thalt begin to beteft to ber in lone with an idle hufwife : when profit thall begin to fill thy purfe with gold, then pleasure thail have no force to befile thy minde with lone, Hor bonest recreation after the toile, bishunting or hambing, either rouse the Dere, or onpearch the Phelant, to Calt thou root out the remembrance of thy former love, and repent the of fuch folish lus.

And although the findt heart binde the by outhativates to hold a canole at her wains, and to offer thy ocuotion to thine owne delirudion, put goe, runne, file into thy Country, neither water thou the plants in that thou departed from the Diglnie, neither fund in a mammering whether it be beff to depart 82 not: but by bow much the moze thou art bulbilling to goe, by Co much the more halten thy Reps: neither faine for thy felfe any Aduelelle orcule inhereby thou mailt tarry. Reither let raine noz thunder neither lightning noz tempet Cay the tourny, and reckon not with the felteholumany miles thou halt gone, that theweth wearinette; but how many half thou to goe, that procureth manimelle. Wet folith and franticke Louers, will dome my precepts bard, and eleme my perfioalions baggard : 3 must offorce confesse, that it is a corrasue to the stomacke of a Louer, but a comfort to a gooly liner, to run through thousand pikes, to escape ten thousand pirils. Sowe potions bring found health, tharpe purgations make thost difeates, and the Pedicine the more bitter it is, the more better it is in work-ing. To beate the body we try Phylicks, fearth cumning, prove forcery, benture through fire and water, leaving nothing burealied.

fought, that may be gotten for mony, be it never fo much, ar procured by any meanes, be they never to bulatufull. Dow much more ought we to hazard all things for the lafegard of minde, and quiet of confcience ? And certes, eatier will the remedy be when the reason is espeed: one you not know the nature of women, which is grounded onely boon extremities . Doe thep thinke any man to delight in them, bulede be bote on them ? A. by to beforeent, in case he be not furious? If he be cleanly, then terms they bin proud; if means in apparell, a somen; if tall, a longis; if Cost, a owarfe; if bolo, blunt; if thamefalt, acoward, infomuch as they have neither meane in their frumps, noz measure in their folip. But at the first, the Or wieldeth not the polie, no, the Cole the fnastle, no, the Louer his counsell, pet time causeth the one to bend his necke, the other to open his mouth, and hauld enforce the third to perla his right to reason. Lay before thine eyes, the fleights and deceits of the Lady, ber fnatching in iet, and keeping in earnest, her periurp, her implety, the countenance the theweth to this of course, the lone the beareth to others of seale, her open malice, her diffembled mischiefe.

D, I would in repeating of their vices thou coulded be as eloquent as in remembring them thou oughted to be penitent:
be the neuer to comely, call her counterfet; he the neuer to
firaight, thinks her crooked, and wrest all parts of het body to
the word, he the neuer to worthy. If the be well tet, then call
her a Bolle: It dender, a hyazell twig: if Aut-hrowne, as black
as a coale; it well coloured, a painted wall; if the be pleasant,
then is the a wanton; it fullen, a clowne; if honest, then is the
coy; if impudent, a harlot. Dearch every beine and finnely of
her disposition, it the have no light in descant, before her to
chaunt it: if no evening to bance, request her to trip it: if no
thill in sputch, proffer her the Lute: if an ill gate, then walke
with her; if rune in tweeth, talks with her: if the be gag-touthed,
tell her some merry test to make her laugh: if pink eyed, some
bolefull history to cause her weepe: in the one, her grinning will
their her veso, in the other her whyming like a loig halfe.
Touches.

Euphues to Philannis.

rouled. It is a world to lie how roumonly we are blinded with the calindons of women, and more entired by their ornaments being artificiall, than their proportion being naturall. I loath almost to thinks on their opatowents, and Apotherary drugs, the liking of their faces, and all their libber fauces, which bring quealinelle to the komack, and disquiet to the mind. Take from them their portwigs, their paintings, their islands, their roles, their boulderings, and than balt some perteins, that a woman is the least part of her felse. When they be once rabbed of their robes, then will they appears to obtous, to byly, so monstrons, that thou will rather thinks them serpents than Gaints, and the bags, that thou will feare rather to be enchanced than enamoured.

Loke in their Closets, and there half thou kove an Avothe. caries hop of finet confections, a fourgious bee of funday falues, a Deelers pack of new fangles, Belides all this, their Chadelves, their (pots, their lawnes, their liefektes, their ruffs, their rings, Gew them rather Cardinals Curtizans, than modell Matrons, and more carnally affected than moused in confrience. If every one of thefe things feverally be not of force to mone the, pet all of them toyntly theulo mollifie thee. Moreouer, to make the tranger to trive against these topzens. and more subtill to beceive thefo tame perpents, my counsell 's, that thou have more trings to the how than one i it is lafe riding at two Ankers, a firedivided in twaine, burneth flower; a fountaine running into many rivers, is of leffe force; the mind chamoured of the women, is less affected with desire, and less infected with dispaire a one lone expellethanother, and the remembrance of the latter, quencheth the concupilconce of the Er a.

Pet if than be to weaks, being bewitched with their wilter, that thou has neither will to elchew, may wit to aucto their company, if thou be either to wicked, that thou will not, or to incoded, that thou cand not abstaine from their glances, yet at the least discomble the griefe. If then be as hot as the spount their faine the least discomble the griefe. If then be as hot as the spount that the the felts as cold up the bill Caucasus, carry two faces.

faced in one bood, comer the Caming fancy with fained after. thew the felfe found tuben thou art rotten: let the biete be mer. tp, when the heart is melancholy, beare aplearant countenance with a pined confcience, a painted theath with a leaden bagger. Thus diffembling the griefe, thou maift recure the difeafe. lone creepeth in by Realth, and by Realth Aideth away. If Ajce breaks promise with thee in the night, or absent her felfe in the day, feeme thou carelette, and then will the be carefull, if then languith, then will the be lauith of her honour, yea, and of the other frange beaft, her honeftp. Stand thou onthy pantoffes. and thee will vaile bonnet. Lie thou aloofe, and thee will feise on the lure : if thou palle by her doore, and be called backe, either feme thou deafe and dee not heare, og desperate and not to tare. Hly the place, the parlers, the portals wherein thou hall being convertant with the Lade, yea, Philaucus thun the Creet where Lucilla doth dwell, lest the fight of her window renue the fum of the forrow. House And the Ast

Bet although I would have the precite in keeping thele nie: cepts, yet would I have the to anoud folitarinelle, that baires melancholy: melancholy, maonelle; maonelle, mischiefe and ofter defolation : baue ever fome faithfull phere, with whom thoumaist communicate the countels, fome Pilades to encourage Oreftes, fome Damon to release Pythias, Tome Scipio to recure Lælius. Phillis in wandzing the woos, hanged herfelfe; Affarchus forfaking company, (popled himfelfe with his stone Bookin; Biarus a Roman, more wife than fortunate, being alane, coffroise himselfe with a potthato. Beware of folitarines. But although I would have the vie company for the recreation, yet would I have the alwaies to leave the company of their that accompany the Lady : yea, if the have any iswell of thine in her cullydo, rather lote it than goe foote i lett in letting to recover a trifle, thou rense thine slo crouble. We not curious to curle the baire, not carefull to be next in the apparell, be not prodigall of the gold, nor precise in the going : be not like the Englishman, which preferreth enery Arange fathion before the ble of his Country. We thou distolute, lest thy Lady thinke the folish

folish in framing thy selfe to every fashion for her lake. Believe not their oaths and solcinne protestations, their expeciences and confurations, their teares which they have at commandement, their alluring lokes, their treading on the toe, their bulances toyes.

Reference leath his Lady, and be albaned to be ber leverant. It is riches and ealer that nourifieth affection, it is play, wine, and wantonnelle that fiedeth a loute as fat as a finite refraine from all fuch means as thall provoke thine appetite to lake, and all fuch means as may allute the minotts folly. Dake clere water for known White, browns bread for fine spanchet, Befe and Brewinf or Daniles and Partridge or far ealers last bour : for pleasure, paints : for furtetting, hunger: for Ciepe, watching: for the fellowship of Ladies, the company of Philosophers.

If then say to and, Physician heale the selfe, Inal wer, that I am meetly well purged of that disease, and yet I was never more willing to care my selfe than to comfort up friend. And seing the cause that wade in me so cold a denotion, Could make in the also as frozena desce, I hope than will be as ready to provide a salue, as that wast hally in seking a sore. And yet Philamus, I would not that all untomen than take Pepper in the nois, in that I have disclosed the legerdemaines of a self, sor well I know none will winch except the be gauled, neither any be offended whethe they be guilty. Therefore I carnetly desire the, that than their this coding. Card to none, except than their also may before to their all. For although I weigh nothing the ill will of light buswines, yet would I be let to late the good will of homes spatrons. Thus being ready to goe to Athens, and ready there to entermine the, whensever than that repairs thither i I bis the faceball, and by women.

prest seems and the County and the Pominice, yet both

out conjugately entitled buy such to be the Beshdes to a Control of the design of the bar to be a confinite by the best of the bar to be a confinite by the best of the bar to be a confinite by the bar to be a confinite

of recia, gut beth morney & co.

To the grane Matrons and honest Maids of Italy.

Entlewomen , because I would neither be mille. ken of purpole, neither miscenfrued of malice. tel either the fimple Gould fuspest the of folly. the noble for of women, I thought goo that this my faith fouls be fet bowns to find favour with the one, and to confute the canils of the other. Belens me Bentleweinen, although I have bene bote to inneighagains many, pet I am not lo bantith to emp them all; though I fame not fo gamefome as Arriftippus to play with Lais, yet am 3 not fe dogger as Dioge nes, to abhorre all Lavies, neither would I you hould thinke me fo folith (although of late 3 hane beine bery fantaticall) that for the light behaniour of a few, I thould sail in question the demeanour of all. I know that as there bath beine an buchaffe Helen in Grecce, fo there bath bene alfo a chafte Penelope : as there bath beens a provincious Paliphac, fo there bath beens a good b Theocrita; though many have refired to be beloned as Jupicer loved Alemena, pet forms have withed to be embraced as Phrygies embanced Piera; as there bath raigned a wicked Iczabell. fo bath there ruled a deuent Debora; though many baue beine as fichle as Lucilla, pet have there beene manyas faithfull as Lucretia. Whatfeener therefore Ihane fpoken of the fplem against the flights and inbtilties of women, I hope there is none will milities it, if the be honeth, veither care 3 if any doe, if the be an harlot. The fower Crabbath the frew of an apple, as well as the fwiet Dippen; the black haven the Gape of a bird, as well as the white Stoan, the lews wight the name of a woman, as well as the hours Patron. There is great difference betweene the Ainking pubble and the running Arsame, yet both water: great odds betweene the Adamant and the Pommice, pet both Rones : agreat distinction to be put betweene Vicrumand the Chaiftall, pet both glaffergreat contractety betweene Lais and Lucretia, pet both women.

Paing

witing therefore one may low the cliere Conduit water though he loath the muddy Ditch, and weare the victions Diamond, though he despile the ragged bricke, 3 thinks one map also with safe conscience, reverence the modell fer of beneft maidens, though he softweare the level fort of unchast mintons. Viviles though he detelled Calypio with her fugred boice pet be embraced Penchope with her rime billatten Though Euplines abhore the beauty of Ducilla, yet will bo not abitaine from the company of a grave mayorn. Though the teares of the Part be falt, pet the teares of the Bose betweet : though the teares of some women be counterfet to beceive, pet the teares of many be current to try their lone. I for my part will benous those alwayes that be honest, and impulity them in applice, tollong Hall know to be worthy in their lining : Reither can Fpromile fuch precisenede, that I had never becaught agains with the batt of beauty ! For although the fallbood of Lucilla hath caused me to forlake my monted ootage, spetithe faith of some Lapp, may cause me once againe to fall into my old biscate. For as the fire-stone in Lygaria, though it be quenched with withe, pet againe is kindled with water, or the root of Anchufa, though it be hardened with water, pet againe it to made foft with Dyle; fo the heart of Euphues inflamed er & with loue, although it becoled with the deceits of Lucilla, pet will it agains flame with the loyalty of come hanck that , and although it to hardened with the water of wilines, yet will it be mallifled with the Ople of Wifeome. and maining and mineral

I prefume therefore to much open the discretional you went the women, that you will not thinke the worke of use, in that I have thought to ill ut some Adomen, or love mee the worke in that I wath some so wuch. For this is my faith, that some one isole will be blasted in the bud, some other never fall from the stalks; that the Pake will some be eaten with the Morne, the Walnut tree never: that some Momens will easily be entired to folly, some other never alwest to banks; you ought therefore no more to be gridued with that which I have sate, than the Pint-master is offended to set the Coiner hanged, or the title.

-eneuren

Euphues and his Ephcebus.

true subject the falls. Wragton arraigned, on the board man the these condemned on the date And co firewell address of

amond, though he deluife the ranged bricke, I thinke one war Tou have heard (Bentlemen) how come the bot beffre of I. Euphnes mas turnes into a cold benotion, not that fance caused him to change, but that the firkings of Lucilla enforced him to alter his minde. Baning therefore determined with him; self-neuer agains, to be entangled with fuch sond velights; acs cording to the appointment made with Philancus, he immediat: ly repaired to Athens, there to follow his olone printere Quips and calling to attace his former boolenede, and both in his yeath he had milpout his time , he thought to give a concent to all Ban rentahole they might bring by their children in vertue, and a commandement to all poutly, both they therib frame thems felnes to their Fathers instruction : In which is plainly to bee fene what wit can and will doe, if it he well imployed, which difference followeth a although it being leffs pleaface to your gouthfullminds, thanhis ark discourse, pet will it bying more profit in the one being contained the cace of a Louer, in the chira, thought be harrence meth water, wet agree it is mane

and the fire an Euphues to his Ephabus, it of the Gration ital

mon lie, that experience is the milities of tales, for in my opinion they be made foles that want it. Poither am I one of the least that have tries this true, neither he many that pere-

a Statent of great wealth, of time wit, of no Imaliacquain tunce, pet have I burned that by experience, that I should bardly have tone by learning. I have throughly lifted the off palition of youth, wherein I have found watering by the meale, more down than leaven, more dage than conton. He that hath beene burned, individing the foresorthe fire, he that bath beene fluing, remountactly the limate of the proppion, he that hath

Euphues and his Ephoebus

endured the brunts of fancy, knoweth belt boto to eschew the broyles of affection. Let therefore my council be of such authority, as it may command you to be sober, your connectation of such integrity, as it may incourage me to goe forward that which I have taken in hand; the whole essential be to set downs a young man so absolute, as that nothing may be about to his further perfection. And although Placo hath beens to curious in his Comman-weale, Arikode so precise inhis happy man, Tully so pare in his Drator, that we may well with to se them, but never have any hope to entoy them, yet thall my young Junpo be such a one, as that he perfect every way, and yet common, if offigence and industry be imployed to the attaining of such perfection. But I would not have young men flow to follow my procepts, or tole to deserve the time, like D. George who is ever a herseback, yet never riceth.

If my councell hall Leine rigorous to Fothers, to instruct their children, or heavy sor youth to follow their Mathers will; elet them both remember that the Ourtoge organism hard from to preserve his health, that the Souldier lieth in his harnelle to archieus conquest, that the fick Patient Svalloweth blitter wills to be eased of his grice, that youth thous ensure sharps allowers to state relects.

the iffest meanely; better learned, if I had beene unto tunnters inealthe iffest meanely; better learned, if I had beene better lines. The hade an old Proner be, wouth will have his course it in Gentlemen, it is a course which were ought to make course account of, replenthed with more universe than all age, with more finnes than common cut through, with more calamittes than the date of Priamus. The are no loner out of the well but we resemble the Cours, which destroyeth her tetre through selfewall, or the Pelliams, which pierceth a women in der olone brest, of the pelliams, which pierceth a women in der olone brest, of with beauty, or some of our alone tapacity, otther analysis gled with beauty, or someous by tote passines, either witcht with dictions company of others, or innestgled with our alone conceits. Direct things I may the holder speake, having tried

Euphnes and his Epheebus.

frysd it true to mine almos trouble. To the intent therefore that all poung Gentlemen might from my former loofeneds, I have fet it dolpne, and that all might follow my future life, I means here to their what Fathers should doe, what Children Gonda follow, destring them both not to reject it, because it proceedeth from one which hath beens lewe, no wore than if they would neglest the gold because it lyeth in the dirty earth, or the pure wine for that it commeth out of a homely press, or the precious Lone Exists, which is found in the filthy notes of the Cagle, or the precious genere Droconices, that is over taken out of the head of the poplones Dragon. But to our purpose.

That the Childe be true borne, no Bakard.

received to principle the estimate of the court

Tell, touching the procreation, it hall fame necessary to intrest of : wholoever he be that belireth to be the fire of an happy Sonne, og the Father of a fostunate childe let him abstains from those Wilomen which bee sither bate of birth, or bare of bone legifar if the mother be noted of ins continency or the Father of vice, the chila will either during life be infected with the like crime, or the treachery of the Warents as ignoming to bim will be call in the teeth : For we commonly call these buhappy children, which have sprung from buhonet Barents. It is therefore a great treasure to the father, and tranquility to the minds of the child, to have that liberty lubich both Aature. Law, and Reason bath fet botone. The guilto confcience of a Father that bath troden away, canfeth bim to thinks and surpect that his Father also went not right, whereby his owne behaviour is as it wore a witness of his owne bale. nelle : enen as those that come of a noble Progeny boatt of their gentry: Percupon it came, that Diophantus, Themikocles his Donne, would aften and that openly lay in a great multitude, that whatforwer her havid fours to request of the Athenians be hould be fure allo to obtaine : For faithhe, tohatformer 3 will, that will my spother, and that my spother faith, my Father

Euphues and his Ephæbus.

Father footheth, and what my Father destreth, that the Athenians will grant most willingly: the hold courage of the Lace-demonians is to be praised, which set a fine on the head of Archidamus their king, so, that he had married a woman of a small personage, saying, he minded to get Duénes, not kings to succeed him. Let be not omit that which our Ancestore were wont precisely to képe, that men house either be sour or drinke little which, that would have sober and discret children, so, that would have sober and discret children, so, that of the kather would be signed in the small faut: Diogenes therefore seeing a young man either overcome with drinke, or bereaved of his wits, cred with a lowe boice, grouth, pouth, than hads a drunken father. And thus much so, procreation: now how the life hauld be led, A will she we briefly.

C How the life of a Young man should bee led.

Pere are this things which cause perfection in a man, hature, Realon, Ale. Realon I call Discipline, Ale, Greccise: if any one of these branches want, certainly the tree of Aertue must needs wither. For Pature without Discipline is of small force, and Discipline without Pature more feelie: if exercise or know be void of any of these, it a waileth nothing. For as in tilling of the ground and hutbandry, there is Aris chalen a sertile sople, then a cunning sower, then god sed: Enen somus we compare pature to the fat Carth, the expert husbandman to the sochulmaker, the suchtice and sciences to the pare seds. If this order had not wine in our present banes to the pare seds. If this order had not wine in our present moment in Greece, for the glory of wissome, they had neare bane eternized so, wife men, neither canonized as it were so; was made enivent figure of Gods lingular sawour towards him that he is induced with all these qualities, without the which man is man anisomal with all these qualities, without the which man is man anisomal with all these qualities, without the which wan is man anisomals. But if there be any one that thinketh without mecaliary.

Euphues and his Ephœbus.

necessary to the obtaining of Wissome after he hath gotten the way to vertue, and industry, and exercise, he is an Peretike in my opinion touching the true saith in learning, so, if Pature play not her part, in vaine is labour, and as it is said before if Audy be not imployed, in vaine is Pature: Sloth turneth the edge of wit, Study Garpeneth the minde, a thing be it never so east, is hard to the idle, a thing be it never so hard is easte to wit well employed. And most plainly we may see in many

things the efficacy of industry and labour.

The little brogs of raine vierce the hard Marble, fron with often handling is worne to nothing. Belides this, Industry tilled, both war barren, and that which is most noble by nature is made most vile by negligence, what tree if it be not topped beareth any fruit . What Wine, if it be not paupned bringeth forth Grapes . Is not the Arength of the body turned to weak. nelle with to much belicacy : Telero not Milo his armes braton. fallenfor want of wastling : Moreoner, by labour the fierce Unicornets tamed, the wildest Faulcon is reclaimed, the areas tell Bulwarke is facked. It was well answered of that man of Theffaly, who being demanded who among the Theffalians were reputed most vile, those be said that line at quiet and ease, never gining themselves to martiall assaires: but what hould one ble many words in a thing already proued : It is cultome, ble, and exercise that brings a roung man to bertue, and bertue to his perfection.

Lycurgus the law-giner of the Sparranes, did naturilly two Mhelps, both of one are and one dam, but after lundry manser: too the one he framed to hunt, and the other to live alwayes in the chimmies end at the Popredge Pot; afterward calling the Lacedemonians into one allembly, he late: As the attayning of Aertue, ye Lacedemonians, Concation, industry, and Exercise, is the most nobless meanes, the truth of sobich I wall make manifest but you by tryall: Then bringing forth the Mallens, and setting polone there a pot amon Hare, the one range at the Pare, and the other at the Popredge Pot: the

0239334

Tacede-

Euphues and his Ephoebus.

Lacedemonians scarce bnderstanding the mystery : bes saye, Both of thefe be of one fire, and one damme, but you fe how C: ducationaltereth Dature.

Of the Education of Youth,



Lis most necessary and most naturall in mine spinion, that the Mother of the Childe be also the purle, both for the entire love thee beareth to the Mabe, and the great belire the bath to bane it well nourithed: Noz is there any one more met to bying by the infant than thee that boxe:

it : Dy will any bee so carefull for it, as thee that bred it . For as the throbs and throwes in Child-birth wrought her paine: fo the finiting countenance of the Infant increaseth her pleasure. The hired purfe is not bulike to the hired Sernant, which not for good will, but gaine, not for the lone of the man, but for the delite of the mony, accomplishet his bayes works.

Mozeover, Pature in this point enfozceth the Mother to murle her owne chilo, which hathgitten buto enery beat milke to fuccour her owne, and mes thinketh pature to be a most pronident forefer and provider for the lame, which hath given to a Momantwo paps, that if thee hould conceine two, thee might have wherewith also to nourith twaine, and that by sucking of the mothers break, there might be a greater lous, both of the Spother towards the childs and the childe towards the spother, which is very like to come to palle : for the fee commonly those that eat, and brinke, and live together, to bee more realous one to the other, than thosethat met seloome. Is not the name of a Pother moze (west - If it bee, why is halfe the title bestowed on a Woman lubich never felt the paines in conceining, neither can conceine the like pleasure in nourithing, as the spother because it byingeth souther Ro, but because it nourisheth those things that fpring out of it: Whatfornet is bred in the wea, is fed in the soen; no plant, no trie, no perbe commeth out of the ground:

Euphues and his Ephcebus.

ground that is not morthed, and as it were nurfed of the more flure and milke of the earth: the Lionelle nurfeth her whelps, the Ranen cherisheth her birds, the Miper her brod, and shall a

woman castaway her Babe ?

account it call away, which in the (wath-clouts is cast a: fire, and little care can the mother hade which can fuffer fuch cracity, and can it be termed with any other title than cracity. the Infant pet looking red of the mother, the mother ret breathing through the torments of her travell, the childe cry. ing for belpe, which is faid to mous wild Beafts, even in the felfe fame momentit is beane, or the next minute, to beliner it to a Grange Puris, which perhaps is neither wholfome in body. neither boneft in manners : which effeemeth moze thy argent. although a tride, than thy tenner Infant, thy greatest treafure . Is it not necellary and requilite, that the Babe be murfen with that true accustomed tupce, and theritied with his wonted heat, and not fed with counterfeit opet ? Wheat theoline into a ftrange ground, turneth to a contrary graine; the Wine translated into another fople, changeth his kinde. Aftip pulled from the Kalke withereth; the young childe as it were Aipped from the pape of his Spother, either changeth his nature of altereth his mipalition. It is prettily layo of Horace, A bestell will long time fano; of that liques that is first pointed into it, and the Infant will ener fmell of the Auries manners, baning talted ofbermilke.

Therefore let the Pather as often as thee thall behold there two fountaines of milke, as it were of their owne accord flowing and fwelling with liquor, remember that there is about a there of pathere, yea, commanded of duty, to cherify her owns childe with her owns teats, otherwife them the Bake thall now begin to tattle and call her Pamma, with what face can the heare it of his month, but inhom the has despet spans mare. It is not milke onely that increases the frame accustomed months the body of the childe, it crausth the fame accustomed months that before it received in the bowels, by the which the tender parts were bound and knit together, by the which it increases

Euphues and his Ephoebne.

increased and was succonced to the body. Certes I am of that mind, that the wit and disposition is altered and changed by the milke, as the mor flure e lap of the earth both change the nature of that tree or plant that it nouritheth. Wherefore the common by-word of the common people, fameth to bee grounded byon goed experience, which is, The fellow that lucked mischiefe even from the teat of his Purfe: The Grecians when they faw any one Auttiffly fee, they would fay even as Burfes, whersby they noted the great diffiking they had of their fulfome feeding. The Etimologie of Pother among the Grecians, may aptly bee applyed to those Wothers which unnaturally deale with their children, they call it Meter a Neterine ; that is, wether, of not making much of, or of not nourithing. Hereof it commeth, that the Sonne doth not with depe defire loue bis Bother, neither with outpober her, his naturall affection being as it were binived, and diffraught into twaine, a Bother and a Burle: Percof it procedeth, that the Bother beareth but a colokingnes towards her chilo, when the thall fe the nature of the Burle in the nurture of the childe. The chiefest way to learning is, if there be a mutuall love and fervent defire, betweene the teather and him that is taugit; then berily the greatest furtherance to Concation is, afthe Pother neurith the childe, and the childe lucke the Bother, that there be as it were a relation and reciprocall order of affection.

Pet if the Mother either for the entil habit of her body, to the weaknes of her paps, cannot, though the would, nurse the Ansant, then let her promide such a one as thall bee of good completion, honest condition, carefull to tender the child, louing to see ipell to it, willing to take paines, diligent in tending and promoting, all things necessary, and as like both in the linearments of the body and disposition of the mino to the Arother as may be. Let her see-down no occasion that may bring the childe to quietnesse and cleanlinesse; as so, the parts of a childe as some as it is borne, are framed and fashioned of the epidwise, that in all points it may be stratght and countly: so the manners of the child at the first are to be looked onto, that nothing discommends

bannaci.

the

Euphues and his Ephoebus.

the minde, that no croked behaniour or broecent demeanour bee

poung and tender age is easily framed to manners, and hard ly are those things mollissed tobich are hard. For as the steele is imprinted in the lost War; so learning is ingraven in the minos of a poung Jup. Placo, that dinine Philosopher, admonished all surses and weapers of youth, that they should not be so busse, to tell them sono fables or sithy fables, less at their entrance in to the world, they should be contaminated with balamely becaused. Unto the which Phocylides the Poet doth pithily allude, saying; Whilest that the child is young, let hum be instructed in bertue and literature.

Sporeover, they are to be trained by in the language of their Countrey, to pronounce aptly and distinctly without stamme ring, every word and syllable of their native speech, and to bee kept from barbarous talke, as the Ship from Borks: lest being affected with barbarisme, they be also infected with their bacleane conversation.

It is an old Proverbe, that if one divell the next doze to a Cripple, he will learns to hault; if one bes convertant with an hypocrite, he will some encender to dissemble. When this young Ansant Chall grow in yeares, and be of that ripenells that he can conceive learning, infomuch that he is to bes committed to the tuition of some Autor, all diligence is to be had to fearth such a ence as the last heather he will be builded in the light person.

A Gentleman that hath honest and discreet Dernants, disposed them to the increase of his Deigniories; one he appointed Ottobard of his Courts, another success of his Lands, one his Face; in farre Countries so his Herripardize, another purposed for his Cates at home. But if among all his Dernants he shall sop one, either filthy in vistalk, as faith in his behaviour, either without wit, as voye of honesty, either an antiprit of a wittall, him he sets not as a Surveyour and over-feer of his spanners, but as a Supervisor of his child tens conditions and mamors: to him her compatitively the guiding and turtion of his

Sonnes,

Euphues and his Ephoebus.

Sonnes, which is by his proper nature a flane, a hume by conoftion, a beatt in behautour: and foner will they bestoin a hunded crownes to have a Hoofe well broken, than a childe well taught. Wherein I cannot but marnell to fee them focarefull to increase their possessions, when they be carelelle to have them

wife that should inherit them.

A good and diferest Schoolemaffer foonlo bee fuch a one as Phoenix wan, the infrutter of Achilles, whom Pelcus (as Homer reporteth) appointed to that end, that hee thould be unto Achilles not onely a teacher of learning, but an example of goolining. But that is most principally to be loked for, and most deligently to be foze-feene, that fuch Tutozs be fought out fog the education of a young child, tohole life hath never beens Kained with eithenetty, whole good name hath never bone called into question, whose manners have beine irrepzehensble before the world. As husbandmen hedge in their trees, to Bould good Scholematters with goodmanners bedge in the wit and dilpottion of the Scholler, whereby the biofforms of learning may the Pany Parents are in this to bee milited, which having

neither tryall of his honesty, not experience of his learning, to tohom they committhe childre betaught, without any depe nate, the which if they themselves thould bos of ignorance, the folly cannot be excused: if of obstinacy, their lewomesse is to

be abborred.

Some Kathersare onercome with the flattery of those soles, which professe outwardly great knowledge, and their a certaine kinds of discoubling sincerity in their life. Others at the intreating of their familiar friends, are content to commit their Soumes to one, without either substance of honesty, or hadow of learning: By which their budicises dealing, they are like those sicke men, which retest the expertant cuming physician, and all the request of their friends, and admit the healts practise, which cange reth the Patient, and bringeth the body to his bane. De not bulike bute those, which at the instant eice.

Ø 2

Euphues and his Ephcebus.

intent and importunate inte of their acquaintance, refuse a cunning Pilot, and choice an unskilfull Mariner, which has arbeth the Ship and themselaes in the calmet Sea.

which will exeme more the fancy of his friend, than the nurture of his bonne; it was not in baine, that Crares would often fay, that if it were lawfull even in the Parket place hee would cry out: Eshither runne you Fathers, which have all your carke and care to multiply your wealth, nothing regarding your thillown, but o whom you must cave all. In this they refemble him, which is very curious about the shope, and hath no care of the fout.

Bestde this, there are many Nathers so enslamed with the love of wealth, that they be as it were incensed with have against their children, which Aristippus seeing in an old miser, did partly note it. This old miser asking of Aristippus what he would take to teach and bring by his Sonne, answered, athousand groats: Athousand groats: God sheld, answered this old huddle, I can have two Servants of that price. Anto when he made answer, thou shall have two Servants and one Soune, and whether will thouseld; I sit not absurd to have so great a care of the right he woof the child to rut his meat, that if he handle his knife in the lest hand, were reduce him severely, and to be secure of his nurture is discipline and learning. But so has been happen to those Barents that being up their children like wantons?

note to be corrected. Authorize to obey, giving themselves to bathe pleatures, and business patients, then with the solid Exewant they begin to war wife, and to repent them of their somer folly, when their Somes Hall infinuate themselves in the company of latterers, (a kinde of men more performs to pourly, than any kinde of Beaus.) when they that haven Hardlets, strongent Canernes be curious in their attire, rolly in their diet, careless in their be ganious, when they that either be come was Dicers with Camellers, either beauton balliers with Lair

dies.

Euphues and his Ephoebus.

dies, either spend all their thailt in wine, or all their wealth on spoment: then the Father curse his owner ecurity, and lamenteth two late the childs missortune: then the one accused his dire, as it were of malice, that his would not bring him by in leaening, and himselfs of missisfe, that he gave not his minde to good letters. If these youths had been trained by in the company of any Philosopher, they would never have beene so dissiplicate in their owner concetts.

It is god nurture that leadeth to bertue, and diferet bemea:

nour that plaineth the path of folicity.

Af and have either the gifts of fortune, as great riches, or of Pature, as semely personage, be is to be despited in respect of learning. To be a noble manitis most excellent, but that is our Ancestors, as Vlysses said to Aiax, as so, our nobility, our stock, our kindred, and subatlaction we our selves have not done, I learcely account ours. Riches are precious but Fortune ruleth the rost, subtch oftentimes taketh alway all from them that have much, and give them more which have nothing. Glory is a shing worthy to be followed, but as it is gotten with great travell. So is it lost in a small time.

Theanty in such a thing that we commonly preferre before all athings, yet it badeth before insperceine it to flourish: Pealth is that which all men desire, pet ever subject to any disease: Strength is to be wished for, yet is it sither abated with an Actue, or taken away with age: Mhosoever therefore boasteth of force, is to beattly, seing that he is in that quality not to be compared with Beats, as the Lion, the Bull, the Clephant.

compared with Beaks, as the Lion, the Bull, the Clephant, It is bertue, pea bertue, Gentlemen, that maketh Gentlemen, that maketh the poperich, the base boom noble, the subject a soveraigne, the beformed beautifull, the sicke whole, the beake strong, the most miserable, most happy. There are two principall and peculiar gifts in the nature of man, knowledge, and itenson: the one commandeth, the other obeyeth: these things neither the whirling while of Fortune can change, asither the beceitful cauelling of mordlings separate, neither sick: nesse abate, neither age abolish.

5 3

Euphues and his Ephæbus.

It is onely knowledge, which worne with yeares, wareth young, and when all things are cut away with the Sickle of Lime, knowledge flourisheth to high, that Lime cannot reach it. Marretaketh all things with it suen as the whirle-pole, pet must it leave learning behind it : wherefore it was wifely and fweres in my opinion of Scilps the Philosopher: For when Demerrius from the City, and made it easn to the ground, leaving nothing Canding, he demanded of Stilpo, whether hee had lot any thing of his twithis great (papie, buto whom hee antwered, Po berily, for warre getteth no spople of bertue.

Unto the like fense may the answer of Socrates be applied; when Gorgias afked him, whether be thought the Perlian Bing happy og not. I know not faid be, how much bertue and differ. pline be bath : for happinelle ooth not confift in the gifts of fortune, but in the grace of vertue. But as there is nothing more convenient than instruction for youth, so would I have them nurtured in fuch a place as is renowned for learning, boyd of corrupt manners, undefiled with bice, that fæing no baine delights, they may the more outily abitaine from licentions delives. They that Audy to pleafe the multitude, are fure to displeafe the wife: they that Cieme to flatter ruse prople with their ruse pretences, levell at great hono; having no aime at honetty. When: I was here a Student in Athens, it was thought a great come mendation for a young Scholler to make an Datton Externs poze, but certainly in my judgement it is otterly to be condemned, for whatfeever is done rathly, is done also rathly : he that taketh boon him to speake without premeditation, knoweth neither how to begin, not where to end, but falling into a baine of babling, bettereth those things, which with modelly he hould have concealed, and forgetteth those things, that before bee has conceiued. An Daation either penned, either premeditated. kitpeth it selfe within the bounds of Decorum. I haus read, that Pericles bring at funday times called of the people to pleas, bond alwayes answer that he was not ready: even after the fame manner Demolthenes being fent for to veclaime amidk the multitude, flaid, and faid, Jam not yet provided. Am.

Euphues and his Ephoebus.

And the his invection against Mydas, bee feemeth to praise the profitablenelle of premeditation. I confelle, latth bee, pe Achenians, that I have Andied and confidered dieply with my felte luhat to speake, so I were a fot, if without due confideration had of those things that are to bee spoken, I hould have spoken bnaduledly. But Ispeake this not to this end, to consemue the exercise of the wit, but that I would not have any poung Scholler openly to spercife it: but when hee Bould grow both in age and eloquence, infomuch as hee that! through great ble and good memory beable aptly to conceive, and readily to bte ter any thing, then this faying Ortempore, bringeth an admiration and delight to the auditory, and fingular praise and commendation to the Dratour. For as hee that bath long time beene lettered with chaines, being released, halteth through the force of his former trons; so hee that hath beene bled to a frest kind of pleading, when her Gall talks Extempore, will saucht of his former penning. But if any will ble it as it were a precept for youth to talke Ortempore, her will in time bring them to an immoderate kinds of humility. A certaine Bainter brought Apelles to the counterfet of a face in a Mable, faping; Loe Apelles, 3 brelo this even now. Withereunto bee replyed, If thou hast beine illent, I mould have indged this pidure to have beene framed of the funden, I maruell that in this time thou couldest not paint many more of thefe. But returne we againe: As I would have tragicalland fately file hunned, to I would have that abien and bate physic eschened, for this (welling kinds of talks bath little modelly, the other nothing woulth.

Befides this, to have the Datton all one in every part. neither adopned with fine figures, neither spainkled with thopce phrases, bringeth tediousnesse to the hearers, and argueth the speaker of little learning, and less eloquence. Her should maseever talks of many matters, not alwayes barpe byon one fring, he that alwayes Angeth one note without Pescant, breedeth no delight; hee that alwayes playeth one part, bree deth loathsomeness to the care. It is variety that moneth the

65 4

meinde

Euphues and his Ephæbus.

mind of all men, and one thing faid fivice (as two fay commonly) of cruetha trubge. I all and a market of the regression and th

Homer would fap, that it louthed him to repeat any thing againe, though it were never fo pleafant or profitable. Though the Bole be fwert, pet being tped with the Wiolet, tho fmell is mozefragrant: though meat nourith, pet having good fanour it provoketh appetite. The faired polegay is made of many flowers, the finest picture of lander colours, the wholesomest medicines of divers herbs: wherefore it behoveth pouth with all industry to fearth not onely the hard questions of the Philosophers, but also the fine cases of the Lawyers, not only the quirks and quidoities of the Logicians, but also to haus a light in the numbers of Arithmeticians, the Erlangles and Circles of the Geometricians, the Sphere and Clobs of the Aftrologians, the notes and crotchets of the Quicians, the odde concerts of the Poets, the Complex of the Phylicians, and in all things, to the end that when thep thall be willed to talke of any of them, they may be ignozant in nothing.

He that hath a Garven-plot both as well sowe the Pot-berb as the Pargerom, as well the Leke as the Lilly, as well the wholesom Help as the faire Carnation, the which her both, to the intent he may have wholesome herbs, as well to nourily his inward parts, as sweet slowes to please his suffer stores to well fruitfull plants to retresh his senses, as faire thewes to please his light. Greenso, wholeswer that hath a Garpe and carpable wit, let him as well give his minue to facred knowledge of Diutnity, as to the profound know of Philosophy, that by his wit hee may not onely reape pleasure but profit, not only contentation of mind, but quietnesse in conscience. I will proceed in the Coucation.

I would have them first of all to follow Philosophy, as wost ancient, yea west excellent, so, as it is pleasant to passe through many faire Cities, but mask pleasant to dwell in the fairest; even so to read many Histories and Arts it is pleasant, but as it were to lodge with Philosophy most profitable.

It was prettily layd of Bion the Philosopher: Curnus toben

3 32 140

Eaphues and his Ephuebus.

the inspersional not have the company of Penelope, they cannot at oper hand-mayor: so they that cannot attaine to the knowledge of Philosophy, apply their minos to things most vite and contemptible. Wherefore two must preferre Philosophy as the onely Princess of Sciences, and other Acts as waiting mayor.

for the curing and keeping in temper of the body, man by his industry hathfound two things, Physicke and Exercise, the one cureth sickness, the other presents the body in temper, but there is nothing that may beale diseases, or cure wounds of the minds, but onely Philosophy. By this hall we leaves what is honest, what dishonest: what is right, what is wrong: and that y may in one word say what may be sayd, what is wrong: and that y what is to be anoposed: how we engle to over our Parents, rememended the Closes; entertains Strangers, bond; spagistrates, love our Friends, the with our wines, he are forwants. Down too Gould worship was, bee putfull to our Fathers, kand in away of our Superiours, show Law, give place to officers, how too may choose friends, nurture our Children, and that which is mod noble, how we should neither be to prove in prosperity, neither pensive traductive, neither like beats our consequently anger.

And here I cannot but lament Athens, which having beene always the nucle of the Philosophers, both now noticin and the name of Philosophy Forto speaks plainly of the olive of Athens, who betwee first and to row at it & Exten playing at Dice, such qualiting of crinks, such balliance with women, such dancing, that in mine opinion, there is no qualter in Flanders to given to tipling, no Courtier in Italy to grad to riot, no creature in the small of a courtier in Italy to grad to riot, no creature in the small of a courtier in Italy to grad to riot, no creature in the small of a courtier in Italy to grad to riot, no creature in the small of a courtier in Italy to grad to riot, no creature in the small of a courtier in Italy to grad to riot, no creature in the small of a courtier in Italy to grad to the courtier in Italy to grad the courtier in Italy to grad to the courtier in Italy

creature in the inside of miller, and Stavent for Achensilal land of beginning that the Scholler knowner from his duty to the Bathelos, and the Bathelos to the Patter, not the Spatter to the Bostor. Such costuption of anamely, contempt of Spatial like Broots. Such costuption of anamely, contempt of spatial in the Broots. Such costuption of principle ullimps (uch quartelling in the Broots. Such tubilly hardes in Change later, and millions have been an included by action and former been, an millions how beat to meleculty to produce the first said former.

Euphues and his Ephæbns.

Charle cause your minus, Gentlemen, to be penitent to remember it. Possover, who doth know a Scholler by his habit ? Is there any hat of so basemely a faction, any doublet of so long a waste, any hat of so basemely a faction, any doublet of so long a waste, any hat so there so trange in making, or so monstress in wearing, that is not worne of a Scholler? Have they not now instead of blacke cloth, black belief? witead of course Sack-cloth, fine like? We they not more like Courtiers than Schollers, more like Stage: Players than Students; more like Russians of Naples, than disputers of Achens? I would to God they did not unitate all other Pations in the vice of the minus, as they doe in the attire of the body: Nor certainly, as there is no nation, whose fashing in apparell they doe not vie, so is there no wickednesse published in any place that they doe not practife.

Athinks that in Sodom and Comorcha there was never more althiness never more prior in Rome, more poploning in Italy, more lying in Creer, more pring specing in Spaine, more Adominately in Agypt, than is at this day in Athens: never such Seats among the Beathens, such Schilmes among the Auris, such infi-velocis among the Anticelo, as now among Schollers. He bere not many in Athens which thinks there is no God, no re-

demption no refurrection ?

That there is this, Gentlemen, that a place to renomined tor good learning thould bee to themeo for all liming? That where grace ooth abound, Anne Gould to toperabound? That inhere the accated protedion of knowledge is, there thould also hee the least praciding of bouesty. I have read of many Units vertities, as of Padua in Italy, Paris in France, VViccenberge in Germany, in England of Oxford and Cambridge, which if they were baife to ill as Athens, they were to to had; and as I have heard, as they be they be flarke naught. But I can speake the less against them, to that I was never in them; yet can I not chose but be greeved, that by report I am entorced rather to accuse themat banity, than excuse them any may. Ab Gentlemen, what is to be looked for, nay, what is not to bee feared, when the Comple of Velta subere Mirgins should like, is like then the Comple of Velta subere Mirgins should like, is like

Euphues and his Epheebus.

the Staines franglit with Strumpets, when the Altar where nothing but famility and bolinelle Could be bled, is pointed with bucleannes, when the Univerlities of Chainenberne, which Could be the eyes, the light, the leaven, the falt, the featoning of the Woodld, are dimmed with blind concupifcance, put ent with wide, and have lost their fauour with imprety. Is it not become a by-weed among the common people, that they had rather fens their Childzen to the Cart than to the Antwerfity. Being induced to to lay, for the abute that raigned in the Winte nertities, who fending their formes to attaine knowledge, find them little better learned, but a great beale worle lined than when they went: and not onely buthrifts of their money, but alie banckerouts of goed manners. Was not this the cause that caused a Ample moman in Grecce to exclaime against Athens, saying: The Waster and the Schollers, the Eutoz and the pupill be both agreed, for the one careth not how little paines he taketh for his mony, the other how little learning. I perceins that in Athens there are no changelings ! when of old it was fair to a Lacedemonian, that all the Grecians knew tenetry, but not one practifed it.

Withen Panthenza were celebrates in Athens, an olo man going to take a place, was mockingly rejected, at the late, come ming among the Lacedemonians, all the youth gave him place, which the Athenians liked well of. Then one of the Spartans cried out : Merily the Athenians know what thould be done, but they never doe it. Tuben one of the Lacedemonians had beene for a certains time in Athens, feeing nothing but game cing, dicing, banquetting, furfetting, and licentiers behaufour: returning home he was alked how all things know in Athens, to whom he answered, althings are honest there, meaning that the Athenians accounted all things good and nothing bay. How many abuses thould or might be reozessed in all Univer-Attes, especially in Athens, if I were of authority to command, it thould be feene, or of creat to persuade those that have the dealing with them, it Could be Cowns. And butill I lie better reformation in Athens, my young Ephcobus hall not be

nurtured in Athens. I have spoken all, that you Gentlinen might les, how the Philosophers in Athens practice nothing lette han Philosophy: what Scholler is her that is realous at his where as Chrylippus? who had not his Haid Meliffs thouse neat in his mouth, had perithen with famine, being alwayes

Maying.

and to watchfull as Ariffords, who going to bed would have a ball of banke in bishand, that if he thould be taken in a fluinger, it might fall and wake him: Po, no, the times are changed, as Ouid faith, and we are changed in the times; let be endenour energons to amend one, and we that tome be amended: let be give no occasion of reproach and we that more easily beare the burthen of falle reports. And as we may lee by learning what we hould doe, so let be doe as we learns; then thall Athens douris, then shall the Students be had in great reputa-tion, then shall learning have his hire, and every god Scholler

pishape. But returns ine once agains to Philo. There is amongst men atrifold kind of life. Acies which is about civill function and administration of the Commonweale: Speculative, which is continuall meditation and find by. The third is a life led, most commonly a level life, and tole and a vaine life, the life that the Epicures account their whole felicity, a poluptuous life replenithed with all kind of banky if this active life he without Philotophy. It is an idle life, by at least a life entil imployed, which is worte : if the contemplatine life be separated from the active, it is most improfitable, is would therefore have my youth so to bellow his fludy, as he may he both exercised in the common-weale to common violit, e well imployed privately for his owne perfection, to as by his Guop, the rule he wall bears may be directed, and by his government doman be increased: in this manner did Pericles deale in civil affaires : after this lost bio Architas the Tarentine, Dion the Syracufian, the Theban Epaminondas governe their Ci-

For the exercise of the body, it is necessary also somewhat e added, that is, that the Child Hould be at fuch times permit-

Euphues and his Ephæbus.

ted to recreate himselfe, when his minde is overcome with the op, lest kill onling himselfe with overwach industry, her become unit afterward to continue readily: believe this, it will cause an apt disposition and natural Arength, that it before retained. A good composition of the body, layeth a good soundation of old age, for as in the laire committee we prepare all things necessary for the cold Wainter, so good manners in posts, and lawfuliereraises, be as it were distunte and nourishment for age: yet are their labours and passines to be tempered that they ineaken not their bodies more by play than other wife they should have done by fluoy: and so to bee used that they about not themselves more to be erecute of the limbs than the following of learning: the greatest enemies to discipline, as Place use countetb, are labours and leepe.

stars allocequilite that her be expert in martiall affaires, in shooting, in darting, that he handle and hout, so his honest passime and recreation. And it after all these passimes, her shall seeme secure, nothing regarding his booker, I would not have him sourged with stripes, but the eather with stores they are dislevinth blower, the Scruants, the which the more they are beaten, the better they hears it, and the less they care so it: so, this en of good disposition, are other university practe to goe so want, or albamed by disposite to commit the like offence thate of obstinate and blockish behaviour, are veither with words to be persuaded, neither with stripes to be corrected. They must now be taunted with starpe thinkes, straightwayes admonished much faire words, and dealt sustant as spurses do with their water, what a relieve they have made to coy, they proffer the teat,

But viligenthed multipes taken, that he be not propled at home measure, left standing too much in his owne concert, her become abilitate six his owner opinions. A home knotone many Fathers, whose greations towards their somes, hath being the cause in time that they long them not not upon they see a Charpe wit in their somest a concesse, so, the velice they

hame.:

ners

Euphaes and his Ephæbus.

have that he thould out-runne his fellowes, they load him with continuall exercise, which is the onely caple that he sinketh husbar the burthen, and give the quer the plains Field. Plants are nourished with little raine, yet ordined with much; even so the minde with indifferent labour wareth more perfect, with overmuch study it is made fruitless.

and fludy. As there is watching, to there is fleepe: as there is war, to is there peace: as there is Winter, to is there foundmer: as there be many two king bayes, to is there also many Polybayes; and if I may speaks all in one word, ease is the lance of labour, which is plainly to bee seene, not onely in living things, but also in things without life. Whee babend the Bow that we may the better bens it: were unlocate the Parpe, that we may the former tune him; the body is kept in health, as well with falling as with eating; the minor healed with ease as well as with labour. Those Parenta are in my minds to be missived, which commit the whole care of the Childe to the custooy of a hireling, neither asking; neither knowing how their children profit in learning. For if the Father were delirous to examine his some in that which her half learned, the maker mondo her more careful what he via teach; but seeing the Father are loss what they learne, he is also secure what he teacheth. That notable saying of the Porse-keeper may be here applyed, which said, Pothing distortal the horse as the eye of the living.

ally to be operated, which is the montage of children continuedly to be operated, which is the greated furthernose to learning that can be. For this cause they fained in their old Fables, Pemory to be the Pother of perfection. Children are to be challifed if they be any flithy or businessly talke, for as Demograms saith, the work is the Canada of the works; they must be courteous in their behavior; lowly in their speech, not bisonisting their company is they must many that cockmates, or refraining their company is they must not live Canada, neither speake imposently, neither bee and my buildook cause, meither quarrellous without coldure. A young wan being purpose in mature, and provide and many

ners,

Euphues and his Ephcebus.

ners, gave Socrates a spurae, who being moved by his sellowes to give him another: Is, said Socrates, an Alle had kicked mee, would you also have me to kicke him againe: the great wisdome in Socrates in supple ling his anger, is worthy great commendation. Architas the Taxentine returning from warre, and finding his ground over-growne with weeds, and turned by with spoales, sent for his Farmer, unto whom he sate, If I were not angry, I would make the repent the till kulbandry. Place having a servant whose butte was in filling of his belly, seing him on a time idle and buhonest in behaviour, said, Out of my subt, so I am incensed with anger.

Although there examples be hard to imitate, yet thould energy man doe his endenove to represe that hot and heady humout which hee is by nature subted buts. No be alent and discret in company, though many thinks it a thing of no great weight, and importance, yet it is most requisite for a young man, and make never hurtfull to any to hold his peace: to speake, dammage to many: what is kept in stence is butht, but whatsoever is blabbed out, cannot agains he recalled. Whe may see the cuming and curtous works of nature; which hath barred and bedged in nothing so strongly as the toughe, with two rows of teeth, and therewith two sips: belies, the juth placed it farre from the beart, that it should not better that which the heart had conceived. This also should not be to be stent, seeing those that his much talks, though they speake truly, are never believed.

the glade of the minne; and it is an old Procurbe, talkatioener is in the heart of the lover man, is in the mouth of the dramkard; him holding his tangue at a feath, was termed there of a tatter to be a fall, who falls; He there any wife man that ran hold his tangue amfolt the Mine? Unto whom Bias answered, There is no foole that ran. A certains Gentleman pere in Athens innites the things Legats to a collip and furnituous feath, where also he also many Philosophers, and talking of the terminal term, and of the Common weak and terming, write

Euphues and his Ephoebus.

Zeno faid nothing. Then the Emballadours fait, Wilhat thall we thewof thie, D Zeno, to the king? Authing, answered be. but that there is an old man in Athens, that amidft the Pots could hold his peace out the water and animate out I'm a source to

Anacharles Copping with Solon, was found alliepe haning his right band before his mouth, and his left byon his prinities. whereby was noted that the tongue Bould bee reined with the Arongelt bridle. Zeno because he would not bee enforced to reneale any thing against his will by tozments, bit off his tonque and spet in the face of the Eprant, a had an and and and

Pow, when Childzen thall by wiscome and ble refraine from overmuch tailing, let them also be admonthed that when they Gallipeake, they iprake nothing but truth to les is a bice moli deteltable, not to beinffered in a flaue, much leffe in a fon. But the greatest thing is pet behinde, whether that those are to be admitted as cockmates with Chilogen, which love them entirely, or whether they be to be banished from them. When as Ice many Fathers more cruell to their children, than carefull of them, which thinks it not necessary to have those about them that most tender them, then am I halfe anit were in a boubt to give countell. But when I call to my remembrance, Socraces, Place, Zenophon, Æschines, Sabetes, and all those that so much commend the love of men, which have also brought by many to great rule, reason, and pieto, then am I encouraged to initate thole, whole excellency both warrant my precepts to bee true. If any thall love the child for his comely countenance him would have to be bantibed as a molt dangerous and infectious bealt: if hee that love him for his fathers fake, or for his owne good qualities, bim would I have to bee with bim alwayes, as a Supervisour of his manuers: such bath bene in times past, the lone of one Athenian to the other, and one Lacedemonian to the other.

But having laid almost fusficient to; the education of a Childe, I will speake two or three words how be would be trais ned when he groweth in yeares. I cannot but milithe the mature of divers Parents, which appoint over-lers and Eutors

Euphues and his Ephoebus.

for their children in their tender age, and luter them to be come to be pound men, to have the bride in their alone hand, knowing not that that age requireth rather a hard Small's than a pleafant Bit; and is lower allured to buckednes than this had a pleafant Bit; and is lower allured to buckednes than this had are they fone amended; either with threats they are to be remoded, or both fairs promifes to be rewarded. But the linnes and faults of young men are almost, or altogether intolerable, which give themselves to be belicate in their opet, produgall in their arpences, bling Dicing, Dancing, Drunkennesse, despitating of Airgins, abusing Mines, committing Abulteries, and accounting all things house that are most had and arbominable.

Dere therefore mult be bled a due regard, that their luft may be reprelled, their ryot abated, their courage coled: for hardit is to be a young man to be mafter of himselfs, which prelocts himselfs as it were a bond-stane to fond and overlashing after ations. While Parents ought to take good hed, especially at this time, that they frame their sonnes to modelly, either by threats or by rewards; either by faire promises or severe practices; of they shewing the miseries of those that have been nurroune with inclinate, or the happiness of them that have contained themselves within the bands of reason, these two are us it were the Ensignes of bertue, the hope of honour, the feare of punishment. But chiefly, Parents must cause their youth to abandon the society of those which are noted of entil living and leton behaviour, which Pychagoras seemed somewhat obscurely to note (a shelp bia sapings).

that have blacke tayles: that is, we much not vis the company of thole, whose corrupt manners because were make their life blacke. Pot to goe above the ballance, that is, to reverence infice, neither for feare or flattery to leave unto any one partially. Pot to live in interests, is, that floth thould be abhorced. That he bould not that every man by the hand; that is, that were flattery to deale not contract triendship with all. Pot to weare a traight last.

Euphues and his Ephœbus.

thing: that is, that wee thould lead our life to as wee need not to fetter it with chaines. Pot to bring fire to the flaughter is, that we must not provoke any that is furious, with words. Hot to eat our hearts; that is, that wee thouls not become felose with thoughts, confume our bodies with fighes, with fols, or with ears to pine our carballes. To abliaine from Beanesither is, not to meable in civil affaires and business of the Common weals, for in old time the election of spagistrates was made by pulling of Beanes. Pot to put our meat in Scapio; that is, we thould not speake of manners or becture, to those substance be infected with vice.

Pot to retire when we are come to the end of our race; that is, when we are at the point of death, we Chould not be appreced with griefe, but willingly yield to nature. But 3 will returne to my former precepts: that is, that young men Could bee kept from the company of those that are wicked, especially from the light of the flatterer. For I say now, as 3 have oftentimed before says, that there is no kind of beatt so noy some as the flatterer, nothing that will some consume both the some and the Father, and all bonest friends.

rer provokethillon to Whine? when the Father tourneth him to continency, the flatterer allureth him to turn when the Father continency, the flatterer allureth him to turn when the Father admonitheth him to thrift, the flatterer haloth him to provide lity: when the Father incourageth him to labour, the Flatterer lapath a collion water his show to fleepe; blooking him to eat, drinks, and to be merry. To that the life of man to lone gone, and but as a thort thadoir; and feing that we have but a while to live, who would boe like a ferund e. They fay, that now their fathers be als, and oute through use like Saturnus. Whereof it commets that young men, giving not usely attentive care, but ready copue to flatterers, fall into such his fortune; bereaf it proceedeth, that they have the Seteloes, marry before they be wife, and bye before they tipine. There he she halls which line by the trenchers of points. There has the considered at their conceives, there has they

Euphues and his Epheebus

that soth young youths in all their sayings, that upholo them in all their boings, with a yea, or a nay, these he they that are at enery becke, at enery noods, frie men by fortune, Canes by free will.

paperetoze if there be any father that would have his thile drem nurtured and brought up in honeldy, let him expell these panthers which have a fuest (mell, but a benouring mines; yet would I not have Parents altogether precise at an sensuring mines; in correction, but let them with milanelle forgive light affences, and remember that they thundelves have beene young. As the applican by usingling victor papear with tweet liquor, brings of health to the body. To the father with tharps roundes, senso ned with louing lakes, causeth a respecte and amendment in the child. But if the father be throughly angry boon good uccassion, let him not continue his rage, sor I have rather be should be some angry, than have to be pleased; sor when the some shall persected that the father hath conceived rather a hate than a heat me gainst him, he becomment desperate, neither regarding his Factors ire, neither pleasure duty.

bome light faults let them diffemble, as though they fine to them not; and feing them, let them not feine to se them; and hearing them, let them not feine to heare; were can easily so get the essence of our friends be they never so great, and shall been not so give the capes of our children, bee they never so small y allee beare often since withour securants, and shall been not sometimes with our somes? The sairest gennet sarnied as well with the mand as with the spurre; the mildest childe is as some corrected with a word as with a weapon. It thy some we so study a map of the principal to perfect in his withedness, so nother sor seare of punishment, weither sor hope of vernaro, he is any way to be reclaymed, then saither sor hope of vernaro, he is any way to be reclaymed, then saither sor hope of vernaro, he is any way to be reclaymed, then saither sort some so arrives at for his deprese, subject is the surest bank of youth, and the trongest chains to setter assertions that can be found. Pet be his into be such a man as is neither much subject to the sure, way as more as may been the sole saying. These ways richer in group, but according to the sole saying. These ways richer in group, but according to the sole saying. These ways richer in group, but according to

Euphues and his Ephoebus.

equall in both, for they that one defire great bowyles, doe rather marry themselves to the wealth than to the wife.

thers, both by their discreet counsell and honest conversation; we an example of imitation to their thild en that they seeing in their Parents, as it were in a glasse, the perfection of manners, they may be encouraged by their right lining to practise the like piety. For it a father rebuke his child for swearing, and be himself a blasphemer, both he e not see that in detailing his some to retraine Whine as most unwholsome, and drink himself eine moderately, doth he not as well reprove his owne folly, as rebuke his sounces. Age alway ought to be a myrrour sor youth: so, where old age is impudent, there certainly youth must need be Chamelesse: where the aged have no respect of their honour rable and gray haires, there the young gallants have little regard of their honest behaviour: and in one word to conclude all, where age is pass gravity, there youth is passgrace. The summe of all, where with I would have my Ephæbus indued, and how I would have him instructed, shall briefly appears to this following:

First, that he dee of honest Parents, nurses of his mother, brought by in such a place as is vacorrupt, both so, the appears and manners, with such a person as is brooklied, of great reale, of profession knowledge, of absolute personion, that he dee he in Armted in Philosophy, whereby he may obtaine learning, and have in all sciences a smarke, whereby he may readly dispute of any thing; that his vody be kept in his pure Arength by howest exercise, his wit and memory by viligent study; that he abandon all alterments of vice, and continually incline to bertus: which is it shall, as it may come to pass, then doe I hope that it ever Places Common-weals shall sources, that my Ephebus shall be Citizen; that if Aristotle sinds any hap young that he was shall be citizen; that if Aristotle sinds any hap young that will be my chine; if Tally confesse any to be an abound it will be my chine; if Tally confesse any to be an abound the Oratour, it will be my panng pouth. I am here therefore Continues, to sphort you, that with all inputer you apply

Euphues and his Ephæbus.

your mindes to the findy of Philosophy, that as you professe your selves Students, so you may be Audents; that as you disdaine not the name of Schollers, to you will not be found bord of the buty of Schollers: let not your minds becarried away with vaine delights, as with travelling into farre and Grange Countries, where you thall the more wickednette, than tearne vertue and wit. Asither with callly attire of the new cut, the Dutch hat, the French hole, the Spanish Rapier, the Italian bilt, and I know not what.

Cast not your eyes on the beauty of Wilomen, lest ye cast a-way your heart with folly: let not that some lone wherewith routh fatteth himfelfe as fat as a fale, infect you; for as a line to being cut, though it be healed, there will alwayes remain a fear; of as fine linnen stained with blacke inke, though it bee washed never so often, will have an iron mowle, so the minde once manaled or may med with lone, though it bee never to well cured with reason, or coled by wisdoms, yet there will appeare a scar, by the which one may ghost the minds bath being pierced, and a blenrish whereby one may sudge the heart bath beine stape. ned. Refraint from dicing, which was the onely cause that Pyricus was thricken to the heart, and from dincing which was the meanes that look tohn Baptists head: I am not be that will visule low bone Arecreation, although I detell the abules. I speaks boldly but o you, because A myselfs know you: what Achens bath biese, what Achens is, what Achens hould be A cangbeller let not every Inns and Alebause in Achens, be an it were your chamber, frequent not those ordinary tables, where either for desire of delicate cates, or the meeting of posthfull companions, pe both spend your money vainly, and your time idely: imitate him in life, whom you firme to honour for his learning, Aristocle, who was never time in the company of those that itself bestowed their time.

There is nothing more swifter than time, nothing more swifter: we have not, as Senera saith, little time to line, but we less much; neither have we a Gort life by nature, but we make it Gort by naughtinesse; our life is long, if wee know how to

Euphues and his Ephœbus.

ble it. Follow Apelles that coming Painter, which would let no day palls over his bead without a time, without some tabour. It was prettily sayd of Hesiodus, let be endeud; by reason to excell beads, seeing beads by nature excell men, although writtly taken, it be not so, so; that, man is induced with a soule, yet taken touching their persection of senses in their kinds, it is most certains. Doth not the Lion so; Arength, the Wurtle so; love, the Ant so; labour, excell man! Doth not the Eagle se clearer; the Molter smell better : the Moale beare lighter: Let be therefore endenous to excell in vertue, seing inquality of the body lives be inserious to beaks.

And here 3 am most expectly to exhaptyou to modely in your behaviour, to duty to pour elders, to diligence in your thedies. 3 was of latern lealy, where my eares glowed, and my heart was galled, to heare the abuse that reigned in Achens. 3 cannot tell whether those things spang by the lews and lying lips of the ignorant, which are alwayes enemies to learning, or by the reports of such as saw them, and sortowed at them. It was openly reported of an old man in Naples, that there was more lightness in Achens than in all lealy, more wanton youther of Schollers than in all Europe bestdes, more Papitle, more theirs, more Seas, more Schismes, than in all the government of the world; which things, although 3 thinks they be not tene, yet can 3 not but lament, that they should be demed to be true, and 3 searches they be not altogether sales: there can no great smoke artse, but there must be some fire; no great report, without great supition. Frame therefore your lives to such integrity, your subject to attaining of such perfection, that neither the might of the strong, neither the malice of the weake, neither the suift reports of the ignorant be able to spot you with oither nestry, or note you of dogodings.

The greatest harme that you can doe duto the envious, is to doe well: the greatest corrollae that you can give duto the ignorant, is to prosper inknowledge; the greatest comfort that you can bestow on your Parents, is to live well, and to learne wells the greatest commonly that you can yield but your Country,

Euphues and his Ephcebus.

is with withome to bestow that talent, that by giace was given onto you.

And here I cannot chuse but give you that counsell, that an old man in Naples gave me most wifely, although I had then nets ther grace to follow it, noither wil to give save to it, desiring you not to relect it, because I did once despile it. It was thus as I can remember wood for word.

Descend into your owns consciences, consider with your sciences the great difference betweene Varing and Carke blinde,

wit and wiscome, love and luft. We werry, but with mode by: be sover; but not fullan: be baliant, but not too bentrous: Let your attire be comely, but not too colly: your dist whole some, but not excellue: be pultime, as the word importate, to palle the time in house recreation: mistrult no man without palle the time in house recreation: mistrult no man without cause; neither be thou credulone without proofs; be not light to follow every many opinion, neither obligate to fland in your follow every mans opinion, neither oblinate to kand in your since concert: ferus God, feare God, lone God, and God will Co bleffe you, no either pourhearts can will, as your Friends

This was the grave and godly adulte, whose counsel 3 mould have you all to follow, frequent Leaves, his disputations are apenly, neglect not your private Kodies, let not degrees be given so love, but so learning; not so money, but so know ledge: and because you half by the better encouraged to follow the counsel. It will be so it were an evenuele my sole. Description my countell, I will be as it were an example my felie, bearing

poualt to initate me

Explains having ended his discourts, and United those yes explaints having ended his discourts, and United those yes explaints have the continual study of Philosophy, informach as he became publike coader in the University, both such continues mundation, as noner any before him: in which has continues for the space often years, onely learthing out the secrets of for the space of ten yeares, onely leacehing out the secrets of the space of ten yeares, onely leacehing out the secrets of pating out the secrets of pating and the hiden my Certes of Philosophy, and having pating to be seen for the paint, so the pating schollers to set them forth in paint, so hich is he had been also in this his Anatomy have inserted, but had been also in this his Anatomy have inserted, be

Euphues and his Ephœbus.

be altering his former beformination, fell into this biscourte

Buttet, Euphues, art thouse addicted to the Rudy of the heathen that thou halt forgotten thy God in heaven - thall thy wit rather be imployed to the attaining of humane wisdome, than divine arrowledge? Is Aristoclemoze were to the with his boks, than Chaill with his blod? What comfort canst thou finde in Philosophy so the guilty conscience swill have of the resurrections.

Wibat also tidings of the Golpell &

Confider with the felfe that thou art a Gentleman, yea, and a Gentlem art works than a Gentleman, yea, and a Gentlem, and if thou negled the calling, thou art works than a Gentlem and it thou we have the flate of those Gentlemen which thinks it a blemily to their Ancekozs, and a blot to their owns Centry, to reade og practice Dininity. They thinks it now fufficient for their felicity to ride well byon a great horse, to hawks, to hunt, to have a funcke in Philosophy, neither thinking of the beginning of wisedome, neither the end, which is Child: onely they account Dininity most contemptible, which is, and ought to bee most noble. Without this, there is no Lawper, be he never to etoquent; no Phylician, behoe never to-ercellent, no Philosopher, beho never to learned; no King, no Cafer, be he never to royall in birth, to politike in peace. for erpert in warre, to baliant invantoelle, but beinto be beteffer and abborred.

Farewell therefore the fine and filed Phrase of Ciccro, the pleasant Elegies of Ouid, the depth and profound knowledge of Aristocle. Farowell Rothorick, farewell Philosophy, farewell all learning, which is not spring from the bowels of the holy Bible.

In this learning hall wee these withe for the weake, and marrow for the firing; in this wall weeks how the ignorant may be in Aruted, the oblinate contated, the penitent comforted, the wicked punithed, the goaly preformed: Oh, A would Continue would cometimes sequetter themselves from their almost delights, and imploy their wits in coarching these hearthly and binine my vertes. It is common, yea, and largentable

Euphues and his Ephcebus.

to see that if a young youth have the gifts of Pature, as a Harpe wit; 02 of Foziume, as sufficient wealth to maintaine him, her imployeth the one in the vaine inventions of love, the other in the vile beavery of price; the one, in the pations of his minde, and promises of his Lady, the other, in furnithing of his body, and furthering of his late. Hereof it commeth, that such vaine Ditties, such tole Sonnets, such entiring Songs, are set forth to the gaze of the world, and the griefs of the gody. Implette know none so til as my felse, subo in times path haw beene so superatitiously addition, that I thought no heaven to the Paradise of Love, no Angell to be compared to my Lady; but us repentance batheaused mes to leave and loath such vaine, desights, so instooms hath opened buto me the parfers gate to externall life.

Bestes this, A my folfe have thought, that in Divinity theremight be no eloquence which A might imitate, no pleasant invention which A might follow, no delicate physic that might delight wee: but now I so that in the sacred mointedge of Gods will, the onely eloquence, the true and perfect physic, the testimony of salvation both abide: and seeing without this all learning is ignozance; all wishome, meers folly, all wit; plaine bluntnesse; all instee, intquity; all eloquence, barbarisme; all beauty, determity; I will spend all the remaindee of my life in sudying the ald Lessament, wherein in prasquered the comming of my Gaulaur, and the now Sessament; wherein my Chief dath suffer for my Annea, and is crucified so, my redemption, whole bitter agonism Gonla case energy god Christian into a Givering agus to remainder his anguis; whose sweatness sarreless are pealous Catholine to hed teares of repentance, in remains whose of his top ments.

brance of his torments.

Euphus having viscourses thus with himselfs, wit immerisately abandon all tight company, all the disputations in Scholes of Philosophy, and gave humbelts to the Couch-Cons of holinests in Divinity, accounting all other things as most vile and confession tile.

Euphues

Euphues and his Ephæbus.

Euphues to the Gentlemen Schollers in Athens.

De sporchant that travelleth for gaine, the Husbandman that toyleth for increase, the Lawyer that pleaseth for goid, the Crafts man that leketh to live by his labour, all these after they have fatted themselves with sufficient, either take their sale, or less pains than they were ac-

cu Jomes: Hippomanes ceased to um when the had gotten the goale; Hercules to labour inher her had obtained the bistopy; Mercury to pipe when he had call Argus in a Aumber. Guery antion hath his end, and then we leave to live at when we have found the livest. The Ant though the tople in houmans, yet in Whinter the leaveth to travell. The Bis though this delightest to lucke the faire cloime, yet is the at the last cloyed with hony. The Spiden that weaveth the fines the last cloyed with hony. The Spiden that weaveth the fines that in the action and Audy of the mind (Gentlemen) it is far otherwise, so her that taketh the livest of learning, enduce thall the lower of labou. He that friketh the beath of knowledge, is as it were in a Labyatath, in the words he farther be goethath farther he is from the endear like the Bird in the line bulk, which the more the Artust ha get aut, the faller the Articleth in.

And certainly it may be faid of loauning, an it was faired of distar, the minks of the gods, the inhich the mass it was however the point of the Cap, neither is it farrabulike the flour that groweth in the Riase of Curie, the which the mass it is ent, the mose it farrable the

And it fareth with him that followethic, as with him that bathing Brophe, who the mass be delined, the more be this that. Therefore in my minus, the followent is at lette sale from the Ore that dealerth, as the Alfa that carrieth his lunction, who mither at the lunch when others sat, is boyd of labour, without in his bed when others fix boyd of meditation, is the his bed when others fix per is boyd of meditation.

Euphues and his Ephoebus.

But as in manuary crafts, though they be all good, pet that is counted mod noble, that is mod necessary: To in the actions and studies of the minde, although they be all worthy, pet that described greatest praise, which bringeth greatest prast. And to be commonly one make the belt account of that which dot be most good. Teles esteems better of the Physician that ministreth the potion, than of the Apothecary that telleth the brings Pow much more sught wer with all viligence, they, and in both much more sught wer with all subjects, who have suffered our short plugriungs in the seeking out of our saluation. Walte is Philosophy, tain in Physick, baine is Lato, bains is Learning, without the take of Dimme knowledge: I was betermined to write notes of Philosophy, which had beene to see you sat with folly; yet that I might like a new that isle, neither you sull implayed, I have here set downs a write offcourse, which of late I have had with an identicity which kept mee from identify, and may, if yoursed it, beter you stouch herefie. It was with an Atheric, a manufamine opinion wonstrong, yet tranship to be persuaged. The thie pour may six monstrous, yet tractable to be persuaded. By this you may six she absurd dotage of him that thinketh there is no God, or an burkfictent God; pea, here thall you know the tumms of Anth-which indistest and in Christ, the weakness of the Lain, the strength of the Golpell, and the knowledge of Gods will. Here shall you know hope if you be in despaire; country, if you be distincted; if you thirt, drinke; meat, if you hunger: If you feare Moses, who saith, which you fulfill the Law, you shall period be bold as the saith, which saith, I have necessary the Law, you shall period. behold Christ, which faith, I have overcome the Latu. And the in these very erate dayer, wherein so many South are sowne, in the watning of the world wherein to many falls Christs are come, you might have a certainty of your faluation. I means to be downe the Couch-Anne, whereun to energy one night to trult, and by the which every one would be himselfe; which it you faluation. ioto, Ioaubt not but that as you bout prouse loctmed Philosophers, you will also process excellent Plaines, twice Gol

Taphace ... grand and a solot comes were shown to be for the further

The law seems are Euphuer and Atheose the Seems are



Theos. I am glad Euphuen, that I have found the at leasure, and partly that I might be merry, and partly that I might be merry, and partly that I might be persuaded in a thing that much troubleth my conscience. It is concerning God. There be many that are of this minde, that there is a God, subem they terms the Creator of

all chings: a God, inhom they call the Some, the Redemer of the majle: a God, whem they name the holy Ghalt, the wasker of all things, the conforter, the Spirit: and yet they are of this opinion also, that they be but one God, coequall in power, incomprehendible, and yet a Crimity in person. I say my part although I am not so credulous to believe their curious opinions, yet am I doktous to heare the reasons that Gould drive them but such some and frantick imaginations. For as I know nothing to be so absure which some of the Philosophers have not defended, so thinks I nothing so erroneous, which some of any Catholikes have not maintained. If there were, as divers became, a God that sould revenge the apprellion of the wide bother and fatherselfe, that would respect the apprellion of the merciful, pitty the page, and pardon the pentent, then would the people either kand in greater aspe, or one more love talvards that God.

Tremenher Tully disputing of the meture of gods, bying geth Dionysius as a scotter of such basine and deniled denices; who seeing Ascolapius with a long beard of gold, and Apollo his father beardeste, played the barber, and shaued it from him, suying; It was not decent that the some should have a beard, and the father none. Seeing also supicer with an armament of gold, to keit from him testing thus. In Sommer this array is to heavy, in Minter to cold, here I have one of Ascollen, both warmer so, the cold, and lighter so, the heat. He come ming also into the Temple, where certains of the gods with golden gifts stretched out their hands, toke them alway, says

ing: With will be to mad, as refuse things to gently offered a wolf thou not see, Euphues, what small account he made of their gods ! For at latt, fayling into his Countrey with a prosperous wind, her laughing faid, Lor, for you not my masters how well the gods reward our facrilege. I could rehearle infinite opinions of excellent men, who in this point hold on my live, but especially Pychagoras. And in my indgement, if there bee as ny God, it is the world wherein we line, that is the onely God. What can we behold more noble than the world, more faire, more beautifull, more glostone - The pat more matellicall to the light, or more constant in substance - 18ut this by the way, Enphues, I have greater and more forcible arguments to confirm mine opinion, and to confute the errour of those that imagine that there is a God, but first I would gladly hears the shape an answer to that which I have said a sould well. I know, that thou art not onely one of those which beleeve that there is a Cop, but of them also which are so precise in honouring him, that they be fearce wife in belying themfelnes.

Euphues. If my bope, Atheos, were not better to connert this, than my hap was here to conferre with thee, my heart mould breake with gricle, which beginneth feelily to blied for forrow: Thou hall trucken mee into such a hivering and cold terrour, at the rehearting of this thy manterous opinion, that I loke every minute when the ground thould open to fivallow the up, and that God to hich than knowest not, thould with thunder from heaven arike the to hell.

Mas there ever Barbarian to tenfelests, ever miscreant to harbarous, that did not acknowledge a stuing and sverlasting

lehoush? A cannot but tremble at the renumbrance of his Paielly, and polition make amockery a D iniquity of times, Degruption of manners, O blasphemy against the Heaven! Thy Beathen man faith, yea, that Tally whom thouthy felfe alleagest, that there is no Pation to barbarous, no kinde of people to lauage, in whom there relidety not this persualion, that there is a God, and enenther that in other parts of their life freme bory little to differ from bouit Beadle, doe continually

képe a certaine fied of Keligion: fothzonghly hath this common principle possessed all mens minds, and so fast it sticketh to all mens howels. pes, Zoolatry it selfeis a sufficient profe of this persuassen: for we see how willingly man abaseth him selfe to honour other creatures, to doe homage to stockes, and to goe on pilgrimage to images. If therefore man, rather than he will have no God, doe worship stone, how much more art thou duller than a Stone, subject against the opinion of all meny acoustics as a mail since a some individual manages.

Place, a Philiopher, would often fay, there is one whom the may call God emnipotent, glosious, immortall, but a topole Amilitude wes that creeps here on earth, have our foules framed: What can be faid more of a Peathen, yea, what more of a Christians.

Aristocle when her could not finde out by the secrecy of sacture, the cause of the ebbing and slowing of the way, cryed with a long barce. O thing of things have mercy you me.

Cleanthes alleaged fours causes which might induce man to acknowledge a God: the Art, by the foresteing of things to tome: the second, by infinite commodities which were dily reape, as by the temperature of the Arre, the fatness of the Carth, the fruitfulness of Arees, Plants and Perbs, the abuncance of all things that may either ferme to; the necessity of many, or the superstuncy of a few a the third, by the terror that the minus of man is krucken into, by the lightnings, thurse rings, tempests, haples, snow, earth-quake, pestilence: by the trange and terrible lights twhich cause as to tremble, as the raining of blace, the sery impressions in the Clement, the over-dowing of Gods in the earth, the provigious shapes and smatural somes of men, of heads, of birds, of sides, of all creatures, the appearing of blazing comets, behind one grange mutation; the sight of two Sunnes, which happened in the Cantallyty of Tadicanus and Aquilius with these things mortall men being astrighted, are enforced to acknowledge an immortall and anathron, the course of the Sun, by the squality of moning in the beauen, the course of the Sun,

the

the order of the Carren, the beautifulnelle of the Clement, the light inhereof might lufficiently induce be to believe they pro-ries not by chance, by nature, or belling, but by the eternall and dialne purpose of some amnipotent Weity. Percof it came, that when the Philosophers could give no reason by Aatura, they would say, there is one about Pature; another would call him the first mover, another the apper of Pature, and so forth.

But why goe I about in a thing to minited, to ble profes to manifold: If thou deny the truth, who can prove it it thouse. ny that blacke to blacks, tobo ran by reason repzone thee, when then opposed the selfenguing reasons then knowed that manifell truths are not to be proved, but believed; and that he that be need to be expected by arguments, but to be left to his owns folly. But I have a better opinion of the and therefore I meane not to tride with 196 but to try this by the touchtone of Deriptures.

where read in the fecome of Exodus, that when Moles defired of God to know what he thould name him to the Children of Arael; her univered, thou thalt fay, Lamithat I am. Againe, I am that I am. Agains, Ose that is, both fent mee buto you. The Lord even your God, he is God in the beaven above, and in the earth beneath. I am the first, and the last I am: I am the Lord, and there is no other belives wee. Againe, I am thi Lozo, and there is none other; I have created the light and made darknesse, making peace and framing enill. If thou believ to benderstand what God is, thoushalt beare : He is even a consuming are, the God streuenge, the God of judgement, the lini God, the fearther of the reines, her that made all things of the things, Alpha and Omega, the beginning, and yet without his ginning: the end, and pet enertheting. One at tohole breath the Pountaines thall Cake, whose teat is the lotty Cherubins whose sort-Amls in the earth. Inniable, yet fixing all things a icalous Cod, a louing God, miraculous in all points, in part montrous. Bettee this, thoughait well understand, that see is such a God, as will punity him whatfoener hee bee, that ilalphemeth his name, for holy in the Lord. It is written, bring

out the biasphenier without the Aents, and let al those that hear him, lap their hands byon his bead, and let all the people to him. Des that blasphemeth the name of the Lord Hall due the death. South a fealous God, that who sever committeth idelater with Arange gods, hee will Arike with terrible plagues. Turne not to idals, neither makegods with hands. Law the Lord pour God, Thou halt make no image, which the Lord thy God als borreth. Thou halt have no new god, neither worthip any Arange Juoli, for all the gods of the Gentiles are dentils, applone kepe your felues from Images, the worthipping of fools to the cause of all suill, the beginning and the end. Cursed be that wan that ingraveth any imaged, it is an abomination before the Lord. They hall be confounded that worthip graven Images, or glory in Idols. I will not give my glory to another, nor my staile to gran n Images.

If all those tellimonies of the Acciptures cannot make thes to acknowledge a living Ged, bearken what they say of such as he altogether incredulous. Every babeliever thall dye in his incredulity: Totae be to those that be lose in heart, they believe there is no God, and therefore they shall not be protected of him: the inpath of the Royd Chall kindle against an unbelieving nation pe beloeve not, yo hall not indure. He that beloeveth, Wall not dainned. He that beloweth not, is induce already. The postle of the unbelowers, Wall be in the Lake that burneth with fire

and brimstone, which is the second death.

If thou sele in thy selfe Atheos, any sparke of grace, pear but to the Lord that he will cause it to flame, if thou have no seling ef faith, pet pray, and the Lord will give abundance: For a des is a terrible GOD, whose voyce is like the rubbing of bound waters, so be is a mercifull GOD, whose words are last as Oyle. Though bee breathe fire out of his nourily a saink Anners, pet is he milde to those that aske logginenells. But if then he oblinate, that liking then built not like and know ng than wilt not acknowledge, then thall the heart bee hards with Pharaoh, and grace thall be taken alway from the with war at the part of glod for a sample of the gentle

Euplines and Athensi

Ship faith the Losd, who to believeth Gall not partit, houses and earth thall patte, but the wash of the Logd Gall indice for earth

mery that fave the Ponaur the Loss and it hall be well with the Belles him fears no Krange Got. However the Loss fail be well with all the Belles him fears no Krange Got. Howair the Lago with all the foods. We not like the Popularites, which honour God with their lips, but be far from him with their hearts; milther like foods, that faith in his heart there is no God. While heart there is no God.

But if then wilt arit verteners in thine abilinary, thine end that be worse than the beginning, the Lord, year the marious, that came to be the tauge, when then that behold him came in gloss with Pillians of Angels, and Archangels, when that that the him appears in thind plays we lightnings, and the things of the, when the maintains that most, and the usual temperature to the maintains that most, and the way when the interest to the plays of the party that benief his with what face will their behold his gloss, that benief his Cob-beads.

Poin cank then arive his presence, that believed and his elections ? That hope cank then have to bee sance, which stoods never acknowledge any to be thy foundant ? Then hall it he said but the and to all those of the feet, (but the you repeat,) Depart all ye knowners of inigate, those shall be susping and grading of these, and he will be susping and grading of these, and he will be susping and all the prophety in the Minground of Sou, and year to bee than and ; you shall conscine hear, and bying south wood, paint owner considered that conscine hear, and bying south wood, paint owner considered that constinct you like the

Here de Athere, the Charles Achees, the Characterings against tube levers, and the positionally proposed to milercants. Unhat better up their proofs cans then have that there is a group that there is a characterist which there is a characterist with a Constant with the that the four to the unique of the Ringipty group the not carriers to income to the unique of the Ringipty group the not carriers to income of the Ringipty group the not carriers to income of the particular to be seen to income to the unique of the Ringipty group the notation makes, for them of the firmes abound, but saithfull to obtain makes, for

the

Duphues and Atheos?

the Mozakolit fann this bennie it is his pleature i leurch th

Atheos. Truely Euphues, you have faid somewhat, but mont contra ay to the cult on a de se haden, which me noloteoge a 1500, you construe to by course of Secupture ture there were no God, no Geriptures s, sto prove one have we there new bookes, I thinke than will not fap atoit thefreberities the la theologe amballeaten of that milks, extintitio stel, for the more regions the thosity of forciptures and though it from God net by

at the untiquity of the Conspince of his twhich yet both not himselfe innent unew God, to the I free ites the God of their fathers. Wh not blue the hame of Levi his Father, noz the Auton his baother, and of Mary his lifter, not be tions children: the fame are eigenee nothing fained by man. Alfothe mira alfothe miracles that h at the publishing of the Lew, as malithe res infollible profession that the Heriptures proceeded of Cloud: Alto, inhorana Mojes freaking in the p rned government tathe Caibe officia; or palle four e bund sed mearen afters the athern fand peared a thefe are arguments, that it is God famfelfe t cenath in the Moones of Mossis and each suit and the one, musically telleth before of the applicate of the Jeing eir reliozing by Cims (lubich dusa born peares after the death of Kays,) and tobereds learny belo people there led away, appointed their crite to continue tope and ten wentes. Outbereastleteny a Executed, being pituneulaces, the one from the other, bacoure in all the ings. Whhere Daniel tellath of things to come are but ingo. Without Daniel fellath of stance to content to ellable authority of the borkes of the Prophets. The Caplicity of the space the Cuangelika, containing bequenty missis the containing bequenty on both luci Lefter thunging from on high with the heavenly Matelly thin o Pauls the funder colling of Ristibew from the soften boats to the preaching of the Gospell, the convertion many

venty to the a conflict for the confolium thereof have distinct venty to the a conflict and labor yeals, are independed to filliand vive along texts and authority of the fortification. The indiction to people the open that Moles recounted, are indiction to people these so, that God, year, the God halfelet do don't be mone taken. For this that he tous entried in a cloud by lints the mone taken; that there each unto the laptieth day he continued with out the company of men. That in the bory publishing of the Lake, his face did hime as it were he fet with the Sunshpanies, that lightnings ladged round about, that thunder and notify were each to here heard with a present that the configuration of counter the Euberhalds he is claim to between the Euberhalds by a claim to between, from kept from the light of the people, that his fruitherne, from her heart he faction, that the kinds Arachen with a root by he heart he faction, that the kinds Arachen with a root, but by any departure forth a kinds; that a this prayer it rained spanner from Peaners. Did not God herein common him from hemen as an budonbled Brophets.

Month of the Poeks to be burned; become anyther prominute all the Poeks to be burned; become anyther prominute is fine, which hut always keptitis may profrom the mighty that they thould not extinguish the fame, no from the malicious; that they could never vinnimish it. Then were alters copies which God of his great goodnesse has kept from the bloody proclamation of Anciochus, this sy and by fallands the translating of them into Greeke; that they might be published that the unjob words. The Poeks transpelling wit only burnessed but almost unknowns, and success, has it not been God will to have his religion promove for, at his also gether perished.

Shou las Arlicos, but the Output as the Trace the about of Coo, and the william by the anger of the his and in the conclusions of the faithfull. But if thou be to auxious to are other questions, or to quarrecture to arise against the faith; I want answer that, as an all father reclusions and positions.

Peole, which hears would know tolat the beton peanen to whom he late Well, for luch curion of Gods loctets, whole williams is not to be to for who is he that can measure the wine, or wet were an ablactive in Scholos, if one being byged with a place of Aristotle, each find no other little to acopy a blanck, chan in southing superher Aristotle spake tich words by no. Sohall it then be colorable to very the Bertptures, having no other colour to acopy an incommentante, but by bounting whether they process from the boly Goods of but that such soudies arise among many most age, the reason is their little faith, not the indiction proper as well because, how I prove white to be table, or black black, and why It Bould be called tables faither than greene. South group questions are to be and were with sole antimers, and sole antimers. Be that wate no materials and were a but the first of the solicity of the solicity, no take of years is restricted to be conformed by aconscious, no sparke of years; is restrict to be conformed by acconscious, no sparke of years; is restrict to be conformed by

Show unapell as well demand, how I prove white to be tobite, or brack black, and toby it would be called tobite the there than greene. Once grotte questions are to be antivered with Gender reasons, and first fole beads would be frotton with adole dulbers. He that wall no motion of God in his military no folling of the sovirit, no talks of heads while things, no remore acconsciouse, no sparks of reason; is rather to be consomined by topments than reasons, for it is an surpent and an intallible against that the poly God bath not tended his confrience, whereby bendight safe Adda Father. I could alleage Scripture to praise that the godly thould refrain from the company of the interesting that the godly thould refrain from the company of the interest which although then will not believe, yet will it concerne the sourcemaps of these that walks increasingly. Agains, my Source, it unders that that the fact that walks increasing that their facts that form the

early, and early that the front there.

And surely, were front to consider the vetestable Percete, and being the, if it inight he, to come table of the holy Chou, I would abandon all places of the above, for I thinks the ground accompany the property of the above. The applications are so months that

ther than wilt cast a doubt, also take ea fouls or no: which if thou doe, I means not to wa ch thine infloclity in in proving that which thine individual will not a helicae a for if then hall as yet felt no take of the meenlette. And God grant the that glowing nicience, that the foule map withele to the felfe that t intur Gad, and the heart thed drove of bleed as centance, in that thou half denied that God, and fo and that which I cannot one with my perfu will not leave to attempt with mp page

Atheos, the flar a tabile and Euphues, and leans n terplered with feare, whom thou mayelf make perfect by faith for now I am brought into fuch a deable and doubtfull of Arthur I know not the Seriet then Chall I bedammed for bubeleefe : if I beleeve the half I be confounded for my wicked life. I know the whole course of the Bible : which if I hould believe, then must I also leve that Jam an ablect. For thus laith Heli to his formes f man these against man, God can lorgine it, it easing one that since his of the Devill. reward of flune is death, thou shalt not futter the wicked to line take all the Princes of the people, and hang them against the former of Gibbets, that my auger may be turned from like re layings of holy secuptors can eme to fremble an

gaine, this faith the holy. Bible; soin thall the Courge , for than half lianed: behold I am a curle before you thall not bear ken but o the commandaments of the Loss, all they that have foolation the Loss Gallbo

Furthermore, where threats are pawaed out again my heart bledeth in my belly to remember them. I will come but you in indgement, faith the a will be a fwift and fenere witness: offeners, noutere but that have committed perfecte, and retained the d

pirelings, opposite the follower, within the Aranges, not there that have not feared me the Book of Builds Out of hi mouth half come a two-edged floors. In the first of mouth it

Behold, I come natckly, and bring my reward with a which is, to yield to charp one according to his before to the World the Lord, and tourible, and who is he the way of the Lord, and tourible, and who is he the can abive it a techat half I then doe, when as the Ange half artie to lange, and when he half bemand, what thalf I answer Before this, the names that in holy secretures are attributed to God, bring a terrour to my quilty confeience. He is late to thunder, lubals breath maketh all the corners of the earth to

bake and tromble. Maintaile & cont duct, charut wind ast against the confeience, that if there be a God, the is the God of the right colle, and one that will confound the tuicker. Whither therefore that I give, up who man according day of temperate to come & If I give to beanen, that t bia feat: it into the earth, that is his fat-Aole: if into the copth, there inhealfors of amazod the nord gram disclosed that of

inhere can one bide him that the Maximay not find him les this two downs and that the Maximay and the fire had down got while who can the fire had a man the fire had been that the had a can the had

Euphues. Although Transet but recopce to heare the acknowledge a God, pet mult I resos lawsut to fie the formuch knowlyins Who Wevill that rearing k pon, fixing his prep to be taken out of his lawes, allangeth all decupences that may convenient the Amer, teaching all out that Could comfost the forceinfail. Touch like but the decrittul Physician, which recounters all things that may endamining the Patient, never telling any thing that may reture him. Could be pentient heart mounts all the former bengroued, but tolth a pentient heart mounts all the former industries; and thou Auto receive terminal life. Allow the felfe, that as Godica Luzb, so have for there is a Law, to there is a Luzb, so there is a Luzb.

to there to a Golpell; though Got have leaven

when they Arike paybone, yet both he leaden feet. Infichare as now in acceptable is among Peace therefore the great come fort sowing in energy leafe and line of the Periphics, if then be nextent.

I my felfe am even he, forich both blot and the transfer foods, and that for muse above fake, and I will not be minaful of the Canes. Behalf the Kardy kand is not Cortued that for commet languarither his ears heavy, that it cannot beare. If your finness were as Crimion, they stall bee made whiter than foods and though they were not as acceled, they stall be made like white woll: I study to really our offendes, he to faithful and will; so that he will segme be and finness. Our hath not appointed by date by the total segme beauth stalled with specific of the Lord Cortue, but the earth is alled with specific of the Lord. It is not the will of your father subte his in Heaven, that any one of this eather will and your father subte his in Heaven, that any one of this eather both of a famour, sailed he had been soon, the same him his and the Bodum of wall, because he can be add, what is marked to save father which they was soon in the father with the same shall, who is not subte he was substituted in the same shall, who hape my Commendes which he had no any more the same shall not be a substitute the life, and shall not be. If I shall say onto the same, thousand his the life, and shall not be. If I shall say onto the same, thousand his the life, and shall not be. If I shall say onto the same, thousand had not be shall not be.

Call to the minde the great goductive also in creating the, his fingular lone in gluing his wante for the fourth without one the teleph, that he gene his analy baselten from the that which forces helicaed in him might not periff, but have exertaining life. Too hath not feat his known to impe the teleph, but that the the value of his forms to impe the teleph, faith the prophet, forget the childs of her bombers, and theirhouse be for bomaturall, yet will genot be tomainful africe. There will be more toy impeaned for the repentance of one finner, than for mintigation, but fluers in repentance. If anymen fauto, the reall the rightson, but fluers in repentance. If anymen fauto,

Enphics and Athees:

the hane analyticate with the Anther, Jean Chill the righted edge, he is the propitiation for our Annex, and not for our Annex and he whole Marite J. Braite buts pour little children, because your Annex by forginen, for his name (also. Mothast Child fay, that what sense we that after the Father in his Pance, were Mail obtains. Wolf not God for Main is my belous from in whom Jam well pleafed, hears, him

I have read of Themistocker, which having offended Philip the King of Macedonia, and could no long appears his anger, meeting his pump forms Alexander, to ke him in his arms and met Philip in the face a Philip leting the Institling countenance of the childs, was well pleased with Themistockes: Quenfo, if through the manifold Annes and hemous offences, thou proudes the brane nightenance of the Gad, informach as thou Halt troughts for hostour; take his onely begotten and weltslanes Gomes Islanding the angry with their face and through better his and their came by will be angry with their face bitterly, who will not very this. Though with the probligal domine than toullowest in thine above willinesse, yet if then returns against borockets, then had be received; It than the transmissions aftender, pet if then come with the house in Luke, and many his first with the teares, thou Pails obtains requisitions.

Confider with the letter the great latte of Chaill, and the life for tements that he knows for the fake, which was enforced through the housing all built, to the with a low baye. How through the housing are consumed to the house for their me; and with a greating spirit to say, my fould to heavy that the politic let this cap palls from wei. Attendander how he was consumed with the palls from wei. Attendander how he was found the hand for the same hander for the country remillion, how he endured can the topments of the danner spirits for the remarking, bain he apprent he dentil that the material factors are spirits for the remarking, bain he apprent the dentil that the material spirits for the remarking, bain he apprent the dentil that the material spirits for the country that the complete the dentil that the materials of the danner spirits for the country the dentil that the materials and the last th

not be parament. When then that record twhat he hat done to purchase thy fredome, how cand then dreat bondage a taken than dreat bondage a taken than drawing of unide that he suffered to the sake, how can Ethan doubt of a release of the soulce when the Bancour Call be the Auge, who shoulces than tremble to be are of subgentent, when thou had a continual periatour with Bod the Father, how can be then different with Bod the Father, how can be then different with Bod the Father, how can be then different with the Bod the Father, how can be then different with the Bod the Father.

Queno therefore into Christ with a willing heart, and a lunitime focuer a lianer repenteth him of his Course, he Chall be to a given a links calleth all those that are beaut laber, that they might be refreshed: who is the dwar to them that knock, the might be refreshed: who is the amor to them that knock, the way to them that ficks the truth, the rock, the corner flows, the fulnells of time, it is be that can and will powie Diple into to wounds. Who absolved Mary Magdalen from ber Comes, b Chill: Who forgone the thirte his robbery and mandaughter but Christ: Who made Marthew, the Bublican and tole-gatherer, an Apollo and preacher, but Christ: who is that god they pero that fetched home the Aray thirps to louingly byon hi coulders, but Chille Who recoived home the talk Sounc, was t not Chille Who made of Sayla: perfecutour, Paul up Apolite, was it not Chille in palle over diners other Hillories both of the old and new Tellament, which doe abundantly declare what great comfort the faithfull penitent linners have alwayes had in hearing the comfortable promites of Gods mercy. Cantition then Acheos, viteral thy Cheile, who reinvestly at the repe p felfe, that through his pallion and blod-lie th bath lock his King, the Pentil bis victory, and that ates of hell thall not prevaile against this. Let not therefor his of Christ be thed in baine, by thine abilinate and he the Let this perlivation roll in the that then water refue blolution fraily, and then that that fall the foule even Acheos. Well Euphnes, fring the help (5)

impane to make my amon. (for before the talle of the Bot

s woole than a beatl) Thope the same spirit will also lighten ny confeience with his word, and confirme it to the end incontiancy, that I may not onely confesse my Chaill faithfully, but also preach him fraily, that I may not onely be a spinisher of his mezo, but allo a marter for it, if it be bis pleasure.

D Euphnes, bow much am I bound to the gmonelle of Almighty God, which hath made me of an Infidell a belever. of a cast-away a Christian, of an heathenly Bagan, an heatienly Protestant & D how comfortable is the fæling and take of grace, bold toyfull are the glad tibings of the Golpell, the faith. full promifes of Baluation, the fre redemption of the Boule ? 3 will endeavour by all meanes to confuce those bannable, I know not by what name to terme them, but blasphemers 3 am ture, which if they be no moze, certainely they can be no lesse. Tie now the codes betweene light and darknesse, faith and frowarenede, Christ and Feliall. We thou Eaphues a witnesses? my faith, living then half beine the instrument of my belief and I will pray that I thew it in my life: as for thee Laccount my leife is much in thy bout, as I thall never be able with the toffe of my life to render the thy one: but God which rewardeth the yeals of all men, will I hope bloffe the, and I will pray

Euphues. D Atheos, little is the best thou owell me, but great is the comfort I have received by the. Give the praise to God whole godnesse bath made the a member of the my Aicall body of Christ, and not onely a brother with his Sonne, but also a co-

There is no heart to have, no heathen to oblinate, no micro-ant or Indoell tor impious, that hygrace is not made as supple as Dyle, as tradable as a bhispe, as faithfull as any.

The Administ though it he so hard that nothing can benife it, yet if the warme bloo of a Goartie nowed by non it, it burifeths then so although the heart of the Atheis and vohelever he so hard that nelther reward as revenue can molliss it, so knut, that no persuadon can breake it; pet if the grace of God purwater by the bless of Chaile, noe tent once touch it, it centety is

Letters of Euphnes.

funder, and is enforced to acknowledge an annihipatent and energing in a chough. Let be therefore both (Atheos I will not now call thee, but Theophilus) are unto that Chair which buth through his mercy, not our merits, purchased for his the lubert tance of energing life.

Certaine Letters writ by Euphues to his friends.

Euphues to Philautus.



the course of pouth has any respect to the state of age, or the living man any regard to the dying mould. We would with greater care, when we were young, than those things which thould grieve be when we be old: and with more severitie direct the sequell of our life so:

feare of present death. But such is either the buhappiness of imms condition, or the butowardness of his cruoked nature, are the wilcolness of his minde, or the klinducss of his heart, that in poult he surfecteth with delights, preventing his age: or if he live, continues in botage, forgetting death. At is a world to see, how in our sourcithing time when we helt may, we he world willing to thrive; and how in the bubing of our dayes, when we make though the hours so have least define to remember and each.

Thou will make Philautus to years Euphues preach, who of late had more wind to force his Lady, than to working his Lord Ah Philautus that art now a Countier in Italy, I a beholler in Athens: and as hard it is for the to follow god countill, to for me to entorce the, feeing in the there is little will to amend, one in me lelle authority to command, yet will I sphort the as a friend, I would I might compell the as a father. But I have heard that it is yeculiar to an Italian to Land in his owns conceit, and to a Countier never to be controld, which caulsty

Letters of Euphuca: 1

povety: thes lookest I should cross parties for speaking looks to the lookest I speake not to latter thes, for speaking speak the parties of franks spetter am I bet the speaking of the latter am I bet ed to fall out with the for then m 21228

Letters of Euphness

I feare me the Poet vulcieffe pius : Virtus en forma

then book as great respect to his well, as they had care to live wantonly, then had rather to live wantonly, then had rather with Socrates lake how thou wishelf yell to peak a rather than both Arithpeus learth how to peaking the life, want to be along the life, want to be along the life.

Lieft and every once death-day. Whis downess day a sivel the infole course of life to but a meditation of death, a play image a markets. In the format read, a doct then not repare what is written, that was shall all backten before the Arthural season of Soc. to report a Aralt account of our Sewardkin and the fire remarks by the merites. Inhat was then they seemed by the merites. Inhat was then they lead to be maderal by the merites. Inhat was they shall be to be maderal by the merites. Inhat was they shall be to be maderal by the merites. Inhat was they shall be to be maderal by the merites. Inhat was they shall be to be maderal by the merites. Inhat was they shall be to be to be maderal by the merites. Inhat was they shall be to be to be maderal by the merites. Inhat was they shall be a shall be and then they shall be to be to be maderal by the merites.

holy as David, as faithful as Abraham, as realous as Moles, as good as any that ever lived, yet that they de as there have bone, but not arise agains to life with them, but elle thou itue as

they old.

But thou will cap that no man ought to image thy conficience but the folic. Coins that knowes it before than any. De Philavius, if they cauch the folic and stade not un, then us the calculational curreless. The Patient of Physicians are to be credited and common experience element, is the never desting when he thunketh humisles past his alease, and the less artists he relets to a second the market his beginned in the market his beginned as a patient of each of a patient of each less than the content of the little market, is fallest of each new and the content of the little market.

de fair, that a hunder bruiteth the tree, but he eakers not the state of the state

divide the slose the mine of the contraction to design and the

Chief leine the Source, colliste the made, exclusive holicale teleperion in another visits or admittable, kentylon kew berightnists or kirk. Vetore the manifesting vetrosofthe floth i remainder the Be, which and a the visit and dictoral Bune, investigated and bictoral Bune, investigated and fixed Boars, Aplice and the Court, Aplice and investigated from the Court, Aplice of invest Boars, And if than cand, and of the Court, Aplice of investigation; the investigation; that it involves that profess is but rather to got forware, if the gift fixing face affects a walks, or the distribution the working galliages, or charily face, or any and eather the Court for Actions while for the facilities of court of the investigation of the Actions while for the facilities of such in the investigation of the facilities of the f

Enphues to Eubulus

I walne the factor Logo, ac. Although I bear not to britty to I follow the grane about when I first know the, yet due I not inche grace to give the Change fine I tries the Anold I to the grace to pretione the to patients, we contribute the Arous to experiment to part of a walle to exact the time and, as the willing to instruct the in the years, then because the part of the factor of the fact

Lecters of Euphues, 1

neth. I but the hours haires thould despite life. And well that neth. Enhance, that life is the gift of God, beath in the me of Asture; as we receive the one as a benefit, to multiperate the other of necessary. While men have found that by learning, topich old men floods know by experience; that in life thore is nothing fluids, in death nothing lawre. The Philosophers are counted it the chiefest felicity mener to be bosne? The ferond, some to doys. And what hath death in it to hard, that he thould take it to hamily e its it Grange to se that one off, subject to nature to use the first in the factor of the meltede. De that burns, which is appeared to be harry in the hour to make to bee cut off e in the thorn grantest that he should have dood, and yet art thou so, which because the redoction to the sould have dood, and yet art thou so, which because the redoction that have does not be such that the sould be

Is the beaththe better, if if he the longer - He truly. Figures neither he that flogeth mod, no properly longed, or exists the florus of their her that both it bed, defecteth greatest praise: to be, not that hath mod years, but many vertices; nor has that hath grayest haires, but greatest goodnesse, little hangest. The third beauty of life considery not in the name bering of many unper, but in the bring of verticins defines. Amongst plants, that he hest escence, that in Gortest time bring forth much fruit. He not the fatrest Cowers assisted when they be freshed? The youngest Beatis killed for & acristic, because they be fineste. The measure of life is not length, but honesty; assisted one we enter into life, to the end we should let down the day of our death, but therefore doe we live that it exact obey him that made be, and bre willing to dye whensoever he shall call as a supplied to the line that we have obey him that made be, and bre willing to dye whensoever he shall call as a supplied to the shall as a supplied to the shall be shall call as a supplied to the shall as a supplied to the shall be shall as a supplied to the shall be shall call as a supplied to the shall be shall be shall call as a supplied to the shall be shall call as a supplied to the shall be shall call be shall call be shall be shall call be shall be shall call be sh

but I delle alies therethis quellion, inherer then walle the lette of the baughter to think olone lake, or los between the think of the face to recommon the same lake, because them plott hope in think age to recommon the same there is the lost to be but for the common to and therein how metallion mentalines hather; if for very, thou here missing the history was the delicated by the same face that the last remains the same face that the last remains

303

fall

toll, but that their pullgone to llow, in either night it to geldle The that their gone to ber bone with a few peater, but that the art to goe with many. It was a second with a second or : and

The bud is blacked as from any the blowner broke, the wind the purpose. The bud is blacked as from any the blowner broke, the wind that he blowner brokes the blowner bear with the solden locked nor the brown head to be and the solden locked nor the brown head to be and the solden locked nor the brown head to be and the solden locked nor the brown head to be and the solden locked nor the brown head to be and the solden locked nor the brown head to be and the solden locked nor the brown head to be a solden locked nor the brow

to note the necessity; neither to write subat topes they corne that does the necessity; neither to write subat topes they corne that does they induce they induce that live. And thou which art and in the fames of the lite, whom intereshall nowilled to long, that now the beginneth to not inquite milk now what grisles, what indones, what paints are in age, and yet wouldest bee either young to endure many, or elder to but more. But then thinkest it bonomical et upoe to the grane with a gray lead, but I deme it more glorious to be buried with an bonest name. Age, sayes thou, is the blessing of God, put the messenger of death. Descend therefore into think connectantivence, consider the gadnesse that commets by the end, and the baughter patiently, and looke for think of the death of the baughter patiently, and looke for thine clane specific to have the patiently, and looke for thine clane specific to have the patiently and looke for thine clane specific to that they performe both the office of an have street, and the looking of father, and so for expected to the same of the looking of father, and so for expected to the same of the looking of father, and so for expected to the same of the looking of father, and so for expected to the same of the looking of the looking

Enphyse to Philappe to thing the death of the first of th

Than received the Letters, and that half deceived minder of an barlot, than the life of an barrell woman. Than to late of an barrell woman. Than to life of an barrell woman. Than to that the was frameful in her trade, and frameletter in the end. I believe the a if is no marvell that the inhibition practice lines, though dying bee boys of frame a matter rank there be any great boys of repentance at the house of double, where he is no market and the house of double.

Letters of Euphnesi

Shire was firsteen subscale being troubled both no lichnesse It may be, for it is commonly some, that a finfall life is not warned with a studyen death, and a stock beginning with a source of the commonly source.

also milery; they that foke to climic and 3 durit fivence, that to beath wife the flet of Iraly! In appariance, greater is the f ted an Barlot; than the purple to beieff en than of honether, and more avertien tements of the hore than those lought time terremains the temperature frame by the to-found allo, that Lucilla being the of toguest perfection in all parts of her body, and so little Piety in the Doule, should be as it were fnatched out of the fawes of fo many young Gentle: men. Taeli, Philancies, thou taked not so much case for the loss of her, as I greek for thy leweness: neither canst thou forreiv more to fe her bye fuodenly, than I to heare the line une to give the countel, as 3 airs hated for her filthineffe.

The guillend of Lucilla, Couls more the to beginned upon life of have aften tearned their to Countly wanted trade, and fishanlous me agreed each of Letters, than leave all by fixed and firm in in this life. At then we me not to arrest

pleafant

13.2

thy

the manners a delice this to took a more to she? e neliber anchor thus min read them. Albe Jeanst is a ten with a want as with all purre sa Gentleman as with a lword.

enbthat Livie is fiche : tru

Commend me to

iffthe Posty we the Soule, the crober

and the Euphurs to Botonio to take his exile patiently.

The limit radium a allowing of a patiently and to be of the patient o

persas wife to give the counfell, as 3 am will

at to kitter to th

pleafant take, and wholesome nourishment. Divers colours offend the eyes, yet having greene among them, what the light. I speake this to this end, that though the errie feeme gricueus to thee, pet guiting thy felfe with the rules of Philosophy, it wall be more tolerable; his that is cold, both not cover himfelfe with care, but with clothe: he that is walked in the caine, drieth himselfs by the Are, not by his sancy; and thou which art bant-thed, oughtest not with teaces to be walle thy hap, but in wisdeme to heale thy hurt.

Pature bath ginen to man a Country no more than the bath boufe, or lands, or livings: Socrates Would neither call himfelfe nn Athenian, neither a Grecian, but a Citizen of the Wegle. Plato would never account him banished, that had the Sunne, Appe, Water, and Garth, that he had before, where he felt the Winters blaff and the Summers blage, where the fame Sunne, and the same spoone thined: whereby he noted that every place was a Countrey to a wife man, and all parts a Palace to a quiet winder will all all all and and all parts a palace to a

But thou art orinen out of Diaples; that is nothing. All the Athenians dwell not in Collison, nor energ Corinchian in Grecia, not all the Lacedemonians in Pitania. Boto can any part of the Morte be billant farce from the other, when as the spathemati-clans let downs, that the carth is but a point being compared to the beaucie.

Learne of the Bie, as well to gather honey of the weed as the flower, and out of farre Countries, to live as well as in thine owner. We to be laughed at, which thinketh the Pone better at Athens than at Corinch; or the honey of a 15th I wester that is guthered in Hybla, than that which is made in Manitia. Of then it was call in Diogenes teeth, that the Sinoponetes had banished him Pontus, yea (faid he) I them of Diogenes. I may lay to thee, as Straconicus faid to his quell, who demanded what fault lines punithed with exile, and his answering falls. hood; why then faid Straconicus, dost not thou practife decett, to the end thou mayed anote the milebiefes that flow in the Countres and the last and the united and the countres are the countres and the countres and the countres are the cou

ang.

And lurely, it conscience be the cause thou art banished the Court, I account thee wise in being so precise, that by the bling of vertue thou mail be existed the place of vice. Better it is so the to live with honosty in the Country, than with honour in the Court; and greater will the praise be in liping vanity, than the pleasure in sollowing traines. Choose that place so the Palace which is most quiet; cultomo will make it the Country, and an honest life will make it a pleasant living. Philip falling in the dust, and seing the figure of his shape perfect in their; Good God, said be, we desire the subole earth, and see how little serveth.

Teno hearing that his only Barke wherein all his wealth was Chipped, to have perished, cryst out; Then has done well. Fortwise, to thank me into my gowne agains to embrace Philosophy. Thou has therefore in my mind great cause to retorce, that Sobby punishment bath compelled the to Aristnesse of life, which by liverty might have being growns to leinducelle. When then has not one place assigned the therein to live; but one forbidden the, which thou may be ease; then thou being denyed but one, that excepted, than may be ease; then thou being denyed but one, that excepted, than may be chosen any. Moreover, thus dispute with the selfe, I beare no office; whereby I should either for teare please the Poble, or forgaine opposite the needy. Lammo Arbitrer in doubtfull cases, whereby I should either persert instice, or incurre displeasure. I am out of the injuries of the Grong, and malice of the weaks. I am out of the injuries of the strong, and malice of the weaks. I am out of the injuries of the soutions, and have scaped the threats of the ambittons. But as be that having a fairs Dechard, seing one tree blasses, we someted the discommodity of that, and passet over in slowers the truissingly of the aboute, and the share of bis exile, not relaying at the liberty, quietnesse, and pleasure that he enjoyeth by that sweet punishments of site and pleasure that he enjoyeth by that sweet punishments of site and pleasure that he enjoyeth

their Minter in Babylon, in Media their Commer, and the Opping in Sufis. And certainely the epile in this may be as happy, as any King in Perfia, too be way at his leiture beginne his

owne pleasure, lead his Winter in Athens, his Summer in Naples, his topzing in Argos. But if he have any befinelle in hand, he may fludy without trouble, lieve without care, and wake at his will without controlement, with his will without controlement,

Aristotle must eine when it pleaseth Philip, Diogenes in en it lufteth Diogenes: the Courtier support when the Ling is diele fied but Borenio may now eat when Boronio is an hungred. Lit thou sapit that banishment is Chamefull : Do truly, no moze than powerty to the content, or gray haires to the aged, it is the cause that maketh the thame: if thou wert banithed upon challer, greater is the create in full aining wrong, than thine easinies in committing interp: and lette wante it is to the to bee oppreded by might, than theirs that wrought it for malice; but thou art more afrato than purt.

The Pine tree groweth as some in Pharos as in Ida, the Pigh-

tingall lingeth as fluct in the Welarts as in the Whole of Creer. The wife man lineth as well in a farre Country, as in his owns home. It is not the nature of the place, but the dispullition of the perion that maketh the life pleatant. Seing therefore Bo-ronio, that all the Bea is apt for any Mh; that it is a bad ground where no flower will grow; that to the wife man all Lands are fertile as his alone inheritance; I believe the to temper the harp-neffe of the banifement with the fluctuells of the cause, and to measure the cleareness of thine oldne conscience with the spight of thine enemies quarrell, to that then rensinge the matics with partience, and endure the banilyment with pleasure. in a distribution of

If thou clottee Eentey by gevigthe, practic gentlenelle by thine honell p. that es that challengeft to be Sanie be blacu, than mail! allo income noble by him will one; ether and that thou ne snindt a sylli dan "verttolisski vrist od proma Wats a vele pand energiet delet estas as tod o'd le del de delet beiebet situat de songer not gathered, becemient from a chartenine that the fing t coti, nel per tens Helen mase a Starce because that came of that ways bally Callor, not thou a Contlemen in that the Ancellops were of mobility."

of the province of the familiar in No Esphues to a young Gentleman in Naples named Alcius, who leaning his findy, followed all lightnesse, and lined both hamefully and finfully, to the griefe of his friends, and discredit of the Vniuerfity.



F 3 hould talke in words of those things. which I have to conferre with the in writings. certes thou wouldest blush for Came, and a wepe for forow: neither could imp tonque btterthat with modelly, neither could thing eares beare that without glowing, which mine eves can hardly view without grices. Ab Al-

cius, I cannot tell whether I thould lament in thee thy want of learning, 02 thy wanton living; in the one thou art inferiour to all men, in the other superiour to all beaus. Infomuch as who feeth thy dull wit, and marketh thy froward will, may well fay that he never faw fmacke of learning in thy doings, nog sparke of Religion in thy life. Thou onely bauntest of the Gentry, truly than walt made a Gentleman, before than knowell what honoffy meant; and no mare half than to bealt of thy stacke, than he that being left rich by his father, dueth a begger by his folly. Pobility began in thine Ancestars, and ended in the : and the generolity that they gained by bertue, thou half blotted with bice.

If thou claime Gentry by pedigre, partile gentlenelle by thine honesty, that as thou challengest to be Roble by blood, thou maist also proue noble by knowledge: otherwise Galt thou bang like a blatt among the faire blostomes, and like a staine in a piece of white Lawns. The Role that is eaten with the can-ker is not gathered, because it groweth on that Calke that the fruit doth, neither inas Helen made a Starre because the came of that Eggs with Caltor, not thou a Gentlemen in that thy

Ancellogs were of Sobility.

that maketh Gentlemen; neither great Manors, but good manners that expresse the true Image of dignity. There is Copper copies of the Campe that gold is, pet is it not currant: there romineth popson of the Campe that gold is, pet is it not currant: there romineth popson of the Campe that gold is, pet is it not currant: there romineth popson of the Campe that as good ople, pet is it not inhollome; and of man may proceed an entil childe, and pet no Gentleman. For as the Came that rouneth on the less, is not therefore to be accounted neat, because it was drawns of the same piece: or as the water that springeth from the Fountaines head, and solveth into the City channell, is not to bee called eleare, because it cams of the same Areame: so neither is be that descended of Roble parentage, if he differ from Roble decont be esteemed a Gentleman in that he issued from the lopnes of a Roble Gire, sor that he obscureth the Parents he came of, and discrediteth his obvice estate.

There is no Sentleman in Athens but so roweth to see thy behaviour so farre to disgree from thy birth: for this say they all (which is the chiefest note of a Gentleman,) that then should best as weldesire homesty in thy life, as honour by thy linage: that thy nature should not swarme from thy name, that as thou by but pooldest be regarded for thy Progeny, so thou shouldest en-

denour by deferts to be renerenced for the Diety.

The pure Cozall is chosen as well by his bertue, ashis colour: a King is knowne better by his courage than his Crowner a right Bentleman is somer time by the triall of his bertue, than

blasing of his armes.

But 3 let passe the birth, withing the rather with Vlysses to shew it in workes, then with Aiax to book of it with words: the stocke shall not be lesse, but the modelly the greater. Thou lines in Athens, as the Waspe both among the Bees, rather to sing than to gather Boney; and thou dealest with most of the acquaintance, as the Bogge both in the Banger, who neither sufferest the Boxse to eat Bay, nor will himselfe. For thou being tole, will not permit any (as farre as in the lieth) to be well imployed. Thou art an heirs to faire stung, that is nothing, if thou he dissertional learning: so better were it to the to inherit

inheritrighteouinelle than riches, and farre moze femely were it for the to have the Study fall of Beakes, than the purfe full of money. To get goods in the benefit of Fortune, to keepe them the gift of wiforme. As therefore than art to pollette them by the Fathers will, fo art thou to increase them by thine

But alas, who defired thou to have the revenewes of the Parent, and nothing regardelt to have his bertues : Sockett thou by succession to entop thy Patrimony, and by vice to abserve his Piety? Will thou have the title of his honour, and no touch of his baneup + Ah Alcius, remember that thou art not borne to live after thine owne luft, but to learne to ope, whereby thou mailt live after thy death. I have often heard thy fra-ther fap, and that with a deepe figh, the teares trickling down his grap haires, that thy mother never longed moze to hour the bosne when the was in tranell, than her to have the read to richius of troubles. And not seldome hath the mother will ed, that either her wombe had beine the grave, or the ground hers. Des, all the friends with open month belire, that either God will fend the grace to amend the life, or griefs to baffer the death.

Thou wilt bemand of mee in what thou boll offent, and a aske thee in what thou doll not linner. Thou swearest thou art not coverous, but I say thou art provincell, and as much finneth bee that landheth without means, as he that hordeth without mealure. But canst then excule thy selfe of vice, in that then art not couctous? Certainely, no more than the murtherer could therefore beguiltlette, because he is no copner. But why goe 3 about to behate reason with the, when thou half no regard of honesty . Though I leave here to persuade this, yet will I not rease to pray for the. In the means featon I nettre thee, yea, and in Cobs raine I communo the, if noither the care of the Pastents, whom thou bondoest comfort, nor the counsell of the Ariends, which then aughted to fears, nor the authority of the Dagistrate which then hondoest renevence, can alians the topicate; yet the law of the Annions, who had revenue the, and

the punishment of the Almighty, who continually threatnesh the Houle draw the to amendment, otherwise as thou livest now in Anne, to thatt thou de with thame, and remaine with Satan. From whom he that bath made the keepe the.

> Liuia from the Emperours Court, to Euphues at Athens.



f Actinette had not put mes to Alence, and the weaknesse of my body hindged the willingnesse of my minor, then hentest have bed a more spec-by answer, and I no coule of excuse. I know it expedient to returne an answer, but not neces-

fary to write in polt, for that in things of great importance, we commonly looks before me leaps; and where the heart broopeth through faintnesse, the hand is inforced to make through the same to inforce the

through feeblenelle. Thou layest then buser Cannell how men line in the Court, and of me thou deliret to know the estate of women : certes, to diffemble with thee, were to beceive my felfe, and to cloake the banity in Court, were to clog mine swine conscience with vices. The Empless kiepsth her elate royall, and her Maidens will not leefean inch of their honour : the endenoureth to fet datune good lawes, and they to breake them: the warneth them of ercelle, and they Kuny to exceed: the laith, that decent affire is goo, though it be not costly, and they sweare balesse it be deare, it is not comely.

Shee is here accounted for a flut, that commeth not in her fikes; and the that hath not every fathion, both no mane favour. They that he most wanton, are reputed most wife; and they that he the inless liners, are deemed the finest lovers. That is great quarrelling for beauty, but no question of hancity: to conclude, both women and men have fallen here in Court to fuch agreed went, that they never tarreabout matters of Religion, because they never means to reason of them: I have withed oftentimes, rather in the Countrey to spinne, than in the Court to

dance, and truly a distasse doth better become a Maiden, than a Lute, and fitter it is with the nædle to practife how to live, than

with the pen to learne how to lone.

The Empresse givety ensample of vertue, and the Ladies have no leisure to follow her. I have nothing else to write. Here is no good newes, as sor bad I have told sufficient: pet this I may node, that somethere be which for their vertue desenve praise, but they are onely commended for their beauty; for this thinks Courtiers, that to be honest, is a certains hind of Country modesty; but to be amiable, the Courtly courtess.

I means thosely to fue to the Empresse to bee dismisse of the Court; which if I obtaine, I wall thinks it a good reward so; inp service, to be so well rio from such security; so, believe me, there is scarce one in Court that either searce God, or meaneth good. I thanks the for the bake thou vidaest send me, and as ac-

callon thall for us, 3 will write to thee,

Philaucus beginneth a little to listen to counsell, I with him well. and the too, of whom to beare so much good, it doth not me a little good. Pray sor me, as I doe sor the, and if opportunity be offered, write to me.

Euphues to his friend Linia.

Deare Livia, Jam as glad to heard of thy welfare, as for prowfull to understand thy newes, and it doth me as much good that then art reconered, as harme to thinke of those that are not to be recured. Thou hast satisfied my request, and answered my expectation. For Jionged to know the manners of Momen, and looked to have them wanton: Aithe the well that then will not conceale their banities, but I lone the the better, that then dost not follow them: to reprove some is the signe-of true honour; to renounce it, the part of honesty. All good men will account the wife for thy truth, and happy for thy trial; for they say, to abstain from pleasure is the chiefest wiety, and I thinks in Court to refrains from vice is no little vertue.

estrange it is, that the tound eye distoling of the loss bould not be dimined, that he that hundleth pitch thould not be defiled, that they that continue in the Court Could not be infected. And yet it is no great markell, for hy experience we fie, that the Avanuant cannot draw year, if the Diamond lys by it, nor vice allows the Courtlet, it because the tetalned.

Thou prayless the Empresse for instituting god lawes, and grienest to le them brolated by the Lavies; Jam logry to thinks it Could be lo, and I ligh in that it cannot be otherwise. Where there is no her taken of a community ment, there is finally to be looked for of amendment. Allhere duty can have no honelly can beare no flory: A hey that cannot bee enforced dience by authority, will never be won by favour, for being without fears, they commonly are boyder grass and as faure be they eatried from honour, as they be from also; and as ready to defythe the god countell of their Peres, as to contemns the god intees of their Prince. But the breaking of lakes both not accuse the Empressof vice; as their shall her making of them accuse the Lables of banities. The Empress is no more to be a fulpered of erring, than the Carpentorthat buildeth the boule be accused because theenes have broken it; as the Pint-Paster convenies for his corne, because the Arattoz buth clipped it. Certainely, God will both regard the godly zeale of the Prince, and revenge the goddelle beings of the people. Aportoner, the layes, that in the Court all be dute that from not in likes, a that the idelpit finers are accounted the transit loners: I cannot tell whether I hould rather laughat their folly, so lamout their phrendle; neither doe 3 know whether the Annobee greater in apparell, which moneth to pride; so in affection which entireth to penilbnetto; the one canteth them to fogget themselves, the other to longue their scales, each to occeive their scale. Epey that thinks one cannot be cleanly without paids, will quickly tango none to be hones without pleasure; to note is as hard to consolle, as to lay, no means to be without excelle; then without to be in the Country with the village, target than to continue to the Count with the village, target than to continue to the Count with the velights; I cannot blants the; for Greece

is as much to be condemned for learning as the Court for hear very, and here mails than live with as god report for thine he nesty, as they with renowne for their beauty. It is better to spin with Penelope all night, than to sing with Helen all bap.

ulmifery in the Country is as much praised as honour the Court. The thinke it as great mirth to Ang Malmes, as you melody to chaunt sounces; and we account them as wife that kape their owne lands with credit, as you those that get athere iming by craft. Aberefore if thou wilt follow my novice, and profesure thine owns determination, thou walt come out of a warms Sunne into Gods bleffing. Then addeft (I feare me also then erroll) that in the Court there bee so ne of great vertue, wildome, and sobjects; if it he so, I like it; and if that thou faved it is to. The lone it It may be, and no doubt it is in the Court, as in all Kingrs, some fish some frogs; and as in all Gardens, some Cowers, some wieds; and as it all Eries, some blottens beide beide the precious Cone, an the poplaned Serpent: The Court may no well nourill berti ous Patrons as the lelub Pinion. Det thin maketh mee muli that they Mould rather be commended for their beauty than fo their vertue, which is an infallible argument. al the flesh are preferred before the holinesse of the Apirit. The layer, thou wilt sue to learne the service, and A will pray for th good inccesse. When thou art come into the Countr have the first learne to forget all those things which thou the in the Court. A would thikwens were of the winds to take his panthfull course a but Asm glad thou writest the reginneth to amend his conditions; becrunneth farre that returneth; and he finneth deadly that never repented banchimend as Lucilla began, totthout bice; and so the ended, without honely. I lone the man wall, but cannot brooke his manners; pet A conceive agood bops; bleage he will be wife, for that in his youth A versely witty. He hath promited to come to Achens; which if 3 will to bandle the matter, that either he shall for oner, or absent himselfe log, a years at 3 bring the one to

11186

valle, he thall forgoe his old courfe; if the other, forget his ill conditions. De that in Court will thrive to reape wealth, and live mary to get werthip, mult gains by good conscience, and clumbe by wilcome, other wife his thrift is but theft, where there is no regard of gathering; and his honour but ambition, tohere there is no care but for promotion. Philautus is to ample to buter. Sand the wiles in Court, and to poung to bavermine any by craft, pet bath be howne himfelfe as farre from boneftp, as be is from age; and as full of craft, as be is of courage: If it were for the preferment and hisamenoment, I with you were both married; but if he Gould continue his fally, whereby thou Chould fall from thy buty, I rather with ponboth baried. Sa. lute him in my name, and hasten his tourney, but forget not thine owne. I have occasion to goe to Naples, that I may with mozespedarrine in England, where I have beard of a Wiloman that in all qualities excelleth any man. Wahich if it be fo, 3 hall thinke my tabour ag well bellowed, as Saba did bers when the tranelled to fee Salomon. At mp going if thou be in Naples, 3 will billt ibe: at my returne 3 will tell the my indgement. 3? Philantus come this Winter, be Gall in this my pilgrimage be a partner. A pleasant companion is a bait in a fourney. Wie Chall there, as I heare, fea Court both braue in thele and better in fabitance; more gallant Courtiers, more godly confciences; as faire Ladies, and fairer conditions. But 3 will not bannt before the bictory, nor (weare it is to, before Ife it beoto. Farewell. bute whom about all I with well.

I have finished the first part of Euphuse, whom now I left tready to cross the heas to England: if the wind send him a sport cut, you shall in the second part heare what news her bringeth: I hope to have him returned within one hummer. In the meane season I will stay so, him in the Country, and as some as he arringth, you shall know of his comming.

gath, be findl forgrethe bier oute little etjer, forget blu ut ennortional Certific edition Court in El excite courte courte parties, and time entitle for including a second property of the second countries and climber to be a fine to the state of the state of the state of the state of arestronde community seemon and religions while the result read at signal of all success on Parisons is the simple to bacer. ed one admired to be printed by the printed and the ed is intend modernes encountries and solven briston in an a provide la constitue de la c discould like that E justify and the free problems and the mercand post if the Medial contider int falls, total the best for described that the rate of the first will have built never the the chiefes appropriate in the former, but to air all the Linux Linux and a second of the first to the constant nancial a properties of the court and a second state of the court and th the fire the parties are the parties and the parties of the partie the secretary of the following and the following the secretary of the secr Legal established the first some it must be be subject to The farmation with the first of streams the stream of the calcumpation allow indical cuttless the appropriate in Dedicated a service of the service and the service of the service the first and an experimentally the contract of the first and the first in the ment appropriate matterners out the received and the restriction in the contract of the taing a minister and the land there is a look a root paint is 10; a the beginning thicketing to being the it see for it methods. .lieut Dini Elle aussa implica e trid

Tourist Animication and the Complete delighted and left restriction of the complete and the

EVPHVES

AND His England.

Containing

His Voyage and Aduentures:

Mixed with fundry pretty Discourses of honest Loue, the Description of the Country, the Court, and the manners of the Ile.

Delightfull to be read, and nothing hurtfull to be regarded: wherein there is small offence by lightnes given to the wise, and lesse occasion of loosenesse proffered to the wanton.

By I OHN LILIE, Mafter of Arts.

Commendit, or amend it.



Printed at London by Islm Haviland, 1 6 3 6.

EW VI-IVE

His Hingland.

H. Woya

Mixed with fundry pretty Discourses of honest Lore, the Description of the Country, the Court, and the manners of the He.

Delightful to be read, and nothing hurtfull to be regarded: wherein there is finall offence by lightness giath to the wife, and held occasion of hostiness.

Produced so the warrant.

Exlounder in Milaroffice.

Commended, or swendir.



Printed at Longon by Idm Haviland, 1.63 6.

To the right Honourable my very good Lord and Master, Edward de Vere, Earle of Oxenford, Vicount Bule beck, Lord of Escales and Badlesmere, and Lord great Chamberlaine of England, Iohn Lilly wisheth long life with increase of Honour.

fliethwhile and early figure from the neds, making aladle charloude

He first picture that Phidias the first Painter shadowed, was the portraiture of his owne person, saying thus; If it be well, I will paint many besides Phidias: If ill, it shall offend none but Phidias. In the like maner fareth it with me (right Honorable) who never before handling the pensil, did for the

first counterseit; colour mine owne Euphnes, being of this mind, that if it were lik'd, I would draw more besides Euphnes: if loathed, grieue none but Euphnes. Since that, some there have beene, that either dissembling the saults they saw, for seare to discourage mee, or not examining them for love they bare to mee, that praised my old worke and vrged me to make a new, whose words I thus answered; If Mhould coine a worse, it would be thought that the former was framed by chance, as Praisenes did the forme of his dogge; if a better, for flattery, as Namifus did, who onely was in love with his owne face; if none at all, as froward as the Musitians, who being intreated, will scarce sing Sol Fa; but not defired, straine above Ela.

But their importunity admitted no excuse, insomuch that I was ensorted to preser their friendship before mine owne same, being more carefull to satisfie their request, than searefull of others reports; so that at the last I was content to set another sace to Euphnes but yet inst behind the other, like the image of James, not running together like the Hopplitides of Parrhasius, less they should seeme so valike brothers that they might be both thought bastards. The picture whereof I yeeld as common for all to view, but the patronage only to your Lordship, as able to defend; knowing that the sace of Alexander stamped in capper doth make it currant, that the name of Casar wrought in Canuas is esteemed as Cambrick, that the very feather of an Eagle is offorce to consume the Beetle. I have brought into the world two children: of the fast I was delivered before my friends thought me conceined: of the second, I went a whole yeere big, and yet when every one thought me

ready

has brounded The Epiftle Dedicatory, Indigit odto'T

make my excuse, who know that Hens doe not lay Egges when they cluck, but when they cackle, nor men set forth bookes when they promise, but when they performe. And in this I resemble the Lapwing, who searing her young ones to be destroyed by passengers, slieth with a salse cry farre stom the nests, making those that looke for them, seeke where they are not. So I, suspecting that Euphor would be carped of some courteous Reader, thought by some sale shew to bring them in hope of that which I then meant not, leading them with a longing of a second Parr, that they might speake well of the first, being neuer farther from my study, than when they thought me houring out it.

My first burthen, comming before his time, must needs bee a blinde whelp: the second brought forth after his time must needs bee a Monster. The one I sent to a Nobleman to nurse, who with great leue brought him up for a yeare: so that where some he wander, he hath his nurses name in his fore-head, where sucking his

first milke, he cannot forget his first Master. a out house how he

The other (right honorable) being yet in his swathe clouts, I commit most humbly to your Lordships protection, that in his infancy hee may be kept by your good care from falles, and in his youth, by your gracious countenance shielded from blowes, and in his age, by your gracious countenance defended from contempt. Hee is my youngest and my last, and the paine that I sustained for him in trauell, hath made mee past teeming yet doe I thinke my selfe very fertill, in that I was not altogethet barren. Glad I was to send them both abroad, lest making a wanton of my first, with a blind conceit, I should resemble the Ape, and kill it by culling it; and not able to rule the second, I should with the Viper lose my blood with mine owne brood. Twinnes they are not, but yet brothers, the one nothing resembling the other, and yet (as all children are now adayes) both like the Father.

Wherein I am not valike vato the vaskillfull Painter, who having drawne the Twinnes of Hippocrates, (who were as like as one peafe is to another) and being told of his friends, that they were no more like than Saturne and Apollo, he had no other shift to manifest what his worke was, than oner their heads to write; The Twins of Hippocrates. So, may it be, that had I not named Euphnes, few would

haue

The Epistle Dedicatory,

have thought it had beene Euphner, not that in goodnesse the one so far excelleth the other, but that both being so bad, it is hard to indge which is the worst. This vaskilfulnesse is no wayes to be concred, but as Acchius did his shortnesse, who being a little Poet, framed for himselfe a great picture: so I being a naughty Painter, have gotten a most noble Patron; being of Thyse minde, who thought himselfe safe vader the shield of Aiax.

I have now finished both my labours, the one being hatched in the hard Winter with the Alcion, the other not daring to bud till the cold were past, like the Mulberie. In either the which, or in both, If I seeme to gleane after anothers Cart for a sew eares of corne, or of the Tailors shreds, to make me a Linery, I will not deny but that I am of those Poets, which the Painters saine to come vato Homers bason,

there to lap vp that he doth cast vp. Inchnished all comission all as

In that I have written, I defire no praise of others, but patience:altogether vnwilling, because enery way vnworthy to be accounted a worke-man. It fufficeth me to be a water-bough no bud, fo I may be of the fame root : to be the yron, no steele, so I may be in the fame blade : to be vineger, no wine, so it be in the same caske : to grinde colours for Appeller, though I cannot garnish, so I be of the same shop. What I have done, was onely to keepe my felfe from fleepe, as the Crane doth the ftone in her foot: & I would also with the same Crane I had been filent holding a frone in my mouth. But it falleth out with me as with the young wraftler that came to the games of Olimpus, who having taken a foile, thought forme to leave till be had received a fall: or him that being pricked in the finger with a bramble, thrusteth his whole hand amongst the thornes for anger : For I, seeing my felfe notable to fland on the Ice, did nevertheleffe adventure to run, and being with my first Booke brought into differace, could not cease vntill I was brought into contempt by the fecond wherein I refemble those that having once wer their feet, care not how deepe they wade.

In the which my wading (right honourable) if the entitions that! clap lead to my heeles to make me finke, yet if your Lordthip with your little finger doe but hold me yp by the chinne, I thall fwim, and be to farre from being drowned, that I thall fearce be ducke.

When Bucephalus was painted. Appelles craued the judgement of none but Zenxes: when Inpieer was carned, Prifins asked the centure of

La

The Epiftle Dedicatory.

of none but Lisippus a now Euphner is shadowed, onely Lappeale to your Honour, not meaning thereby to be carelesse what others thinke but knowing that if your Lordship allow it, there is none but will like it and if there beany fornice whom nothing can please, if he will not commend it, let him amend it mind I of

And here (right honourable) although the History seeme vaperfect, I hope your Lordship will pard on it. Nichomacus lest Tindirides rawly, for feare of anger, not for want of Art. Timomachar broke off Medea scarce halfe coloured, nor that he was not willing to end it but that he was threatned, I have not made Euphuer to Rand with. out legs, for that I want matter to make them, but might to maintaine them : fo that I am enforced with the old Painters, to colour my Picture but to the middle, as he that drew Cyclops, who in a little Table made himto lie behind an Oake, where one might perceiue but a peece, yet conceine that all the reft lay behinde the tree: or as he that painted a horse in the Riner with halfe legs, leaving the pasterns for

the viewer to imagine, asin the water, or our hand

For he that vieweth Euphues, will fay that he is drawne bur to the walt : that he perpeth as it were from behinde fome Screene, that his feet are as it were in the water; which maketh me prefent your Lord-thip with the wounded body of Hellor, as it appeared to Andromache, and with halfe a face, as the Painter did him that had but one eye; for I am compelled to draw a hofe on, before I can finish the leg, and in stead of a foot to fet downe a shooe. So that where as I had thought to shew the cunning of a Chyrurgion by mine Anatomic with a knife, I must play the Tailor on the Shop-board with a paire of Sheeres, But whether Emphuer limp with Vulcan, as borne lame, or goe on stiles with Amphionax, for want of legges, I trust I may say, his feethould have beeneold Helens: for the poore Fisherman that was warned he should not fish, did yet at his doore make Nets, and the Vintner of Venice, that was forbidden to fell wine, did norwithflanding hang out an Iny-buffs of adaly) make well

This Pamphler (right Honourable) containing the efface of England, I know none more fit to defend it than one of the Nobility of England; not any of the Nobility more ancient or more honourable, than your Lordhip. Belides that, deferibing the condition of the English Court, and the Maiestie of our dread Soueraigne, I could not

The Epistle Dedicatory.

finde one more Noble in the Court than your Honour, who is, or should be under her Maiestie in chiefest Court: by birth borne to the greatest office, and therefore me thought by right to be placed in great authority. For who so compareth the honour of your Lordships noble honse, and the sidelitie of your Ancestors, may well say, which no other can truly gaine say, Vero nibil veries. So that I commit the end of all my paines vato your most Honourable protection, assuring my selfe that the little Cock-boat is safe when it is hoised into a tall ship, that the Cat dare not setch the Mouse out of the Lions den, that Enphuse shall be without danger by your Lordships patronage: otherwise I cannot see, where I might sade success of your Lordships honour, with all other things that you would wish, or God will grant, I and;

.VV uheth what they would.

and it sees a manus that the Tour Lordships most

charing or the district force colours, for that in a

replied, if the colours last those hodges for, their must inscanne that they are on the other side of the cheek side one can discount but one

Rachine hunding women an cloth of Arrive a Raine-

BILY L'AND colour are in the others, fee wee carried.

La the sine results (Lichest and Genelemonien) and Ita shape at an increase and results and provided deserve one shape and provided from the castoms when the provided deserve one shape and provided of the state of



TO THE LADIES AND GENTLEWOMEN OF ENGLAND,

IOHN LYLIE

VVisheth what they would.



Rachine basing wosen in cloth of Arras a Raineabor of fundry filkes, it was objected unto her by a Ladie more exptious than cunning, that in her worke there wanted some colours, for that in a Raine-bow there should be all. Unto whom she replied, if the colours lack thou lookest for, thou must imagine that they are on the other side of the cloth: for in the Skie we can discerne but one what colours are in the others, see wee cannot,

que fe me may.

In the like manner (Ladies and Gentlewomen) am I to shape an answer in the behalfe of Euphues, who framing divers questions and quirkes of love; if by some more curious than needeth, it shall be told him that some sleights are wanting, I must say they are noted in the back-side of the booke. When Venus is painted, were cannot see her back but her sace, so that all other things that are recommed in love, Euphues thinketh them to hang at Venus back in a budget, which because he cannot see, he will not set downe. Those discourses, I have not class in a cluster, thinking with my selfe, that Ladies had rather be sprinkled with sweet mater, than mashed: so that I have sowed them here and there, as it were Strom heries-

To the Ladies and Gentlewomen.

beries, not in heaps as Hops be : because I perceive you have more delight to gather flowers one by one in a Garden, than to snatch them by

bandfulls from a Garland

It restets, Ladies, that you vouch see the paines to read it; but at such simes as you spend in playing with your little dogges. And yet will I not pinch you of that passime; for I am content that your dogs lie in your laps, so Euphues may be in your bands: that when you shall be weary in reading of the one, you may be ready to sport with the other: or handle him as you doe your iunkets, that when you am east no more, you tie some in your nap-kin for your children: or if you be silled with the sirst part, put the second in your pocket, sor your waiting maids: Euphues had rather be shut in a Ladies coffer, than open in a Schollers study.

Tet after dinner you may ouer-looke him to keepe you from sleepe, or if you be keasey, to bring you a sleepe: for to worke upon a full stomacke is against Physicke, and therefore better it were to bold Euphues in your hands, though you les him fall when you be willing to winke, than to sew

in a clout and prick your fingers when you begin to nod. ?

What sower be hath written, it is not to flatter, for be never reaped any reward by your sex but repentance; neither can it be to mocke you, for he never knew any thing by your sex but righteousnesses. But I seare no anger for saying well, when there is none but thinketh she deserveth better. She that hath no glasse to dresse her head, will vie a bowle of water: she that wanteth a Sleeke-stone to smooth her liman, will take a Pibble: the countrie Dame girdeth her selfe as straight in the waste with a course caddis, as the Madam of the Cours with a sake Riband. So that seeing every one so willing to be pranked, I could not thinke any one vinwilling to be praised. One hand washeth another, but they both wash the face: one foot goeth by another, but they both extry the body; Euphues and Philautus praise one another, but they both extry the body; Euphues and Philautus praise one another, but they both extell women. Therefore in my minde, you are more beholding to Gentlemen that make the colours, than to the Painters, that draw your counterseit: for that Apelles cumning is nothing, if he paint with water; and the heavy of women not much, if they goe unpraised.

If you thinke this lone dreamed, not done, yet me thinketh you may as well like that lone which is penned and not practifed, as that flower that is wrought with a needle, and groweth not by nature: the one you weare in your heads for the faire fight, though it have no savour, the other you may read for to passe they ime, though it bring small pastime.

You .

To the Ladies and Gentlewomen.

You choose cloth that will meare whitest, not that will last longost: colours that looke freshest, not that endure soundest: and I would you would read bookes that have more show of pleasure, than ground of prosit; then should Euphues he as often in your hands, being but a toy, as Lawne on your heads he ing but trash; the one will be scarce liked after once reading, and the other is wome out after the first washing.

There is nothing lighter than a feather, yet is it set a lost in a womans hat a nothing slighter than a haire, yet is it most frisled in a Ladies head, so that I am in good hope, though there be nothing of lesse account than Euphues, yet he shall be marked with Ladies eyes, and liked sometimes in their eares : for this I have differely observed, that there shall be nothing found, that may offend

the chafte minde with unseemely termes or uncleanly talke.

Then Ladies I commit my selfe to your courte sies, crawing this onely, that baning read, you conceale your censure, writing your indgements, as you doe the Posses in your Rings, which are alwayes next to the singer, not to be seene of him that holdeth you by the hands, and yet knowne to you that we are them on your hands: if you be wrung (which cannot be done without wrong) it were better to cut the shooe than burne the Last. If a Tailor make your Gowne too little, you couer his fault with a broad stomacher; if too great, with a number of pleights; if too short, with a faire guard; if too long, with a false gathering: my trust is you will deale in the like manner with Euphues: that if we have not fed your humour, yet you will excuse him more than the Tailor; for could Euphues take the measure of a womans ninde, as the Tailor doth of her body, he would goe as neere to fit them for a fancie, as the other doth for a fashion.

He that weighs winds, must have a steddy hand to hold the Ballance; and he that searcheth a womans thoughts, must have his owne stayed. But lest I make my Epistle, as you doe new-found Bracelets, endlesse, I will frame it like a Bullet, which is no sooner in the mould but it is made. Committing your Ladiships to the Almighty, who grant you all you would have and should have:

to the distributions contained by it is fortunal. A tree less summing la motivage, there paires

the series of the property of the series of

So your wishes stand with bis will. And so I bumbly bid you fare well.

Your Ladiships to command,

Profine thengs it brief best former

with mitter y and the country of promen four money, if they definant is

To be the sent sent sent of the sent of sent Len Lylle.



Total Constituen Readers.

To the Gentlemen Readers.

Entlemen, Euphnes is come at the length, thoughtoo late: for whose absence, I hope three bad excuses shall stand in stead of one good reason: First, in his trauell you must think he loytered, tarrying many a month in Italy, viewing the Ladies in a Painters shop, when he should have beene on the Seas in a Merchants ship, not valike unto an idle

houswife, who is catching of flies, when she should sweepe Cobwebs.
Secondly, being a great start from Ashens to England, he thought to stay for the advantage of a Leap-yeare: and had not this yeare leapt

with him, I thinke he had not yet leapthither.

Thirdly, being arrived, he was as long in viewing of London, as he was in comming to it, not farre differing from Gentlewomen who are longer a dreffing their heads, than all their whole bodies. But now he is come, Gentlemen, my request is onely to bid him welcome: for divers there are, not that they dislike the matter, but that they hate the man, that will not stick to teare Euphnes because they doe enny Lylie: wherein they resemble angry dogges, which bite the stone, not him that throweth it; or the cholericke Horse-rider, who being cast from a young Colt, and not daring to kill the horse, went into the Stable to cut the Saddle.

These be they that thought Enphues to be drowned, and yet were never troubled with drying of his clothes: but they ghessed as they wished, and I would it had happened as they defired. They that loath the Fountaines head, will never drinke of the little Brookes: they that seeke to poyson the fish, will never eat the Spawne: they that

like not me, will not allow any thing that is mine.

But as the Serpent Prophirius, though he be full of poyfon, yet

To the Gentlemen Readers.

haning no teeth, hurteth none but himfelfe : fo the ennious, though they swell with malice till they burst, yet having no teeth to bite, I have no cause to feare. Onely my sute is to you, Gentlemen, that if any thing be amisse, you pardon it : if well, you defend it : and how-

focuer it be, you accept it.

Faults escaped in the printing, correct with your pennes: omitted by my negligence, ouerslip with patience, committed by ignorance, remit with fauour. If in enery part it seeme not alike, you know that it is not for him that fashioneth the shooe, to make the graine of the leather. The old Hermit will have his talke fanour of the Cell, the old Courtier, his first lone taste of Saturne, yet the last louer may haply come somewhat neere Inpiter. Louers when they come into a Garden, some gather Nettles, some Roses, one Time, another Sage. and every one that for his Ladies favour, that the favoureth in fo much as there is no weed almost, but is worne.

If you Gentlemen, doe the like in reading, I shall be fure all my difcourses shall be regarded, some for the smell, some for the smart, all for a kinde of louing fmack : Let every one follow his owne fancy. and fay that is best, which he liketh best. And so I commit every mans delight to his owne choice, and my felfe to all your courtefies,

Thirdly, being arrived, he may be that I could be all and a she was in coming to it, not there a feeting him Souriewoman and are tonered another of the horeis, than all there whole bounce. But now he is come, Gentlemen, my requelt is onely to bid him wel-

orner for divers there are, not that they diffile the money, but that they have the man, that we have flet to ware from because they doc const. I were the rest of the rest of the state of th

who being ciff from a young Con, and recouring consil the borfe, went incorder Stable to earlier Sadale. sile I ador that thought Employ to be decined, and yet svere

ed with devices of his clothes; but they shelled as they

is threel, and I mould be had be proceeder up y defined. They than loach the Foundations head, will reder deinke of the little Brevikes : they that herke to payfou the file, will neuer eat the Spawne: timy that like not me, will nocallow any ching that is mine.

But as the Seepene Problems, though he be full of poplum, yes September 1



ENGLAN

Uphues, having gotten all things necessary for boyage into England, accompanied onely with Philaurus, toke thipping the first of December, 1579. by our English computation; who as one resolved to lie that with his eyes, which he has oftentimes heard with his eares, began to ble this persuation with his friend

Philautus, afwell to counfell him how be fhould behaue hunfele in England, as to comfort him now being on the Seas. As I bane found that willing to bee a fellow in my travell, to would I have the ready to bee a follower of my countell: in the one thou that their thy good will, in the other manifest thy wiledown. What are now failing into an Iland of small compasse, as I shelle by their Paps but of great civility, as I heare by their manners: which if it be to, It hehoueth he to be more inquisitive of their conditions, then of their Country, and more carefull to marke the natures of their men, than curious to note the situation of the place. And surely me thinketh we cannot better bestom our time on the Sea, than inaduice how to behave our felues when we come to the Cope: for greater danger is there to arrive in a Krange Country, where the inhabitants be politike, than to be tolled with the troublesome waves, where the Wariners be buskilfull. Fortune guideth men

in the rough Sea, but wiledome ruleth them in a ftrange Land.
If transliers in this our age were as wary of their conditions as they be ventrous of their badies, as as willing to reap profit by their paines, as they are able to enoura peril for their pleture, they would either prefer their owne foile before a trange land, or good countell

comfell before their aimse conceit. But as the young Scholler in Athens, want to bears Demolthenes eloquence at Corinth, and was intangled with Lais beauty: so most of our travellers which presented out of a limack of Grange language to Charpen their wits, are insected with banky in following their wils. Danger and delight grow both doon one stake, the Mole and the Canker in one bud, white and black are commonly in one border. Seeing then my good Philautus, that we are not to conquer wild beaks by Aght, but to confer with wife men by policy, we ought to take greater hed that we be not intrapped in folly, than feare to be subdued by some Andhere by the way it shall not be amiste, as well to drive away the tediculoses of time, as delight our selves with talke, to reperfe and the Treatile of an ancient Hermit, who maeting with a Pilgrime at his Cell, ditered a strange and delightful Wale: which if thou Philautus art disposed to beare, and these present attentine to have, I will spend some time about it, knowing it both stefer by that be transliers to learne wit, and not bust sorthese that he Derchants to get wealth.

Philaurus, although the Aumps of lone to Aicked in his minde, that he rather withed to heare an Elegie in Ouid, than the tale of an Hermit: yet washe willing to lend his eare to his friend, who had left his heart with his Lady. For you thall understand, that Philaurus having read the coding card which Euphues fent him, tought rather to uniwer it, than allow it. And I doubt not but if Philaurus fall into his old beine in England, you hall heare of his new deutes in Italy. And although fome thall thinke it impertionent to the Outlozy, they thall not Ande it repugnant, no more than in one Paolegay to let two flowers, or in one counterfeit, two coolours, which bringsth more delight than disting. Philaurus and

fivered Euphues in this manner.

Mygood Euphues, I am as willing to heare the tale, as I am I to be partaker of the travell: yet I know not how it commeth to palle, that my eyes are either heavy against foule weather, or my head to drowle against some ill neives, that this tale wall come in good time to bring me adope, and then wall I get no harve by the Hermit, though I get no good: the other that

were

were in the Ship, Accised about Euphues, who began in this

There divelt sometimes in the Iland Scirum, an ancient Gentleman called Cassander, who aswell by his being a long gatherer, as his trade, being a lew Mourer, wared so wealthy, that he was thought to have almost all the money in that Country in his owne Costers, being both aged and sickly, sound such weaknesse in himselse, that he thought Pature would yield to death, and Physick to his deseases. This Gentleman had one onely Son, who nothing resembled the Father either in sancy or fanour a which the old man perceiving, disturbed with him both in nature and honesty, whom he caused to be called but his bed side, and the Chamber being boides, he brake with him in these tearness.

Callimachus, (for 10 was be called) thou art im poung to die, and 3 to old to live: yet as Pature must of necessity pay her bebt to Death, so must she also she we anation to the, whom Jaline had to be the comfort assisting age, and whom alone Junct leave behinde me so; to be only maintainer of all my honour. If thou couldest aswell concesse the care of a Kather, as I can leavell at the nature of a childe, o; were I as able to other my assection to wards a Somme; as thou aughtest to shew thy duty to thy sire, then wondest that destre my life to enion up countest, and I should correct thy life to amend thy conditions: yet so tempered, as neither rigour might betract any thing from affection in une, of sears any whitesome she thy guide; I amendated to give the such that I cannot live to be thy guide; I amendated to give the such translation in the soulcharge my outy. One god Soume, thou art so receive by my beath wealth, and by my countest wishours, as thou will be trady to heare the other in thy purse; to be the gift of soulcant as we will be write; the grace of God. Dene more minds on thy Boltes, than on thy bage, more destre of godlinesse than gold, greater affection to die well, than to live sountaily.

But as the Cipselle trie, the more it is watered, the more if will but as the Cipselle trie, the more it is watered, the more if will

But as the Cipselle trie, the mose it is watered, the mose it we thereth, and the oftner it is topped, the foner it dieth: so bubsided poutly, the mose it is by grane admiss counsalled, as due correction controlled.

and a

controled the funer it falleth to confusion, bating all reasons that would bring it from folly, as that tree both all remedies that Could it make it fertile. I make the annularmed Haute and

Alag Callimachus, when wealth commeth into the hands of pouth before they can ble it, then fall they to all disorder that may be, leading & with a facke in one piere, which was not gathered with a rake intiventy. But why discourse I with the of worldly affaires, being my selfe going to be amene Dere, Callimachus, take the key of ponder great barred Cheff, where thou halt finde fuch Note of wealth, that if thou viett with discretion, thou halt he come the onely rich man of the world. Thus turning him on the left Ave, with a view figh and pittifull grone, game by the ghost.

Calliamachtis, haning moze minde to looke to the locke, than top a throughout, the breath being feares autof his Fathers mouth, and his body pet panting with heat, opened the Chell, where his found nothing but a Letter written very fapre, and fealed up with his figuret at armes, with this coverfeription: at day neur le come out lie la commitment plus seroi comi. et

In finding nothing, thou thalt gaine all things. In 1361201

the nature of expilition of distance s as able to burge supplied ton tag Callimachus, although he were abathebat the light of the empty Theff, yet hoping this Wetter would vived him to broloen mine. he boldly opened it; & contents whereof followed in these terms of the hard the hard

7 7 Bloome is great wealth, sparing in ambactting, thaift out money, than to live toll bout modelly. That no more cleather is on thy backs, than will expellent, neither any more meat in the belly, than may queuch hunger. Allo not change in attice, may bartoty in the diet i the one bringeth pribe, the other furfets, and Cach baine, boile of piety; both colligativide of profit, mad at quality to be bee total the America, and the taithing America in the first of the

instring in the night, backooth dequiets and long thering in the day, bugodines: Hyboth, this as bubblelome, that as bubbonell, as conternot into bands, we not for the best setands: he that payoth another was bebt, select his own versy it is as care to se a play it in a pla

row

row Geweth great good will, but little wit. Lend not a venny without a painne, for that will be a good gage to borrow. We not halfy to marry: it is better to have one plough going than two Cravles: and more profit to have a barne fileo, than a bee. But if thou cant not line chaftly, chose such an one, as may bre moze sommended for humility, than beauty. A good hulwife is a great patrimony, and the is mall honourable that is mollhanell. If thou defire to be old, beware of too much wine. If to be wealthy, take beed of many momen. If to be rich. Conne playing at games ; long quatting maketh a thost life: Fond luft canfeth dry bones: and lewe pattimes naked puries. Let the Cooks be the Physician, and the hambles thy Apothecaries Gop: Dee that for every qualme will take a receipt, and cannot make two meales unleffe Galen be his Gods good; thall be fure to make the Phylician rich, and himfelfe a begger: his body will never be without difeafer, and his purfeener without money.

Be not too lauff in gining almes ; the charity of this Countrey is, God helpe thee; and the courtefe, I have the best wine in the towns for you.

Line in the Countrey, not in the Court, where neither grade

will grow, not mole cleave to thy beles.

Thus half thou, if thou can't ble it, the whole wealth of the World; and he that cannot follow good counsell, never can get commedity. I leane the moze than my father left me, for he dying, gave we grant wealth, without care how Janight keepe it: and A give the gad counfell, with all meanes how to get riches. And no doubt, what so is gotten with wit, will be kept with warmeds, and

Cod bleffe thé, and 3 bleffe thé: and as 3 tender the lafety, lo

God deale infibury foule. The mostivite a lalam man

Callimachus was Arucken into fuch a mage at his Fathers last will, that he had almost tost his former wit : and being in an ertreme rage, renting his clothes and tearing his baire, he bittered thele words:

Is this the nature of a Father, to becelve his Conne, or the part of crabbed age, to deinde creditions gonthe 3s the death-bed, which ought to be the end of denotion, become the beginning of

deceit! Ah Callinder, friend I cannot terme the, living the lo but kinde, and father I will not call the, whom I finde to bunaturall.

Topo fothall heare of this ongratefulnelle, wil rather lament the dealing than the death, and maruell that a man affected outware ly with fuch great granity, thould inwardly be infected with fo great guile. Shall Ithen wew the duty of a childe, when thou half forgotten the nature of a Father ? Po, no, for as the Worth turned downeward is ertinguished with the fefe fame war, which was the cause of his light: so nature turned to bukindnesse, is quenched by those meaner it should be kindled, leaving no branch of ione, where it found no rot of humanity. Thou hast carried to the grave mare gray haires than years: and yet more yeares than bertues. Couloff thou onder the image of to precife holinette, harbour the expresse patterne of barbarous crueltie - 3 (& now, that as the Canker foonest entreth into the white Mole, so corruption outh eatily creepe into the white head. Thould Callimachus could as well digest thy malice with patience, as thou dide disguiseit with craft: or would 3 might either bury my care with thy carcalle, or that thou hade ended thy defame with the death. But as the berbe Moly hath aflower as white as Snow, and a rot as black as Inke, to age hath a white head, thewing pittle, but a blacke heart, swelling with mischiefe. Thereby Ise that old man are not builthe buto the old Dres, whose barkes seeme to be sound, when their bodies are rotten.

I will mourne, not that thouart now dead, but because thou has lived so long, neither do I weep to set the without breath, but to find the without money. In sead of copie than has left me counsell. O politike ald man, diose thou learne by experience, that an edge can be any thing worth if it have nothing to cut? or that Apiners could worke without metals, or wildowne thrine without wherewith? What availeth if to be a sunning Laptoury and have no stones? or a skilfull pilot, and have no shipe or a thristy man and have no many: wisdome hath no mint, counsell is no copner. He that in these dayes seketh to get wealth, by wit without friends, is like but a him that thinketh to buy meat in the market sor honotty, without money; which thriveth on either so so well, that the one hath a sutty head, and an emptie purse; the other a godly minuse, and an emptie belly.

pea, such a world it is, the gods can bee nothing without gold and who of moze might ? not Princes any thing without gifts and who of moze spatetty ? not Philosophers any thing without and who of more wisdome Hor as amongs the Egyptians there was no man esteemed happy that had not a beast full of spots, so a mangs by there is none accounted wise, that hath not his purse sull of gold. And hads thou not loved money so well, thou would never have timed so warrily, and dred so wickedly, who either burying thy treasure both hope to meet it in Hell, or borrowing it of the Deull, halt renozed him the whole; the Interestivaters, I feare me, commeth to no lette than the price of the foule.

But whether art thou carried Callimachus? rage can neither re-

duce thy Fathers life og recover his treature. Let it fattice the that he was britings, and thou onfortunate; that he is dead and heareth this not, that thou art alius and profitest nothing.

But what ? did my Father thinks, that to much wealth would make me proud? and feared not too great milery would make mee desperate: Whiles bee was beginning afresh to renew his com-plaints and remite his parents, his kins-folks assembled, who cansed him to basole his lamish tongue, although they marmelled at his pit-teous tale. For it was well knowns to them all, that Cassander ad maze money than halfs the Countrey, and loved Callimachus

better than his some felfe.

Callimachus by the importunity of his allies, repressed his rage, setting in order to all things requisite for his fathers somerals; who being brought with due renerence unto the grave, herefurned home, making a stort Jumentory to his fathers long will. And having made ready money of such moneables as more in his house, and both them and his house into his purse, resolving now with himselfe in this extremity, either with the hazard of his labour to gaine mould, by hy mis-sortune to seize weath, accounting it, as great some to line without travell, as great so be left without treasure. And although he was earns the intreased, as well by soon proffers as gentle persistant not wean himselfe from so desolate or rather desperate life, he would not barken eithen to bis own common dities or counsels; for setting suid he, ham left heirs to all the world, I means to enecute my authority, and to slaims my lands in all, places

A ROBEE.

places of the Morlo. The now to rich as Callimachus? The had as many reusuues every where as in his owne Countrep. Then being in a readined to bepart, apparelled in all colours, as one fit top all companies, and willing to fe all Countries, tournied there as four edayes bery benoutly like a Pilgrim, who firsping out of his path-way, and to metobat weary, not bled to furb day labours, relied himselfe byon the flow of a filmer Areame; even almost in the grisping of the Quening; where thinking to feale a nap, began to close his eyes.

as he thus lay betweene flumbying and tonking, her heard one cough piteously, which caused him to start: and seeing no creature, be fearthen viligently in every bulb, and onder every found; at the last her lighted on a little Caue, where thrusting in his head, more bold than wife, he espied an old man clad all in gray, with a head as white as Alablatter, his hoary beard hanging downe inclueere to his knees, with him no earthly creature, fauing onely a spoute fix-

Quer the fire this god eloman fate, leaning his bead to looke in to a little earthen belle it inhich flood by him. Call innachus belighted more than abathed at the firange light, thought to lie the manner of his boat, before be mould be his guell. Itself and it some statement

This old man timmediately toke out of his pot rertaine rats, on the which he fed hungerly, having no other brinke than faire water. But that which was most of all to be considered and noted, the spoule and the Cat felt to their victualls, being fuch reliques nothe olo manhau left, yea, and that to tomingly, as one would have thought them both married, indging the Pouls to be very wilds, of the Cat bery tame. I all and minimistry to

Cillimathus could not refraine laughter, to behald the folemate fall, at the boyce whereaf, the ole manarale, and being note who was there - buto whom Callimachus unfwered; of ather, one that wither the both greater there, and better ferunnes: unto to homb replied, Courtng by his eyes, By Jis fon, Jaccount the cheers go which maintaineth health, and the fernants honest, whom I finds faithfull. And if thou neither thinks ledone of any company not ing cell, enter and welcome: the which offer Callinachus accepted with great thankes, who thought his longing would be better than his (upper.

callimachus what he was, where he worlt, and whither he wonlt.

Callimachus what he was, where he worlt, and whither he wonlt.

Callimachus discours ed with him in particulars, as before, touching his fathers death, and despight, against subom he bettered to many bit-ter and burning words, as the old Permits sares glowed to hears them, and my tongue would blitter if I Hand atter them.

sporeoner he aboed, that he was determined to lake admentures in strange lands, and either to fetch the golden thece by travelly or fusiaine the force of fortune by his owne wilfull folly.

Rote Philaucus, thou shalt understand that this old Bermit, which was named also Cassander, was brother to Callimachus sas ther, and buck to Callimachus, buts whom Cassander had before his beath conneped the summe of ten thousand punns, to the vie of his some in his greatest extremity and necessity, knowing, or at the least fore-seeing, that his young Colt would never beare a white month without abard bridle. Also be afforce himselfe that his brother so little tendered many, being a professor Hermit, and so much tendered and electred Callimachus, being his were kintman, as he put no doubt to stand to his deutotion.

Cassander this old Bermit, hearing it to be Callimachus his see-

phew, and understanding of the drath of his basther, discumbled his grisse, although he were glad to see things happen out so well, and betermined with himselfs somake a cosmol his young pephew, butil he had bought wit with the patce of wore: wherefore her assayed for to say him from travell, and to take some other course morest some Gentleman. And to the intent, said her, that I may persond the give sare to my tale. Industrials to the fale, Philaurus, that I may be a manufer that give sare to my tale. Industrials to the fale, Philaurus, that I promifes the which the Bermit Atting now in the segan to biter to Callimachus. med and ministra

7 Bon I was young as now thou art, I neuer thought old as now I am: institute capted into blook to attempt those things in yours, which aking values have repented in age. I have an only brother which also bore my name, being both borne at one time as thinness, but so farre diagreeing to nature, as had not as well the respect of the institute, as also the sertainty and alterance of our mothers abolity, perferance the world we had one Father; it

ivould bery bardly have been thought, that fuch confrary dispositions could well have been bred in one inombered issued from ones to mee. Detagost of one and the felic-fame cont. commets as well the wild Dime, as the (west; and as the Palme Perfon Sigtre bearethatwell Apples as Figges : to our mother thankinto the two to at one time, the blottome of gravity and lightness. When we test, where my brother sucked a delice of their and 3 of their which entoently the week, that so the breath of the Lion engenozeth as well the Serpent as the Ant; and as the felfe-fame bein forceth the earth to pelo both the barnell and wheat: or as the Cafferly wind maketh the bloffomes to blad, and the bios to Llaw; to one wante nour theth centrary wits, and one mile bivers manners, which argueth formething in Bature, I know not what, to be maruellous, I care not lap montrous

As wee grew old in peares, to began me to be moze opposite in opinions: he grave. I samelome, he fludious, I careleffe; he with out mirty, and I without modelly. And becile had wee refembled each other as little in lanour, as we did in fance 12 or differ en as much in thane, as we did intente, I know not what Dedalus would baue made a Labreinth for such manters, or what Apelles could have coloured luch mithapes. But as the painter Tamances could in no way expecte the griefe of Agamemnon, who fair his only dang ter lacrificed, and therefore drew him with a baile ouer his face inhere by one might better conceine his anguith, than her colo it: so some Tamantes leeing be, would bee confirmined with a Curtains to hadow that delormity, which no counterfait con portray linely. But pature recompenced, the difficultines minos, with a sympathy of bodies: for we were in all parts on to tike the other, that it was hard to distinguish either in spire countenance, 82 beight, one from the other, fauing that either carrisd the motion of his minoe in his manners, and that the affres of the beart were bewraped by the eyes, indich made, he knowns mannifely. For as two knows he they never to like, yet if they be brought together, one trained the other, to be being close one to the other, it was ealle to imagine by the face, whole vertue defermed mult factour: To: I could never lie my kaother, but his gravitie tudule make me bluft, which cauled mee to refemble to

6 wood

inho never lings the in the company of the Dightingale. For inhilest my haother was in paelence, I durit not paelune to talke, lest his in some might have checked my wildnesse. Huch like to Roscius, who was alwayes dumbe when he dined with Caro. Our Father heing on his death bed, knew not whom to oadsine his heire, hering both of one age: to make both, would based, as he thought, huquiet: to appoint but one, were, as he knew, inturp: to divide equally, were to have no heire: to impart more bothe one than to the other, were partiality: to diberti me of his wealth, whom nature has differented of wildome, were against reason: to harre my haother from gold, whom God-leaned to endue with grace, were day impiety: yet calling he before him, he bittered with watch eyes these words.

Virtice, I thoulo aither the one of rou, who premifeth by bis folly to spendil, and leave the other nothing, whole wildome semeth to purchase all shings. But well know that a bitter rot is amended with a sweet graft, and crooked trees prove good Cambrackes, and wild Dranes make pleasant wine. While persuageth me, that thou pointing to me) will im age repent the positive after attons and learns to be as well, as thoughall kneed mantancy. As so, they, (laying his handon my brothers head) although I se more than commonly in any of thy yearss, yet knowing that those that gues themselves to be backled, are often times so blockith, that they forest theirs are not the wifestmen, who dig till at the rot while others gather the fruit. I am determined to before the sort while others gather the fruit. I am determined to before the sort while others gather the fruit. I am determined to before the sort while others gather the fruit. I am determined to before the sort while others gather the fruit. I am determined to before the sort while other suffings, thou desire nothing, and so he accounted as no body. He having thus sate, called sort they begin the one sall as gold, the other suffings will be all, as between you it shall be best agrad, and so rendeed by his ghost with a pitifull growne.

App brother, as one that knew his owne good and my humour, gave me leave to chall inhich bagge Aliked; at the choile, I made no great carriolity, but fratching the gold let got the writings, which were as I knew, Euchences to land, obligations to debt, to beaut

99 4

for

for metocarry, who betermined (as now thou both Callimachus) to feele adventures. By purfs now fwelling with a Limpany, sthought to fearth all Countries for a remedy, and fent many golden Angels into energywarter of the world which never brought never agains to their spatter, being etther foured into beauen, where 3 cannot fetch them, or funite into Bell for prive, where I meane no to follow them. This life I continued the space of four etene peres untill I had billted and viewed enery Country, and was a Cranger in mine owne; but Anding no treature to be wrapped in travell. steturned with more vices, than I went forth with pence; per with fo good a grace, as I was able to finns both by experience an authority: ble framing me to the one, and the countries to the other. Where was no crime to barbarous, no murder to blody, no oath to blafphemous, no bice for ecrable, but that I could readily recite where I fearned it, and by rost repeat the particular crime of su ry particular country, city, towns, viltage, boule, or chamber. 313 met with one of Creek, I was ready to los with him for the whete Rone, If with a Grecian, I could diffemble with Synon, I could court it with the Italian, carouse with the Dutchman. 3 learner al hindes of poplous, yea, and luch as were for the Popes bolinelle. It Agypt I worthinged their faction god at Memphis: in Turkie, th pahomet: in Rome, their spalle: which gave not onely a remillion for my linnes past without penance, but also a commission to linns sucr after without prejudice. Where was no fashion but litted my backe, so fancy but ferued my furus. But now my barrell of gold which pride fet abroach, Louis began to fet a tilt, which in World time ranne to on the less, that the Deuill dannes in the bottome, where he found nevera croffe: It were to reasons to litter my whole life in this my pilgrimage, the remembrance whereof doth nothing but double my repentance. When to grow to an end, I feing my money wated, my apparell worne, my minde infected with as many vices, as my body with vileales, and my body with more maladies, than the Leopard with markes: bauing nothing for amends but a few broken languages, which ferued mee in no more dead, than to le one meatferned in divers diffies: I thought it belt to returne into my native loyle; where Anding my brother as faces now to exceed others in wealth, as he did in bott, and that her

had goined more by thrift, than I could spend by price, neither enuled his ellate, nor pittied mine alone; but opened the whole course
of my youth, not thinking thereby to reconst that of him by requelt
which I had loss my felse by riot. For casting many mines the misery of the world with the muchieses of my lite, I determined from
that but my lines end, to lead a solitary life in this case, which I
have done the terms of full forty winters: from whence, neither
the earnest intreaty of my brother, nor the baine pleasures of the
tworld could drain me, neither shall any thing but death.

Then my god Callimichus, recozd with the felfe the inconneniences that come by travelling, when on the Beas every Rozane Chall threaten death, and every calme a danger; when either thon thalt be compelled to bood others like a Pozate, or feare to be borded of others as a Merchant: when at all times then mult have the backe of analle to beare all, and the mout of a fwine to far nothing; the band on the cap to thew reverence to every rafcall, the put fe open to bee prodigatite enery Bore; the (word in the theath, not once daring sither to Arike of ward; which maketh mee thinks that travellers are not onely framed, not to commit inturies, but also to take them. Learne, Callimachus, of the bird Acanthie, who being beed in the Thillies, will be in the Phillies; and of the Graspoper, who being fprung of the grade, will rather dye, than depart from the grade: 3 am of this minds with Homer, that as the fnaile that crept out of her thell, was turned eftiones into a Coad, and thereby loas forced to make a finle to fit on, distaining her owne house: so the traveller that Aragleth from his owne Country is in those time transformed into to monterous a thape, that he is faine to alter his manton with his manners, and to line where tecan not where he would what bio Viviles with in the mioft of all his travelling, but onely to fee the finake of his owne Chimney. Did not all the Roman fay that hee that wandzed, did nothing else but heave lozzowes to his friends. and thame to himselfe; and resembled those that seeking to light a links, quenched a lamps & imitating the barbarons Gothes, tahu thought the roots in Alexandria, sweeter than the Meisons in Barbarie. In my opinion it is a homely kinde of dealing, to preferre the courtelle of those he never knew, before the honolty of those among whom he was borne: he that cannot live with a great in his owner Countrep,

Countrev, Wall never entoy a penny in another nation?" Out and Little bolt thou know, Callimachus, with what wood trauellere are warmed, who mull flepe with their eyes open, left they be flaine in their vers; and wake with their eyes that, left they be suspented in their lookes; and eat with their mouthes close, less they be populated with their meats. Where, if they was wealthy, they hall be cauled, not loued; if poore, punithed, not pittied; if wife, accounted espiais; if foolil, made daudges. Enery gentleman will be their pære, though they be noble; and every peafant their Lozo, if they be gentle. We therefore that leaueth his owne house, to feeke adnenturcs, is like the Quaile, that forfaketh the Pallowes to eat Bemlocke; or the five, that hunneth the Rofe, to light in a Colobard. no graffe hang on the heeles of Mercary, no butter cleave on the

bread of a transller. For as the Eagle at every flight lofeth a fether. which maketh her bald in her age; to the Traveller in every country lofeth fome fiece, which maketh him a beggar in his youth, by buying that with a pound be cannot fell againe for a penny, Kepentance. But why goe I about to diffwade the from that, which I my felfe followed, og to per [wade the to that which thou the felfe flied a sov gray baires are like buto a white froft, the red blod not bulike onto bet fire: fothat it cannot be, that either thou Couldest follow my counfell, og Jallow thy conditions: fuch aquarrell hath there almanes beine betweene the Grane and the Cradle, that he that is poung, thinketh the old man fond, and the old knoweth the youngemento be a fole. But Callimachus, to, the towardnesse 3 fee in the. I mult needs love the, and top the frowardnesse, of force counsell the and dee in the same fort as Phoebus did the daring boy Phaeton. Thou goeff about a greater matter, neither fit foz the peares, being very young; no, thy profit, being left to poore, that deficest that which thou knowed not, neither can any performs that which the semelt to promise. If thou couet to travell Krange Countries. fearch the waps: there thalt thou fee much, with great pleasure and small paines: if to be conversant in all Courts, read Hillogies, where then halt boderstand both what the men have beene, and what their manners are: and me thinketh there mult be much belight tohen there is no danger. And if thou have any care either of the

græne kud, which (pringeth out of the tender Calke, or the timely fruit which is to grow of so good a root, seeke to kill the one, or haften the other; but let him so worke, that grafts may be gathered out he træ, rather than Aickes to hurne. And so I leave thee, not to the selfe, but to him that made thee, who guide the with his grace, whether thou goes as thou wouldest, or tarry at home as thou Couldest.

Callimachus oblinate in bis fond conceit, was fo farre from being perswaded by this old Permit, that he rather made it a greatre
accasson of his Pilgrimage, and with an answer, betweene scooning

and realoning, berreplyed thus; animalit add of ami arratar of miss?

Father of friend, (3 knownot bery well how to terme you) a have beene as attentine to beare pour good discourse, as pon were willing to biter it; pet me thinheth you deale maruellously with vonth in fekting by fage counfelt to put grap haires on their chins. before nature bath given them almost any hatres on their beader inberein you have gone fo farre, that in my opinion your labour had beens better frent, in tranelling where you have not lived than in talking where poucannot be believed. Bon have bene a traveller, and taffed nothing but foinge, therefore wholoener translieth, fall eat of the fame fauce: an argument if is, that your fortune was illust not that others though be as bad; and a marning to make you wife me not a insening to prone others unfortunate. Shall a Souldier that is bath received a fkar in the battell, give out that all warriours walld? be mauned e or the Berchant that bath loft by the leas, be a caufe that no other thould benture - or a traveller that bath full given barme by Anister fortune, or beneinfected by bis owne folly, difthate all Bentlemen to reff at their ownshome, till they come for their long home ? Taby then let all men abstaine from wine, because it made Alexander tiplie; let no man lone a woman, for that Tarquine mas banished: let not a wife man play at all, for that a fole bathlatt all tubich in my minde mould make fuch melody, that we should be inforced to leave things that were best, for feare thep di may be bad; and that were as fond, as not to cut ones meat with that knife that another bath cut his Anger. Things are not to been tuoged by the event, but by the end : not travelling to be conden by yours at manies bulucky fuccelle, but by the common and moller approuse. tobere

approuse wifeems of these that can better thete what it is than 3.

no will better frenke of it than pouloc.

Where you alleage Vlyifes, that he delired nothing fo much as to fie the fmoke of Ithaca, it was not because be loued not to travell. but that he longed to le his wife after his travell: and greater commendation brought his tranell to him than his wit; the one taught but to speake, the other what hee hould speake. And in this you turne the point of your owne bookin into your own bolome; Vlyfics was no lette elesmed to 2 knowledge he has of other Countries, than for the reneweshe had inhis owne. And where in the end you feeme to referre me to the viewing of maps, I was never of the minde, to make my Ship in a Painters Copt which is like those that have great skill in a woven Globe, but never behold the skye. And be that feeketh to be a cunning transller by fiting the spape, and an expert Aftronomer by turning the Globe, may be Appzenice for Apelles, but no page for Vlyffes.

Another reason you bring, that travelling is collip: I speake for my felfe, he that hath a little to spene, hath not much to lose; and he that hath nothing in his owne Country, cannot have lede in any.

Calculd you have me frend the flower of my youth, as you one the withered race of your age can the faire bud of youth creepe into the ground as it were trou-bitten : Po, Father Bermit, I am of Alexanders minde, if there were as many accordes, as there be Cities in the Morio, I would never leave butill I had teene all the Morios and each City in every Morio. Therefore to be hort, nothing hal alter my minu, neither penny, nor Parer nofter.

Chie old man fæing him is resolute, resolued to let him bepart

and game him this farewell: et a fet all men ebitalet etene bare. De

TP god fon, though thou will not fuffer mee to perfinate the, LV Let walt thou not let me to pitty, pea, and to pray to; the: but the time will come, when comming home by weeping croffe, thou walt confess that it is better to be at home in the cause of an Permit, Han abroad in the Court of an Eneperour; and that a crust with quietnotte, Hall be better than Anailes with burest. And to the end thournally proue my layings as true, as I know

thy felfe to be wilfull, take the paines to returne to this page Cell,

where the fare halbe amended if then amend the fault ele farewel-Callimathus courteously tooks his leaus and went his way: but we will not leaus him outill we have him agains at the Cell, where we found him.

pow Philancus, and Gentlementall, suppose that Callimaches had as ill fortune as ever had any, his minde infected with his dody; his time confirmed with his treasure, nothing won, but that he cannot lese, though he would, wifery. Pourmus truagine (because it were to long to tell all his tourney) that he was sea-liche, as thou beginness to be, Philancus, that he hardly escaped death, that hee endured hanger and colo, heaf without branks, that hee was intangled with women, intrapped, beceived, that every that he last on was po-niteste-bench, that his roles were rags, that he had as much need of a Chicargianus a Physician; and that thus hee came home to the Cell, and with that the head as followeth:

Thinde too late, bet at length, that in age there is a certaine fore-aght which youth cannot learch; and a kino of experience, onto which burtponed yeares sannot tome; so that I mult of acceptly confesse, that youth never reigner, well, but when age holdeth the bridle; youse (my goo sather) what I would say by outward thoto, and I need not tell before I have treen, because before you told one I houte find it; this I say, that what some unlery happened either to you, or amp, the same but chanced to me alone. I cansay no more, I have treed no lesse. The old Permit glad to see this ranged Colt returned, yet grieved to se him to sometaed, thought not to abbe sowe worse to sugment his thouse woes, but taking him by the hand and litting downe. Degame after a solumn manner from the beginning to the sud, to discourse with him of his sathers assures, even after the soft that I before exheursed, and believed done him bis money, thinking now that misery would make him thesself the world that as well so the honour of his sathers house, as his some create, he would return agains to the Iland, and there he a comfort to his triends, and a reliefe to his pape neighbours, to hich would be more worth than a reliefe to his pape neighbours, to hich would be more worth than a reliefe to his pape neighbours, to hich would be more worth than his wealth, and a taking and a taking of his frather half which the last well and worthed a land with the same well to his triends and a reliefe to his pape neighbours, to hich would be more worth than his wealth, and a taking and a taking of his frather house.

Calling chus, not a little pleases with this tale, and Ithinks not

much displeased with the gold, gave such thankes as to such a friend appertained, and following the counsell of his bucle, which ever after he sheved as a commandement, he came to his owne house, lived long with great wealth, and as much worthing as any one in Scyrum, and whether he he now living, A know not: but whether

he be or not it (killeth not-

ti ante

Row Philaucus, I have told this tale to this end, not that I think travelling to be ill, if it be bled well, but that fuch an advice bee taken, that the basis carry not his alone baide, nog youth rule bimbels in bis alone conceits. Before that, such places are to be chosen, wherein to inhabit, that are as commendable for bartue, as built ting : where the manners are more to be marked, than the men feene. And this was my whole drift, either never to travell, or fo to travell, that although the puris be weakened, the minde man be Crengthened. For nothes that bath feine most Countries is most to be esteemed, but he that bath learned best conditions: for not so much is the Situation of the places to be noted, as the vertues of the persons. Which is contrary to the common practice of our travellers, who goe either for gaine, and returne without knows leage; or for fathion take, and come house without Diety; whose eltates are as much to be lamented, as their fallies are to be laugher at: this causeth youth to spend their golden time without eith praise or profit, pretending a before of learning, when they only fol-low loytering. But I hope our travel that be better imployed, fring bertue is the white the Coot at, not vanity a neither the Entongue, (which as I have beard almost barbarous) but the En s I thinke are most precise. And to the Philanaddresse my speech, having made an end of t Dermits tale: and if these sets precepts I give thee be observe bt not but we both thall learne, that wee best like. A their theparence was that my ferry theate make betalk graft slott

A acither curious of matters of flate; in allemblies at he maneflion, either concerning manners, so men. We not too lands of the tongue, either in causes of weight, lest thou them the sale an alpeall; so in wanton talke, lest thou passes the selfe a foole-mountain.

3t

at is the nature of that Country to lift Arangers: enery one that thaketh fee by the hand is not toyned to the in beart.

They thinke Italians wanton, and Grecians Cubtill : thep will trust neither, they are is incredulous; but ondermine both, they are fawife. Be not quarrellous for every light occasion; they are increducing patient in their anger of an equall, ready to bevenge an intury, but never wont to proffer any; they never fight without provoking : and once propoked they never ceals.

Beware thou falt not into the fnares of love; the women there are wife, the men crafty: they will gather love by the lookes, and pick thy minde out of thy hands. It wall be there better to heare what they fap, than to fpeake what theu thinkelt ; they have land eares and Gozt tongues; quick to heare and dow to otter : brond eves and light fingers, ready to espie, and apt to Aribe. Every Branger is a marke for them to thot at : pet this must 3 fay which in no Countrie I can tell the like, that it is as feldome to fe a Branger abuled there, as it is rare to lee any well bled ellewhere: pet prefume not to much of the courteles of them, for they differ in mas ture, fome are bot, fome cold, one limple, another wily: pet if thou ble few woods, and faire speches, thou thalt command them and thing thou flandell in ned of.

Touching the Atuation of the foile, I have read in my Audy which I partly believe (baning no worfe Author than Cafar) pet at my comming when I thall conferre the things Ife, with those I have read, I will indge accordingly; and this I have beard that the in ward part of Britaine is inhabited by fuch as were bosne and been in the Jie, and the Sea coalt by luch as have palled thither out of

Belgick to learch boats and to make warre.

The Countrie is maruelloully replenithed with people, and there be many buildings, almost like in fastion to the buildings of Gallia: There is great Rose of cattell: the copne they ble in either of Braffe, of elle rings of Fron, fifed at a certaine weight in fead of money. In the inner parts of the Realme groweth Ainne, and in the Sex coast groweth Iron. The Brass that they occupy, is brought in from beyond the Sea. The ayze is moze temperate in those places than in France, and the cold letter. The Iland is in fathion thate sopnered, whereaf one tipe is towards France: the one corner of this

to which is Kent, where to, the most part thips arise out of France, is in the Balt, and the other netpermost is toward the South. Dois las contains the about five hundred miles. Another side lyety to: ward Spain and the soun going downe, on the which fide is Ireland, leffe than Britaine, as is supposed, by the one halfe: but the cut betivens them is like the distance that is between France and Britain. In the minst of this course is an Iland called Man, the length of this live is, (according to the opinion of the inhabiters) fewen hundred miles. The third five is Morthward, and against it lyeth no land, but the point of the five butteth most bean Germanie. This they esseemed to be eight hundred miles long: and so the Circuitof the whole Hand is two thousand miles. Of all the inhabitants of is He, the Kentichmen are the civillest, the which country march eth altogether bpon the bea, and biffereth not greatly from the man ner of France. They that owell more in the heart of the Realme tow come, but line by milke and fleth, and cloath themselves in leather. All the Britaines doe ope themselves with wood, which setteths blewich colour upon them, and maketh them more terrible to behold ttell. They weare their hairs long, and haus all parts of their body, fauing the head and the opper lip. Divers other bles and cultomes are among them, as I have read, Philavens: But whether thele be true of no I will not lay : for methinketh an Iland lo well erned in peace then, and so famous in victories, so fertile in all respects, so wholsome and populous, must næds in the terme of a thousand yeares be much better, and I belone we shall knoe it such, ever read the like of any; butill wee arrive there we hall fulpend our indgements t yet doe 3 meane at our returns from thence to draw the whole velcription of the land, the customes, the nature of the people, the flate, the government, and whatloever

Philancus not accultomed to those narrow some, was more resort to the fell what wood the some was made of, than to answer to Euphnes discourse: yet betweene waking and winking, as one halforche and somewhat slapp, as came in his braines, answered thus: In faith, Euphnes, thou ball told a long tale, the beginning I have so so some safe to so some the middle I because not, and the embhangeth not to sether: therefore I cannot repeat it as I would, or delight in it as

Lought : pet if at our arrivall then wilt renue the tale, I will cub my memory : in the meane featon, would I were either agains in Italy, 03 now in England: I cannot brooke their leas which pronoke my flomack loze; I have an appetite; it were belt for me to take a nap, far every more is brought forth with a nod. Euphues, replies, s cannot tell, Philaucus, whether the fea make the fick, or the that was borne of the fea: if a the Art, thou hall aqueale Romack: if the latter, a wanton befire. I will believe thou remembrest nothing that may doe the good, not forgettell any thing which can doe the barms, making more of a fore than of a plaister, and withing rather to be curied than cured : wherein thou agreef with those, which having taken a furfet, læke the meanes rather to læpe than to purge; or those, that having the græne licknelle, and are brought to beaths doze, follow their awae humor, and refuse the Phylitians remedy. And such, Philautus, is the disease, who pluing in thine owns folly, chosell rather to perith in love, than to live in wifedome: but whatfoever bethe cause, I with the effect may answer my friendly care : then bombtielle than thalt never die being fea fick, 02 don't being love ficke. I would the fea could as well purge the minde of fond conceits, as the body of groffe humors. Thus ending, Philaurus againe began to bage . . small and and and

Without doubt Euphucs, thou doest me wrong, in faking a face in almost (kin, thinking to fop a beine where none is opened, and to call love in my teeth, which I have already spit out of my mouth; which I must needs thinks proceeded rather for lack of matter, than any good meaning; else wouldest thou never barp on that string which is burst in my beart, and yet ever founding in thy eares. Thou art like those that procure one to take Physicke before he be fick, and to applie a fearecloth to his body when he fieleth no ache, or a bountt for his furtet, when his Comack is empty. If ever I fall to mine old biaste, I would put the in the fault that talkest of it, seeing thou giost put me in the winde to thinke of it, sohereby thou seemest to blob the cole which thou wouldest quench, setting them edge where thou desires not to have a sharp point, impissing a feather to make me site, where them oughtest rather to cut my wing to teather of coarting.

Lucilla is bead, and she been whom A shells their barpest is for gotten,

飛

gotten, the one not to be redented, the other not to be thought on. Then good Euphues, wring not a horle on the whithers with a falle ladble, neither imagine what I am by my thoughts, but by mine owns beings: To that thou have mee both willing to follow and con fell, and able bereafter to give the comfort. And to 3 rest add Gepp with the least. Dasmas suit medang to summing , list

: Cuitt this animer Euphucs beld himfelfe content, but as much meary with talks as the other was with frauell made a villow of his hand , and there let them both flepe their all, and ageame bir their funtalle, butill either a Corme cause them to thake or their

hard bees, of their tourneyes end.

Thus to the space of an erght wekes, Euphues and Philautus failed on the feas, frem the first thipping, betweene whom divers speches were ottered, which to recite were nothing necessary m this place, and weighing the circumstances, Tearre expedient what tempel they induced, what frange light in the Element, what monttrons files were fone, how often they were in canger of browning, in feare of bording, how wearp, bow firke, how anary, it were tedious to walte; tog that whofvener hath read of travelling, or bath himfelfe bled it, can fufficiently abelle what is to b faid. And thus I leave to the judgeoment of those that in the like tourney have front their time from Naples to England : for it 3 Coulofaine more then others have tryed, I might be thought to : Doeticall sittles partially simple (1) and the control of

Therefore I omit the Monders, the Korks, the Pathes, the Gultes, and whatformer they passes of fair, left I fromly trouble divers with things they know, or may thante my felfe with things

better are to face thinkititon along pe

Let this suffice, that they are lafely come within a ken of Douce which the spatter expping, with a cherefull bopte waking them,

began to beter thele words buto them :

Contlemen and friends, the longest furnmers day bath his enti-I ning. Vlyffes arriveth at last, and rough windes in time bille the Ship to late Road. We are now within foure boures falls of the Panen, and as you will thinke, of an earthly Beauti. I white Clistes, which easily you may perceine, are Douer hiller where buto is autopuing a firong and famous Caffie, into the which antion

Julius

folius Calardid enter, where you hall bieto many godly monne ments, both Arange and ancient with a series of the prints

Therefore pull up your bearts, this merry wind will immediate to being be to an ease batt. I to going a being at one or ad anice of

Philancustons glav be flept fo long, and fras awaked in to good time, being as weary of the foeas, as he that never bled them.

Euphies not for rowfill of this god newes, beganne to thake his cares and was from apparelled. So make host, the winds were to favourable; the sparriners fofkilfull, the way to Most, that I teareme they will land before I can describe the manner how, and therefore suppose them main in Doner Colume, in the nable Me of England somewhat benighted, and more apt to depethan sup, yet for manners take they entertained their Maller, and the relt of the werthants and Apaciners; where having in due time both recorded their travell pall, and ended their repail, every one went to his lodging, where Jwildeans them foundly disping butill the next day, the next day they from in biswing the Calle of Douer, the

Dire, the Cliffes, the Road, and Lowne, receiving as much pleas fureby the light of ancient monuments, as by their confteens entertainment, as lette praising the persons for their good mindes. than the place for their god buildings: and in this lost they refreshed themselves that or source dayes, butill they had digested the Seas, and recovered agains their healths, yet so warrily they behaved themselves, as they were never heard, sither to enquire of any neives, as point at any Fastrelle, behalving the Bulwarkes with a dight and carelelle regard, but the other places of peace with b rather a inscirum to luften nee, in in featte inoiprimon

Folly it were to thew what they law, living bereafter in the dofcription of England it hall mod manifetily appears.

But I will fet them for ward in their tournep, where now within

this two boures we hall find them in Canterbury.

Travelling thus like two Pilgrims, they thought it most ne-cellary to directheir Keppes towards London, which they heard was the most reputil seat of the Ouiene of England. But first they came to Canterbury, an old City, somewhat decayed, yet hear tifull to behold, most sumons soon a Cathedrall Church, the base re spatetty whereat Arooks them juice a mass, where they fain

many recomments, and heard tell of greater than either they entriew, or easily could believe. After they have gone long, fixing them folius almost benighted, betermined to make their next house their Jane, and elpying in their way even at hand, a very pleasant garden, or where; where they law a course of man, as buse as a long, or where; where they law a course he wrater bis conditions; this ancient Father, Euplians greeted that his manner are residual.

Father, if the curtese of England be unfinerable to the cultome of Pilgrimes, then will the nature of the countrey excule the bolbnells of Grangers; our request into have such entertainment; being almost tired with gravell, not as owners have not acquain fance, but as all men have for their months; which countries if you grant, we will over remains in your veut, although every wayoin charge our one; and rather we are importunate the more, so, so, that we are no less velighted with the pleasures of your garden, then the standard of your garden, then

Gentlemen, you are no lette I perceive by your members, and I you can be no more being but onen: I am neither so become tracks, although it be no lette perillans to be secure, then penish to becorrios. I keeps no vicinalling, retis mine fouls an Innead and four foultor every bough man, to sue as they with contribe lott, and I may with ability. Pour entertainment half be as small for cheare, as your acquaintance is for time: pet in my book you may bappily find some one thing cleanly nothing courtly; so that will come promotely things accellary, not superfinous; and we seek both to find the first both that lotter a modicum so, suffering, and superfinous; and such seek both the surface of many being may be made ready, might I has so be a superfiction of the cause of your pilgrimane; wherein it I shall be more inquisitive than I aught, let my rude with safe my bolo request, which I will not done as one importunate.

(Intight say) impubents.

Euphues (seing this fatherly and friendly foirs (whom he will name Fidus) to have no lette into any courteffe, the southand confinelle, conduced (as well be might) that the profes of his bounty noted the moblemede of his birth, being well affared, that as no Therfire's could be transference into klysfes, to no Alexander could

becouched in Damoeles. Thinking therefore now with more car and admitsment to remper his talks, left either he might fame to lth of curtons, he and wered him in their termes.

Det Sir, you have bound be onto you with a double chaine I the one, in pardening our profumption, the other, ingranting our petition. Which great and undeferred kindness, though we eannot requite with the like, yet if occasion that ferne, you wall find be beceates as willing comains amonds, as we are not record give thanks. Couching your demands, we are not to unwise to mit like them, of to ungrateful to deap them, left in coccaling our names, it might be thought for latte traipalle, and covering our pretence, we might be surpeased of treaton. Unow you then six, that this Gentle. man my fellow, facalled Philaurus, J Euphues: he an Italian, I Grectan, both Mozne friends by the triall, both Pilgrimes by free-will. Concerning the cause of our comming into this Jiano, i was onely to gle wour eyes to our eares, that we may initially thole things by light, which we have oftentimes with incresible admiration buder floo by bearing to wit, the rare qualities as well of the body as the minor, of your most bread four aigue and Ausens, the boute of the toute, informach as there is nothing that moneth either more matter or more marnell than her excellent majetty. Withich Fame when we tall with out comparison, and almost above creat, we determined to spend lome part of our time and treature in the English Court, where it I could find the report but to be true in balle, we should not only thinks our money and transitively imployed, but returned with interest may than instalte. Whis is the only end of our comming, which we are nothing fearful to biter, truling as well to the sour-tells of pour country as to the equity of our caule.

Conching the Court, if you can give by any infraction, we that thinks the mening well speak? Which producing our delight, may no loop too he one delight.

con meaning of day will configure on your bary then a nice a nice

Cuttemen (unferered this old man) if because Jenterfaine From, you links to bildermine me, you offer megreutoilcour. telle: you must næds thinke me very Ample, or your selves very Subtle. 12 3

fubtle, if boon to small acquaintance I should answer to fuch des manas, as are neither for me to otter being a lubicat, mor for you to know being Crangers. I keepe hives for 16ces, not houses for buffe bodies, (pardon me Bentlemen, you haue moued my patience) and more welcome thall a walve bee to my honey, then a priny enemy to my boule. If the rare report of my most grations me brought pou bither, me thinketh you have done bern ill to chate fuch aboute to confirme your mindes, as fameth more like a prilon than a palace, whereby, in my opinion, you meane to derogate from the worthinelle of the person by the bilenelle of the place, jubich argueth pour pretence to fattour of malice morethan ponel meaning. They ble to consult of loue in the Capitalitof Cafir in the benate : of our Duceae in her owne Court : Belines that Alexander mult be painted of none but Apelles, not ingrauen of any but Lylippus, not our Elizabeth let forth of every one that mould in outp, which are all, but of those that can infhill, which are few : to facre bath nature overcome Art, and Grace Clos quence, that the painter draweth a batle over that he cannot ha down and the Daator holdeth a paper in his hand, for that be cannot otter. But inhither am I wandling, rapt farther by devotion, than I can wave thosow with discretion & Cease Gentlemen, and know this, that an English man learneth to speake of men, and to bold his peace of the Bods. Enquire no farther than beliemeth pour left you hears that which cannot like you. But if you thinke the time long before you are at repail, I will find some talks which will de could find the report but to be est gru and autoparagi dail dinos ?

And here Euphnes brake him off, and replied, though not as hit terly as he would, pet as roundly as he durit, in this manner.

the are not a little forty fir not that we have opened our mindes, but that we are taken amille, and when we meane so well, to be intreated so ill, having talked of no one thing, bulested he aspective will towards you, whom we reverence so age sond of output wards your Soveraigne, whom we marvelled at so berties which god meaning of ours misconstrued by you, bath bred a distemperature in our beads, that we are searcful to praise be whom all the world extollesh; and suspicious to trust you, whom about any in the longit we longe.

allou)

Mine toherens your greatest argument to, the baleness of paur house, mie thinketh that maketh most against you. Cafar neuer resourced more than when his heard that they talked of his valiant explores in Ample cottages, alleging this; That a bright Sunne Hinesh in every corner, which maketh not the beames more, but the place better. Cahen (as I temember) Agelilaus fonne was fet at the lower end of the table, and one call it in his teeth as a thante, he and where Ilt, for it is not the place that maketh the person, but the person that maketh the place ponourable. Taken it was told Alexander that he was much prate fed of a Miller, I dright (quoty he) that there is not to much as a spiller but loueth Alekander, tout at such as gamman and surg tenns

Among other tales I call to my remembrance one not long, but apt, and us Cimple as it is, fofft it is, that I cannot omit it for the apportunity of the time, though I might our leape it for the bafenells of the matter. Talken all the birds were appointed to me to, to talke of the Cagle, there, was great contention at whole nell they Gould allemble, easty one willing to have it at his vione home, one preferring the nobility of his virth, another the Rately-nells of his building forms would have it to one quality, louis for another : at law the Swallow fair they would come to his nell, being commonly of filth, which all the Birds distaining, fate, ampy, the house is nothing else but birt. And therefore (answered the Swallow) would Ihave talke there of the Cagle : for being the vales, the name of an Cagle will make it the branets. And to Tgod father) may grap of the Cottage, which thou feemest to account of to homely, that moning but Treeth of thy Somernigns, it will be more like a Court then a cabbin ; and of a prison, the name of Elizabeth will make it a palace. institut da de ascilentação dado

The Image of a Prince Campt in Copper, goeth as current :

and a Crow mayery Aue Cafar without any rebuke.

Whe name of a Prince is like the tweet deale, which falleth as well open low Wrubs as high trees, and recembleth atracgialle, toperein the pease may fee their faces with the rich to a cleare Areame, indereticall may exinks that are exis, not they onely that

Wahere you dobe, that we thould feare to meone any occulture tonching

touching talke of to noble a Brince, truly our reverence taketh

amap the feare of sufficion.

The Lambe feareth not the Lion, but the Molfe: the Portrioge breadeth not the Eagle, but the Bawke: a true and faithfull beart franceth more in alread his superiour whom he loneth for fears than of his Prince whom he feareth for love. A claire confeience neeth no excele, not learethany acculation, all to any the learning

Lattly, you conclude, that neither art not beart canto let footh your noble Quene as the determeth. I grant it, and reloyee at it, and that is the cause of our comming to se her, subous none ca fufficiently commend: and pet both it not follows, that because we cannot give her as much as the is westly of, therefore we floud u ows her any. But in this we will imitate the old Bainters in Greece, who drawing in their Cables the portraiture of impiror, were every hours mending it, but durit never finishis, arrived by the printing of

and being demanded why they began that wh end they andwer, unthat we thew him to be lupited: whom energe one may begin to paint, but none can perfece. In the like manner means we to drain in part the praises of her, inhom mecannet th route postray, and in that we fignific has to be filestech; who inferests when the care in respect of the care, when in respect of the care, when in respect of the perfection at in nothing.

to as he that beholdeth the Sun Aedfalkly, thinking thereby to describe it more perfectly, bath his eyes to daysled that be can differne nothing to fareth it with those that freme marnellously to praise the lether are muthent the compasse of their imagement, and all comparison, that the more that they believe, the less they discorrer and the never they thinks themselves in good will, the farther they and themselves off in wisdome, thinking to measure that by ag inch which they cannot reach with an ell. And yet farther, it can be neither burtfull to you, not hatefull to your Prince, to beare the commendation of a Aranger, or to antwer his honest request who will wish in heart no less glary to her than pour doc, although they can inth no more. And therefore me thinketh you have of great intury: having neither might to attempt any thing in may oce you barme, no malice to renonge where we have belpe. A 03

Ruphuckand his England

For mine owne partible a lap, and for my friend prefent, the file Jame finears, halp boldin I cannot tell, how truly I know ; that there is not any one, whetherhe he bound by benefit or outy, or both: whether links by reals, or time, or blood, or all , that more time. bly resteranceth har motelles or mareelleth at her inflome, or prateth for her long professons and alexandralgue, that we acknowledge, none more famile, and yet dore of we acknowledge, more more traple; and yet dore above, none more faithfull. White we (peake not to get ferrice by flattery ; but to acquit our folice of lefyition by faith: Inhich is all that either a prince can refer of his lablest, or a ballal perfect to his loveraigns; and that inhich we award prince to his loverage that sither (as feare of puntlimer bore not offend, or far love at best so will not a feare of puntlimer bore not offend, or far love at best so will not so by his talks intercounting young Exphines, being almost inverse, by his talks to so we have the request; pet or one weither to crobe love, may be played from the coldinaries of played from the fastity as be glassed from the war he Explices share to be fastity white talks at the fastity white taking Philaneus fellows as the lastity white taking Philaneus fellows as the lastity white taking Philaneus fellows as the lastity

white twich Philaneus fellop, as feathappeare hereafter. And thu well market. Alexander faid thus butolilm: Art not than subpolish

A the formed of mine case givet hims the privilege of that terms, LV kand panehone files camed refule it) remare to brong to the perfect matters of flaters and were you elser to know them, it merenotics your efficient And therefore mis thinketh that time were but to fix appulling fictuals those business Atlan build pour bathus peting. Atlan builden marchiles familieus | 10/14 b) uife your bathus with the burthen of a subale hinguinus a logish of speakeness, that end burt and call your formy group will may a hine and of that family operated.

Littalice you (for my group will may a hine and of that family operated. dress your might: (far your farill power cannot bring mainte (mb) kings of Princes, buth ever beins much milited of the wife; though dency defined of falestic especially inheres atomeny which hopinibe at their bears; be to bullewith the Court of and young. men, which thouse foliate their bodies, becoming thing in the affelresies Princes: Wie Could not intent that consider in the al-nesieng for that we Genla intipos at things above by are integ-ber and theretogrand printer places become by good that the Goodnot . dellas

not the what they body knows vincer Princes that we might not en quire what they bud is usual as the could wagle that seeing the Sun constety to build be neall in the four ? fo fond youth, which bield ing the glosy and glosioninelle of the Court, longeth to know the fe-cretriof the Court. But he the Cagle burneth but her spess with that proud luft to both youth breaks his heavy with milds concett. And as Saryous not knowing what fire was, would need embrace to, and was burned a foripersione Stryrings UnverCarring what a Prince is, it was botoly to meable in those watters which they know not, and so the toughthly the beat they would not Another troze got Euphnes and Rhilaucus, content your telues in this? that is becarri-ous inthings you Conlund tinguite of, it you know them, they appertains not onto pour if you know them not, they cannot hinder you. Anotet Apolles and wer to Alexander, he an excuse for me. Othern Alexander frould needs cours to Apolles Hop and patht, A pelles platen him at his back, who going to him wife worke his not so much as call an eye back, to the Alexander's benices, which being well marked, Alexander (ato thus buto him: Art not thou a cumuing Painter, and wilt not overloke my piaure, and tell me wherein have come well, and toperein ill a whom he and wered wilely per merrily: An faith D hing, it is not for Apelles coenquire what Alexander bath come, neither if he thewit me, to inege boint the cone, and therefore I fet your Spaintly at my back, that Jourish not glance towards a hings works, and that you taking once my head, might fé mine, for Apelles Chatalives are to be fement Alexander, but not Alexanders of Apelles. In So ought the Euplides to frame our felics in all our actions and benices as though for thing flob over be to behold be, and not to loke what the thing noth behind be: Hoz what foener he painteth, is for his pleafure, and we mult thinke for our profit a for Apelles has his reward though belaw not the works, to day and much much milike of angula

I have hearent a Magnifico in Millaine (and Athinke Philantus you being an Italian too remember it) who hearing his forms inquilitine of the Emperours life and bemeanour, reprehensed him harply, taping a that it between not one of his houle to enquire how an Emperour lined, buildle he himselfe were an Emperourify, that the behaniour a blage of so benourable personages are not to be

called

called in quellion of every two that boubteth, but of fuch an are their

equals ed ameniore a lociul, animare of adopted to la lited ed factor.

Alexander being remmanded of Philip his father, to wastle in the games of Olympia, and wered, he would if there were a hingro Artic mith him : whereby Johane noted (that others fome to enforce athat an Bings pastimenare no playes for energeneerle th ferrets, their countels, their bealings, are not to be enther framed or enguired of any way, buildle of their that are in the like place, or ferus the slike perform a rannot tell inhether at be a Camerbury tale, or a Indie in Alapshut pretty it is, and true, in my minde: That the Ferman the Marks going both a Alching for land. thought at best to see whether the Bion were a slepe or awake, le being to bold, they Gould speed to bed The for entries the Bings benne (a Bing A call the Lyon) brought word to the Topolie that he was a liepe, and went himfolie to his owns bennell; the whole refiners to learth in the Miora benne, that his might of pie foure fault, by Conle four preparentry holdly, whom the Lion caught in his pames, and affeed to bat he monid - the filly wolfe (an briage terms: for a Wolfe, get fit, being in a Lionshards) and fivered, that budenstanding by the For he was a deep, he thought be unighthe at liberty to furuer bis longinger bute whom the prince ly Lyon, with great distance, though little delegate (forthat there can be no easy in a king) laid thus a Dock thou thinks that a Lie on thy Prince and governour can lieve, though be winks, or bas rest than enquire whether he winke or wake a The for had more craft than then, and thou more courage (contage A will not lay, boloness is and bolonesse is to soo, A man lay respectively but you shall both well know, and to your griefer field, that neither the williness of the For nor the wildness of the For nor the wildness of the John sor the wildness of the whole, be at home to see a the whether the Lyon either sleepe or wake, he at home

expland pead or aline. Here he is a conficient for your a know, that there is a kien met, where he is a what he doth periodical wards for a sponse the (through homely her the compartion, yet apt it is) that it is neither the mile. For my the malitious wholes, though home the form the malitious wholes, the make a time of a specific the mile. For my the malitious wholes, the make a face of the contraction where the key or wake a in big genne, inhother the waince talk, or leak in the Cou

have

but this hould be their exper to undersand there is a king, but what he doth, is for the gods to examine, whole ordinance he is, not for ineast whole other for he is. I a documentary and a second and the second and t

that the feet (hould regleichte office, to correct the face), or that his tend (hould regleichte office, to correct the face), or that his tend (hould face) not that his tend (hould face) her there where the face is an tend of the face in the face is the as tends, and much the particular representation of the face that they concert, though I may feeme particular, observe more order than they, and (if a might tap so or my good upon the house of the face that, when ment like applied, not that a following in all othings the intendigual to be of the particular to be account not hing elfe, this to be all tulturant temperatory) and classic upon all of the first to be account not hing elfe, this to be all tulturant temperatory) and classic upon a first of the first to be account not hing elfe, this

to reals tultipand temperatoly of and classic god, and or and and and god of and a small god of and the common-localty of the Bies, which is notified impertinent to the matter too began make the first most realistic to wake you deare.

Tin this place, taking in velight in any thing, but onely in keying one Body anomat hing them? and this I finde, which has I met line, I flood baruly have believed that they be as great wit by invaction, t art by postananthip, as over man half or can, bling between themselves no less taking than tollowing, and put not for ninch indivative us greately: Informely all this wondess thinks that they have a kind afpeople, a common wealth to. Place, where they all labour, all gather hony, the all together in a twarms, and in a sweet many and stoppen a from the contains and street and there have noting to much as discussions, because a straight and therefore are they called the spaces have been and they follow not the found so much as the content. They fix our alleght and therefore are they called the spaces bit as, because they solve most the sound so much as the content. They live diver a law, bling great sentence to the law, as so the business and or mind a law, bling the found so their street content. They live drove a law, bling great sentence to the law, as so the business. They shallow living, topole Ballate they frame, both by anere to be source to the law, as so the business and the law, they there is begin if they

Ande

finds to fall, they establish agains in his throans, with no less buty than denotion garding him continually as it were for feare be thousand mifcarry, for lone be foould not : whom they tender with fuch faith and faugur, that whitherformer be flieth they followhim, and if he cannot fige, they earry him; whole life they to love, that they will not for his fafety frick to die, fuch care have they for his health, on whom they bails all their hope. If their Poince die, they know not bow to line, they languish, way, ligh, neither intending their work, noz kaping their old feriety. And that which is molt marvellous, and almost incredible: if there beany that bath dishered his come madements, either of purpose or builtingly, bee killedy himfelfe with his blane Kings as executioner of his owne Anbernnelle. The ming himfelfe bath bis King which be bleth rather for honour than punishment. And pet Euphnes, albeit they live boder a Prince, they have their priviledge, and as great liberties as Araitismes. They call a Parliament, wherein they consult for lawes, Actutes, penalties, challen Differes, spoorealing their thing not by affection, but reason, not by the greater part, but the better . Andiffuch a one by chance bie cholon flor among men fametimes the wealt (ped belt) as is bad, then is there such civil war and biffention, that butill be be pluckt bowne, there can be no friend hip i and over theowner there is no emuity, no lighting for thet effate: I found are fuch entet, that me. Montefuel elogian

Enery one both his office, some trimming the hony, some knocking the Tax, one faming bives, another the combes, and that so artificially hat Dedukus could not with greater Art of excellenty better dispose the opens, measures, proportious, distingtions, ioung and circles, Divers beam, others politions are careful to doc their works so fromgely, anthey may really the crast of such Dronts are set to live by their labours, subject makety them to keep watch and word, as things in a samp to others, and us a court to them so lives souch a care of challing that they peur ingender, such a perfect of elements, that there is not so much as meat in all their bines. There is not so much as meat in all their bines. The hone was some they not south to worke they marke the wines, the compared much as every flower bones, they returne labour bouring gathered out as every flower bones, they returne labour in their manthes thighes, wings, and all the body, whom they that their manthes thighes, thinks, wings, and all the body, whom they that

tarried at home receive readily, as calling their backs of for great burthens. The King hinfelfe not tole, goeth op and downe intreating, threatning, commanding, bling the countel of a fequell, but not foling the arguity of a prince, preferring those that labour in greater authority, e punishing those that loyter with one severity. All which things being much admirable, pet this is mod, that thep are for 20-Atable, bringing buto man both honey and war, each to woolfome. that we all delire it; both to necellary, that we cannot mile them. Here (Euphues) is a common-wealth, which oftentimes calling to minde, I cannot chase but commend about any that I have efther read as heard of. Tabere the Bing is not for sucry one to talks of, where there is fuch homage, fuch love, fuch labour, that I bain wither eftentimes rather to be a 18th, than not to be as I fould be. In this little garden with there hines, in this house have Ispent the better part of up life, year and the belt: I was never bulle in matters of Eate, but referring all my cares buto the tutloome of grane countellers, and my confidence to the noble minde of sing dread foueraigne and Ducene, never afking what the did, but al wayes praying the may see well; not inquiring whether the might doe what the would, but thinking the would one nothing but what the macked affection, that built helioplack counte, there

high estate, I found me tuch quiet, that me thinketh he which knowed be least, liveth longest, in so much that I chose rather to be an

Permit in a caue, than a Counsellour in the Court. and and put.

Euphics perceiving of Fidas to speake what his thought, and twered him in these thost images: He is very oblinate, whom neither reason not experience can persuade, And trasplating you have alleaged both, I must needs allow both. And it my former request have been any offence, let my latter repentance make a mends. And yet this I know, that I empired nothing that might bring you into sanger, or me into trouble: Not no poungus I am, this I have learned, that one may point at a flavor, but not pull at it; and so painte, but not learch him: and so, mine some past, I never means to put mine hand between the barks and the true; not invalid a which are not so, to be over curious. If he common wealth of your Bees via so belight hies, that I take not

not alittle foreign that either their estates have not him longer of your leafure more, for in my supple indgement, there was such an orderly government, that men may not be assumed to imitate them, nor you wearn to kince them,

They paining spent much time in these discourses, were called in to supper. Philaucus more willing to eat than beare sherr tales, was not the last that went in impere being all set downe, they were served all in earthen differs, all things so neat and cleanly, that they perceived a kind of courtly maiely to the mind of their book, though he menten matter to them it in his boule.

be wanted matter to thew it in his boule, and make a sould Philancus. I know not whather of nature melanchely, or fæling one in his bolome, spake scarce ten words since his comming into the house of Fidus. Takkich the old man well noting, began were ly thus to parly with him in man well noting, began were

I tied, either thinking not pour selfe welcome, as disasting so homely entertainment; in the one you doe metiziong, for I thinke a have not theiren my selfe arange; for the other you must pardon mie, for that I have not to doe as I would, but as I may. Anothough Englandible no granuge, but perfect every thing, get is it here as inspery place, all so money. And if you will but accept a willing minde in and of a costly repair. I wall thinks my felse baboloing but you; and if time serve and my Bees prosper. I will make you part of autenos with a better breakful.

Philareus thus replied : I know good father, we walcome greater than any wayes I can require, and my cheer was bountful then ever I half deferve, and though I feeme flent for matters that trouble me, yet I would not have you thinke me to faith, that I hould either distance your company, or unlittle your cheer of both which I thinke to well, that if turns might answer my frue meaning. I would erred in coll, though in courtelle I know not how to compare with you; for without flattery be it spoken) if the common curteste of England be no worse than this towards transpers. I must needs thinke them happy that travell into these Costs, and the unbalitants the most courte his stall Countries. I here began Euphues to take the talks out of Philautus mouth, and to play with him in his melanchely mood, beginning thus.

131.03P

Do.

Demiels welcome this fare good, but you must parson a young constier, who in the ablence of his Lady thinketh himselfe softone: And this vile dog, love, will so rankle where he vitteth, that I search my friends soft will be not where he loves; and way perceive that he is not where he limes, but where he loves; and weeze thoughts hath he in his bond, than you Bées in pour himes: and better it were soft him so he naked among your walpes, though his body were all blives be naked among your walpes, though his body were all blives be naked among your walpes, though his body were all blives be naked among your walpes, though his body were all blives be naked among your walpes, though his body were all blives be naked among your walpes, though his body were all blives be naked among your walpes, though his body were all blives being the new his beart thing with affection, whereby he is so blinded. But deleve me Fidus, he taketh as great delight to course a regitation of love, as you doe to be your time with honey. In this plugit hath he ban over lince his comming out of Naples, and so hath it was did not with him (which I had thought impossible) that pure love did make him Sea-sicke, in so much as in all my travell with him, I temed to every one to beare with him the picture of an hones man, but no living person; the more pitty, and yet no sorte.

Philantus taking Euphues tale by the end and the old man by the arme, betweene griefe and game, left a carnell, and wered him thus:

Liphnes would due if he thould not talke of lone once in a day, and therefore you must give him leave after enery meals to this his knowed with love, as with Parwalan: and I have beard, not that tay nothing, but they that kikt offnest against love, are ever in love: yet doth he be me as the means to would the matter, and as the man to make his microus, he himfels knowing best the price of come, not by the market folks, but his owne suffleps. But if he ofe his speech, either to make you morry, or to put me out of conceit, he both well, you must thank him for the one, and I will thinks and him for the other. I have oftentimes sworns, that I am as far from love as he; pet will be not believe me; as increacious as those, who thinks none ball till they se his braines. As Euphues was making answer, Fidus presented him in this manner:

There is no harme done Philaurus: for whether you lone or Exphues in the this thill bried no farre. It may be when I was as you, I was as ible as you (though in my opinion, there is none lette idle than a louer.) For to tell the truth, I my fells was once a courtler, in the dayes of that most noble Bing of samous me,

Moss

memory Henry the eight, father to our most gracious Lady Elizabeth. Takere, and with that he pauled, as though the remembrance of his old life has Kopped his new speech: but Philaurus itching to heare what he would say, desired him to goe sorward, but about Fidus, setching a great sigh, said, I will. And there againe made a full point. Philaurus burning, as it were, in desire of this discourse, breed him againe with great intreaty: then the old man commanded the borzo to be bucouered, grace being said, called sor some and sitting by the sire, bitered the whole discourse of his love, which hrought Philaurus a bed and Euphues askepe. And now Gentlemen, if you will give eare to the tale of Fidus, it may be some will be as watchfull as Philaurus, though many as drouse as Euphues. And thus he began with heavy countenance (as though his paines were present, not pass) to frame his tale.

Desired the section. I was beene in the wild of kent, of honest parents and worthiptermed) proutoed all things, enen from my bery cradle, butill their graves, that might either boing me by in good letters, or make me beire to great livings. I (without arrogancy be it spoken) was not inferiour in wit to many, which finding in my felfe 3 flattered my felfe, but in the end deceived my felfe : for being of the age of twenty yeares, there was no trade or kind of life, that either fitted my humour or ferned my turne, but the Court : thinking that place the onely meanes to climbe high and fit fure. Wherein I fol-lowed the beine of young Souldiers, who indge nothing fwater than warre, till they feele the weight. I manthere entertained as well by the great friends my father made, as by mine owne forward nelle, where it boing now but honey Poone, I endeuonred to Court it with a grace, (almost past grace) laying more on my back, than a three-bare puris. Who to convertant with the Lavies as I - who lo pleasant - who more provigall. In so much as I thought the time lost which was not spent either in their company with delight.

10 for their company in letters. Among all the troups of gallant Contlemen, I fingled out one (in whom I milliked nothing but his gravity) that above all I meant to trult; who as well for the god gualf.

qualifies he law in me, as the little gone randent he feared in me, being one night to beter there teld words. And think the charles and

friend fidus (if so, tune allow a terme to samiliar) I would y might like to se the as wise, as I perceive the winter; then house the life we so seasoned, as neither to much wit might make the provo, not to great viot page. App acquaintance is not great with the person, but such intight have I in the conditions, that I feare not thing so much, as that there thou eater the fall, supere thou thinked to take the rising. There belongeth more to a Courtier than brave to, which the wife laugh at 1 or personage, which the chase marke not 1 or with which the most partie not.

It is sober and discreet behaviour, civil and gentle demember, that in Court winnesth both credit and commonty: which countelly thy baripened yeares thinks to proceed rather of the matter of one.

than the good meaning.

Mortive well in tampable, and I like it i to rem at the tild not a mille, and I befreit i to remell, much to be practed, and I hand been the which theings, as I know them all to be Courtly, to for impact I account their notestary, for where greatest assemblies are of noble Gentlemen, there should be the greatest epercies of true nobility. And I am not to precte, but that I esterne it as experient feats of arms and activity to imploy the boop, as in study to walk the miner yet to mould the one be tempered with the other, as it might feate as great a Game to be valuations courtly without learning, as to be studied and courtly without learning, as to

But there is another thing, Fidus, which Jane to warns the of and if Juright, to wroth former, not that Jenup the ellate; but that I bould not have the forget it. Thou blest to much (a little I thinks to be to much) to only with women, which is the next way to boat on them. For as they that angle for the Cortois, having once caught himsare orthen into tuch a lithernesse, that they lote ally their fritts being beautimes, to they that leke to obtains the god will of Lavies, having once a little polo of their libertie, bewit into such a trance, that they let goe the holo of their libertie, bewit choosing a trance, that they let goe the holo of their libertie, bewit choosing the that view she have of Meduck, or the viper tied to the bough of the Beech-trée, which keepeth him in a none Ceepe, though be begin with a floct sumber.

my felfe have talked new Mine, and find it to be more pleatant than wholfome; and grapes gathered before they be ripe, may fet the eyes on luft, but they make the teeth on edge: and love defired in the had, not knowing what the blo same were, may delight the conteit of the hear, but it will be from the content of the hear, but it will be from the content of the hear. By each entitle of meeter good will, and yet upon faill

ins presented with ready game, which faned me four thhour, but gained me no geter. And I would, Gontlemen, that you could field the like impressions in pour minds at the repearful of milhap, as I might like impressions at the entring intolit. If ever you to only ou have found the like at the new you lone, you hall take the test a limit he, so enger of an end, an one leaping over a Sottle before he come to it, or free few parentheless or our elicins, or glostes, but the text subsecte himselfe was quoting in the Pargent. Then said Fidos, thus the elicate it has my chance (I taked not which is chance or ording) that he ing similar to, a simplest subsection and himself a himself or a simplest subsection and before he in the misself of my lone is a thought. I said unine eyes so same by the part of the misself of my lone; and stilly was I resource to protecute my vectorian misself and take the procedure at the misself of my lone; and stilly was I resource to protecute my vectorian minimum of manerous to begin it. (as I have but their than I was their and somewhat to procedure at the procedure at the last of I have but their than I was their and somewhat the procedure at the parentheless in the still that is I have but the misself them.

but in Courta nouice, having no friend but him before repearled. fobom in fuch a matter 3 was likelter to ande abziele than a fpur. I never before that time could imagine what love foould meane, but bled the terms as a flout to others, which I found now as a fewer in my felfe : neither knowing from whence the occasion thousand rife, nor where I might feeke the remedy. This diffreste I thought youth would have worne out, by realon, or time, or absence, or if not every one of them, pet all. But as firegetting bolo in the bottome of a trie, never leaneth till it come to the top, or as from potfon Ancidocumbeing but chafed in the hand, pearceth at the ha the heart is folone which I kept but low, thinking at my will to leane, entredat the laft fof rrethat it held me conquereo. And then disputing with my felfe, I plate thus on the bit. Fides, it Cano the boon either to win thy love or to weans the affections , which shoire is so hard, that then canst not tell substher the bictory will be the greater in subsuing thy selfe or conquering her. We love and to line well is withed to many, but incident to few. To love and to line well is incident to felt, but indifferent to all. To love without reason is an argument of luft : to line without love, a token of folly. The measure of love to to baue no meane, the end to be everlatting. Thefeus had no need of Ariadnes threed to finos the bray into the Labyrinth, but to come out, not though any helpehow to fall into these brakes but to fall from them. If thou he helpehow to fall eyes, weare the eyes of a Welell in a ring, which is an inchant ment against such charmes : and reason with the felfe subether then be more pleasure to be accounted amorous or lunfo. Thou art in the vielo of the whole Court, where the tealous will fulped byon ever light occasion, whereaf the wife thou halt be accounted fone, and of the folill amozous. He were the transport of the mitton and alle

The Labies themselves belosener they to be, will thus imagine, that if thou take thought for lone, thou art but a facte; if take it light by, no true feruant. Belose this than art to be bound, as it were as Apprentice, serving 7. years for that, swhich if thou winne, is lost in seven hourse: if the antique thins equall, it is no conqued: if the superior, than halt be ennied: if the inferior, laughed at: if one that is beautifull, her colour will change, before than get the best enter that is beautifull, her colour will change, before than get the best enter that is wife, the will over-reach the so farre, that thou that never

touch her; if vertuous, the will elchew fuch fond affection : if one peformed, the is not worthy of any affection: if the se rich, the needeth the not: if poze, thou needed not her : if ald, why houldest thou love her ? if young, why hould the love thee?

Thus Gentlemen, I fed my felfe with mine owne devices, think-ing by psece meale to cut off that which I could not vindnill, for the more I trined with reason to conquer mine appetite, the more

against reason 3 was subdued of mine affections.

At the latt calling to my remembance an old rule of lone, tobich Courtier then told me, of whom when 3 demanded what was the Arst thing to winne my Lady, he answered, Opportunity: asking what was the second, he said, Oppostunitie : delirous to know what might be the third, he replied, Oppostunitie. Which answers I marking, as one that thought to take mine aims of fo canning an Archer, contectured, that to the beginning, continuing, and ending of loue, nothing could be more commenient than Dpportunitie, to the getting of the which I applied my whole Audy, and wore up with to the Aumps, affuring my felfe, that as there is a time when the Ware will licke the hounds care, anothe flerce Etgrelle play with the gentle Lambe : fo there was a certaine feafon when women are to be wonne, in the tobich moment they have netther will to beny, not wit to milkrult.

Suchatime baue I read a young Gentleman found, to obtaine the loue of the Dutcheffe of Millaine : fuch attme 3 hane beard that a pose Beoman chois to get the fairest Laop in Manina, Into the which time I trufted to unich, that I fold the thin before the beaff was taken, reckoning without mine both, and fetting downe that in my bookes as ready money, which afterwards I found to be a del-

perate debt.

TE chanced that this my Lady (whom although I might name for Ith: lone I bose her, pet I will not for the renerence I owe her, but in this story call her Issida) for to recreate her minde, as also to folace her boop, went into the Countrep, where the betermined to make her above for the funce of three moneths, having gotten leave of those that might bed give it. And in this tourney, I found good fortune to favourable, that her abiding was within two miles of D 3

mp

my fathers Pankonhoule, my parents being of great familiarity with the Bentiuman where my lifted lay. Who now so fortunate as Fidus? Who so feelick & She being in the Countrep, it was making for me in Court, where every pattime was a plague to the minde that lived in melancholy. For as the Burtle having lost her mate, wandereth alone, toping in nothing but in solutarinesse, so pose Fidus in the absence of lifted, walked in his chamber, as one

not defolate for tacke of company, but defperate.

To make thost of the circumftances which hold you to long from that pou would beare, and I faine biter: I camehome to impfather, where at mine entrance, supper being let on the Cable. Tefore Iffida, Iffida (Gentlemen) whom I found befoze Ilought, andlet before I wonne. Det left the alteration of my face might arme forme fufpition of mp follies, I, as courily as I could, though God knowes but courfely, at that time behaued me felfe as though no thing pained me, when in tuth nothing pleased me. In the middle of Supper Isidias well for the arquaintance we had in Court, as also the courtifie the bled in generall to all, taking a Blasse in her hand filed with toine, danke to me in this wife: Geatleman, I am not learned, pet have I heard that the Uline heareth the Grapes: the first altereth, the second troubleth, the third bulleth. Df what Grape this wine is made, I cannot tell, and therefore? mult crane pardon : if either this ozaught change you, buleffeit be to the better ; or grieve you, except it be greater gaine ; or bull you, bulede it be your defire; topich long preamble I ble to no other purpose than to warne vou from wine hereafter, being so well counselled before. And with that the runking, belivered me the Blaffe. I now taking heart at graffe to fee her fo gamelome, w merrily as 3 could, pleaged her in this manner.

The pot, wherein you both them the learning which you professe pouhaue not, and a kinde of love, which I would you had: the one appeareth by your long sermon, the other by the desire you have to keepe me sober, but I will referre my answer till after supper, and in the means season to be so temperate, as you shall thinke my wit to smell of wine, although in my opinion, such Grayes set rather

energe byon wit, then about the point. If I may speake in your case, quoth Isida, (the Glasse being at my nose) Ithinks wine is such a Cahetsone so wit, that if it be often set in that manner, it will quickly grine all the seise out, and scarce leave a back where it sound an edge. Caith many like speeches we continued our supper, which I will not repeat, lest you should thinke be Epicureo to set so long at our meat; but all being ended, we arose, where, as the manner is; thanks and courtese being made to each other, we went to the sire, where I (boloned now without blushing) take her by the hand, and thus began to kindle the same tabled I should have blowne out the canole.

Catlewoman, either you thought my wits very thort that a lip of wine coulo alter me, or else yours very tharp, to cut me eff so rounely, when as I (without offence be it spoken) have keard, that as depedrinketh the Gole as the Gander: Gentleman (quoth she) in arguing of wits, you mistake mine, and call your owns in question. For what Isaid, proceeded rather of a vestre so have you inhealth, than of malice to wish you harms. For you well know, that wine to a young blood is in the spring time flar to fire, and at all times either variables one or superfluous, and so dangerous, that more perch by a surfet than the sword.

I baue heard wife Clarks say, that Galen being asked what viet be bled that he lived to long, answered, I have downke no wine, I

have touched no woman, I have kept my felfe warme.

Row Ar, if you will licence me to proceed, this I thought, that if one of your yeares hould take a dramme of Magis, whereby confequently you hould fall into an ounce of lone, and then byon to great heat take a little cold, it were enough to call you away, or turne you out of the way. And although I be no Poylittan, vet have I have bled to attend Ack persons, where I found nothing to hart them so much as wine, which alwayes drew with it, as the Adamant doth the your, deare of women: bow hartfull both have beene, though you be to poung to have tried it, yet you be ald enough to beleeve it. Wrine Gould be taken, as the dogges of Arype drinke water, by snatches, and so quench their thick, and not hinder

D 4

Mildaged

their

their running, or as the daughters of Lasinder bled it, who with a drop of wine toke a sponefull of water: as the Gergins in Rome, who drinke but their eye full, contenting themselves as much with the light, as the take.

Thus to excuse implette of unkinomette, you have made meats most impudent, and I you (I feare me) impatient, in seming to prescribe a diet, where is no danger tin giving a preparative, when the body is purged. But seeing all this talke came of drinking, let

it end with dainking.

I feeing my felfe thus riosen, thought either the Could at fatt, or elfe I would call her. And thus I replied: Lady, pour hinke to wade deepe where the ford is but Challow, and to enterinto the feerets of the minde, when it lieth open already, wherein you be no lefte art to bring me in doubt of your good will, than craft to put me out of bould, having baited your boke both with poison and pleasure, in the bling the meanes of Phylicke, (whereof you so talke) mingled sweet arms with hitter bregges. Pour Cano in feare that whine Chould inflame my Liner, and connert use to a lover; truly I am framed of that mettall, that I can mortifie any affections, substher it be in ortake or defire, so that I have no need of your plates flees, though I must need give thanks for your parties.

And note Philaurus, for I see Euphnes begin to not, then half benderstand, that in the middest of my reply, my father with the rest of that company interrupted me; saying, they would fall to some passime, which because it groweth late Philaurus, she will beterre till the morning sor age unst keepe a straight viet, or offer strkly life. Philaurus tickled in enery beine with belight, was lothed leade so, although not willing the god old man hand breake his accustomed houre, but whom skepe was the chiefest sustenance. And so waking Euphner, who had taken a map, they all went to their lodging, where I thinks Philaurus was unusing upon the ment of Fidus his lone. But there I will leave them in their beds till the

mert morning.

Entlemen and Sentlewomen, in the discourse of this love, it I may feeme I have taken a new course: but such was the time then that it was as Arange to love, as it is now common, and thendelle bled in the Court than it is now in the Country: but

paring respect to the time pall, I trull you will not condemne my parent time, who am enforced to fing after their plains long that was then view, and will follow bereafter the crotchets that are in those days a cunningly handled. For the minds of lovers after with the mad inddes of the Pulitians: and so much are they within sempeares changed, that we account their old woing and linging to have so little cunning, that we esterne it barbarous: and were they living to heare our new quopings, they would image it to have so much curiolitie, that they would tearme it follish.

In the time of Romulus, all heads were rounsed of his faltion: in the time of Calarcarled of his manner. When Cyrus lived, every one partled the hoked Pole, and when he ded they allowed the Araight Pole. And so it fareth with lone: in times past they vise to tome in plaine tearmes, now in picked sentences, and he speceth best that speaketh wises: every one following the newest way, which is not ever the neerest way: some going over the life when the gate is open, and other kieping the right beaten path, when he may cross over better by the fields.

Query one followeth his owne fancy, which maketh divers leave thost for want of god riling, and many that over for lacks of true aims.

And to that palle it is come, that they make an Art of that which was wont to be thought naturall: And thus it flamoeth, that it is not pet determined, whether in lone, Vlyffes more prematled with his wit, or Paris with his perforage, or Achilles with his proweller key energy of them both Venus by the hand, and they are all afforced and certains to win her heart.

But 3 had almost forgotten the old man, who vied not tolkeps compalle, whom 3 is with Euphues and Philasus, now already in the garden, ready to proceed with his tale: which if it is me testions, we will breake off against when they goe to binner.

Flows salling these Gentlemen by brought then into his garden, I where, buter a sweet arbour of Eglantine, the birds recording their sweetwates, be use frained his old pipe, and thus began.
Ontlemen, yellernight I left off abruptly, and therefore I must begin in this manner.

ons to what our wits, or by Aories to trie our memories, and Issida, that might best there be bold, being the best in the company, and at all allaiss to goo for me, began again to preach in this manner: Thouart a Courtier, Fidus, therefore best able to resolve any question: for I know the wit good to bnoer stand, and ready to answer, to the therefore I adopted my talke.

There was cometime in Sieuna a Magnifico, whom God bleffed with three daughters, but by three wines, and of three fundry qualities: the clock was very faire, but a very fole; the fecond, maruellous wittie, but maruellous wanton: the third, as vertuous as any luning, but more deformed than any that ever lived.

The noble Gentleman their father dispute for the bestowing of

them thus.

defoures carry their downies, infomuch as I hall not need to distribute one mite for all their marriages: Patdens, be they never for folish, yet being faire they are commonly fortunate: for that men in these dayes have more respect to the outward thew, then the introductions: wherein they unitate god Lapidaries, who choise the Cones that delight the eye, measuring the balue, not by the bioden bertue, but by theoutward glistering: or wife painters, who

lay their belt colours boon their worlt counterfett.

And in this, we thinketh nature bath dealt indifferently, that a fole whom every one abhorreth, thould have beauty, which every one desireth; that the excellencie of the one, might excuse the vanities of the other; for as we in nothing more differ from the Gods, than when we are soiles: so innothing use we come neere them so much, as when we are amiable. This caused Helen to be snatched by for a Starre, and Ariadne to be placed in the Beaueus, not that they were wife, but faire, litter to adde a Baiesty in the Shie, then beare a Baiesty in earth. Iuno, sor all her is aloute, beheld so, wished to be no Goddesse so the might be so gallant. Love commeth in at the eye, not at the eare; by seing spatures works, not by bearing momens words. And such a fairs and pleasure doth sight bring but dos, that divers have lived by loking on fairs and beautifull

beautifull Pictures, destring no meat, not harkning to any muliche. That made the gods to often to trewant from heaven, and withe here on earth, but beauty? What made men to imagine that the sick mament was God, but beautis? which is taid to bewitch the wife, and enchant them that made it. Pigmalion, for beauty, loudd the image of Judge, Apelles, the counterfeit of Campaipe and note we have heard of to tenselesse, that the name of heauty cannot extend breake or bend.

It is this onely that Princes before in their houses, Carbons, Orchards, or Bods: following Alexander, who more chemics the face of Venus, not pet finished, then the Cable of the nine Masses perfected. And I am of that mind, that there can be nothing given but o mortall men by the immortall gods, either more noble or more necessary than beauty. For as when the counterfeit of Gaminedes, was shown there in Sewed dis greatest counting, so when a beautiful woman appeared in a unititude, enery man is drawn to lie to ber, for that the gods the onely painters of beauty) have in her expressed the Art of their Deitie. But I will here rest my felfe, knowing that if I should runne so farre as beauty would carry me, I should somer want breath to felf her praises, than matter to prome them. Thus I am perswaved, that my faire daughter shall be well married, so, there is none that can or will bemand a greater toyneter than beauty.

and so linked are those two qualities together, that to be imanion, and so linked are those two qualities together, that to be imanten without wit, is apilimeds; and to be thought witty without wantonness, precisenesse. Then Lais, being very pleasant, had told a merripted: It is pittie, sate Aristippus, that Lais, bawing so gwo a wit, should be a wanton: pea quoth Lais, but it were more pittie that Lais should bee a wanton, and have no gwo wit. Oficis thing of the Agyptians, being much delighted with pleasant concerts, would often aftirme, that he had rather have a Airgine that could give a quick answer that might cut him, than a milds speech that might claw. When it was objected to a Gentlewoman, that the was neither faire nor fortunate.

fortunate, and pet (quoty the) wife and well fauoured, thinking it the chiefest gift that Bature could bestow, to have a untbrowne bue, and an excellent head. It is wit that allureth, when every wood hall have his weight, when nothing hall proceed, but it that! either fanour of a harpe concett, og a fecret conciuston. And this is the greatest thing, to conceine readily, and answer aptly, to buder-Band whatfoeuer is spoken, and to reply as though they buder and pothing. A Gentleman that once loved a Lady most entirely. walking with ber in a Barke, with a deepe figh began to fap, D that women could be constant. She replied : D that they could not. pulling ber bat over ber bead. Withp, quoth the Gentleman, doth the Sunne offend pour eyes : Bea, animered the, the forme of pour mather: which quick and ready replies being well marked of him. he was enforced to fue for that which he was determined to Make off. A-noble man in Sienna, disposed to tell with a Gentleweman of meane birth, pet ercellent qualities, betweene game and earned beganthus to falute ber.

Iknownothow I Gould commend your beauty, because it is Comewhat browns, nor your stature being Comewhat to low, and of your wit 3 cannot indge. Ho (quoth the) 3 belieue you, for mone can judge of wit but they that have it : why then (quoth he) doest thouthinks me a fole ? thought is free, my Lozd (quoth the) I will not take you at your word. He perceining all outward faults to be recompenced with inward favour, chole this Wirgin for bis wife. And in my Emple opinion, he did a thing both worthy his Rock, andher bertue. It is it that flourisheth when heauty faceth: that wareth young when age approacheth, and resembleth the Juis leafe, toho although it be bead, continueth grene. And because of all creatures, the womans wit is most excellent, therefore have the Boets fained the Muses to be women : the Rimpigen the Bod: belles : enfamples of whole rare wilcomes and tharpe capacities, would nothing but make me commit toolatry with my daughter. I never beard but of the things that argued a fine wit, invention, conceining, answering. Which have also beene found to common in women, that, were it not I Could Catter them, I Could thinks them angular.

Then this sufficeth mie, that my second Daughter Gall not leave

lead Apes in hell, though the have not a penny to; the Priest, be saufe the is witty, which bindeth weaks things, and lafeth strong things, and workethall things in those that have either wit them-

felnes, or love wit in others.

app youngest, though no Pearle to hang at ones ears, yet so precious the is to a well disposed minde, that grace seemeth almost to distaine nature. The is desormed in body, sow of speech, crabbed in countenance, and almost in all parts croked, but in behaviour sohonest, in prayer so devout; so precise in all her dealings, that I never heard her speake any thing, that either concerned not good in-

Aruation, 03 godly mirth.

in accounting no beauery greater than vertue: who beholeding her very face in a glasse, finiting said; This face were sairest it were turned: noting that the inward motions would make the outward favour but counterfeit. For as the precious some Sanda-Ara hath nothing in outward appearance, but that which seemeth blacke; but being broken, powrethforth beames like the Soume: so vertue sheweth but bare to the outward eye, but being pierced with inward cellre, shineth like Chrystall. And this I dare anough, that as the Troglodicz which digged in the filthy ground so; roots, and sound the inestimable some Topason, which enriched them ever after; so be that sekethaster my youngest daughter, which is deformed, shall since the greatest treasure of piety to sounfort him during his life. Beautifull women are but like the Ermine, whose skin is desired, whose carkasse is despited: the bertuous contraris wise are then most liked when theirskin is least loved.

Then sught 3 to take least care for her whom every one that is honest will care for: to that 3 will quiet my felfe with this perfivation, that every one Gallhaus a woor Mortly. Beauty cannot tive

without a hurband; wit will not, beauty hall not.

Die Gentlemen, 3 have propounded my reasons, sor energy one, 3 mult now aske you the question. If it were your chance to travell to Sienna and to see as much there as I have told you here, whether would you chose sor your wrise; the fairs sole, the witty wanton, or the crooked Saint?

Tayen the had unitied, I thou in a mage, fixing the bones laid

in one bait, bucertains to answer what might please her, yet compelled to say somewhat lest I should discredit my selle: But seing all were with to heare my indicatent, I replied thus:

I May Issida, and Gentlemomen all, I means not to travell to Sienna to home Beautic, le I in comming home the aire change it, and then my labour be lost: neither to leake los arre for wit, lest the account me a sole, when I might speed as well nearer hand; nor to sue for vertue, lest in Italy I be insected with vice; and so looking to get supirer by the hand, I catch Pluco by the beels.

But if you will imagine that great Magnifico to have lent his there daughters into England, I would thus debate with them before I would bargaine with them. I love beauty well, but I could not finde in my heart to marry a fole; for if the be impudent, I hall not rule her; and if the be obtainate the will rule me; and my telfs none of the imfest, me thinketh it were no god match, for two foles in one bed are to many.

talit, of all things letteth my fancy on edge, but I hould hardly thole a wanton; for be the never lowile, if alwayes the want one when the bath me, I had as beene the thould want me too, for all my

apparell a mould have my cap lit close.

Tertue I cannot dificke, which hitherto I have honoured, but fuch a croked Apolite I never broked: for vertue may well fat my minds, but it will never fixed mine eye; and in marriage, as market folkes tell me; the huiband though have two eyes, and the toxic but one; but in such a match it is as good to bave no eye as no appetite.

But to antwer of their inconveniences, which I would choole (although each the eater a mischiefe) I must needs take the will wanton; who if he has wantonnesse the will never ment where the likes, yet he her wit the will ever conceals whom the lones; and to were a home and not know it, will doe me no more harme than to eat a size and not see it.

Ifficia, a know not inhether stung with mine author, so not constant with any opinion, replyed in this manner: Then Fidus when you match. God send you such a one as you like best, but be sure alwayes that your head he not higher than pour bat. And thus sure ming an excuse departed to ber longing, which can so all the company

to breake off their determined passines, leaning me perpleted with a bundred contrary imaginations.

For this, Philancus, though I, that either I did not hit the question which the would, or that I hit it to full against her will: for to say the truth, witty the was, and somewhat merry. But God knoweth so farre from wantonnesse as my selfe was from wildome, and I as farre from thinking the her, as I sound her from taking we well.

Thus all night toffed in my bed, A determined the next day if any oppositunity were offered, to offer all my impositunate fertice. And found the time fit though her mind so froward, that to thinks of it

my heart throbbeth, and to btter it will bleed freship.

The next day Leonming to the gallery, where the was folifarily walking with her frowning cloth, as lick lately on the fullena; bus derstanding my father to be gone on hunting, and all other the Gone tlemamen either walked abroad to take the apre, as not yet ready to come out of their chambers. I adventured in one this to put all my wealth, and at this time to open my long concealed love, be termined either to be a kinght, as they say, or a knitter of Caps; And in this manner I between my strike pack, as a knitter of Caps; And in this manner I between my strike pack, as they say, or a knitter of Caps; And in this

Ady, to make a long preamble to a thort full would forms superfluous, and to begin abruptly in a matter of great is eight, might be thought absurd: so as 3 am brought into a boubt, whether 3 hould offend you with to many words, or hinder my selfs with tw selv.

She not kaying for a longer treatife, brake me of thus roundly. Gentleman, a host fute is fone made, but great matters not ealily granted: if your request be reasonable, a word will ferue: if not, a thouland will not suffice. Therefore if there be any thing that I may one you pleasure in, se it be honest, and be not tectous oil courses or colours of thethorick, which though they be thought course, yet are they not exemed necessary: for the purest Conerald Chineth brightest when it hath no opic, and truth delightest when it is apparelled works.

Aire Lady, as I know you wife, to I have found you courted to,

I which two qualities, meeting in one of to rare beauty; mult foretheir force great marvell, a worke fuch after in those that afther bane

bane heard of pour praise, or sene your person, that they are inforced to offer themselves but o your service. Among the number of which your ballalls, I, though lead worthy, yet mod willing, am now come to proffer both my life to doe you god and my livings to be at your command: which cranke offer proceeding of a faithfull minde can neither be refused of you, nor milliked: And because I would cut off speches which might seems to summer either of fattery or deceit. I conclude thus, that as you are the first, but o whom I have bowed my love, so you shall be the last, requiring nothing but a friendly acceptance of my service, and god will sor the reward of it.

Istida, whose right eare began to glow, and both whose thekes wared red, either with choice or bathfulnetts, take me op thus

for trumbling.

Ontleman, you make me bluth as much to; anger as thame, I that læking to praile me, and proffer your telfe, you both bring my good name inquestion, and your ill meaning into disaine; to that thinking to present me with your heart, you have thrust into my hands the terpent Amphisbona, which hauting at each end a sting, burteth both wapes. You terme me faire, and therein you slatter: wife and therein you means witty; courteous which in other plains words if you burst have betered it, you would have me med wanton.

Pane you thought me, Fidus, to light that none but I could fit your losenesse? Do am I the witty wanton which you harped by on pessenday, that would alwayes give you the sting in the hand? Pou are much deceived in me, Fidus, and I as much in you: for you shall never finds me for your appetite, and I had thought never to have tasted you to bupleasant to mine. If I be amiable, I will doe those things that are sit for so god a face: if deformed, these things that who have me faire. And how losser I live, I parded your presumption knowing it to be no less common in court, than so list, to tell a faire tale to a soule Lavy, wherein they Garpen, I consess their wits, but there as I thinke small will ome: and you among the rall, because you would be accounted courtly, have associed to sale the beine you cannot see, wherein you to low not the both Physicians yet the most, who seeling the pulses, not alwayes say it betokeneth

Ague, and you lesing my pulles beat pleafantly, indge me apt to fall into afoles fearer: which lest it happen to shake me hareafter, I am minded to shake you off now, bling but one request, where I should sieke off to revenge, that is, that you never attempt by word or writing to solicite your suite, which cano more pleasant to mee, than the wringing of a strait shoer, and the wringing of a strait shoer,

Withen the had tittered thefe bitter words, the was going into her chamber: but I, that now had no flay of my felfe, began to flay

her and thus agains to reply: It. Will obtain an avair moder disting

I derceive Istida, that where the streams runneth smothest, the water is deepest and where the least smoke is, there to be the greatest fire: and where the mildest countenance is, there to be the medancholiest conceits. I sweare to the by the Bods, and there she

I dus, the more you weare, the leffe I believe you: to, that it is a practice in love to have as little care of their owne nather, as they have of others honours, finitating supicer, who never he per eath he sware to luno, thinking it lawfull in love to have as small regard of religion, as he had of chastity. And because I will not feel you with delayes, nor that you hould counfort your selfe with triall, take this for a flat answer, that as pet I means not to love any, and it I doe, it is not you; and to I leave you. But once agains I staped her steps being now throughly heated, as well with love as with choler, and thus I thurdered.

If you bled the policy that hunters doe, in eatching of Hiena, It might be also I had now won you, but comming of the right live I am intangled my felfe, and had it bin on the left live. I hould have invested thee. Is this the gueroonfor and will is this the courteffe of Ladies, the life of Courtiers, the food flowers. Ah lifted, liftle does thou know the force of affection, and therefore then rewarded it lightly, neither the wing courteffe like a loner, or giving thanks like a Lady. If I hould compare my close with thy birth, I am as boble of my wealth with thine, as rich if confer qualities, not much inferiour; but in good will as far about they, as thou art beyond was in pide. In a trace will as far about they, as thou art beyond was in pide.

Doelt than diffuine mee because thou art beautifull? Why, colours fape tuben courteffe flouritheth. Dos than releasing for that thou

thou art wife: Why, wit having told many cares, lacked many an ace of wifeome. But this is incident to women, to love those that leaft care for them, and to hate those that most desire them, making a stacke of that which they should be for a somacher.

And freing it is so, better lost they are with little grudge, than found with much griefe: better sold for sorrow, than bought for repentance: and better to make no account of lone, than an occupation. There all ones feruice, be it never so great, is never thought enough, when were it never so little, it is to much. Then I had thus raged, the thus replied:

I dus, vou goe the wrong way to the wood, in making a gap when the gote is open, or inseking to enter by some, when your nert way lyeth by savoar. Therein you sollow the humor of Aiax, who losing Achilles spield by treason, thought to winne it agains by rage; but it sell out with him, as it doth commonly with all those that are cholerich, that he hurt no man but himselfe, neither have you moved any to offence but pour selfe. And in my mind, though simple be the comparison, yet semly it is, that your anger is like the wrong sing of children, who when they cannot get what they would have by play, they fall a crying: and not buske the ble of soule gamesters, who having loss the mains by true subgement, thinks to face it out with a false outh; and you missing of my love, which you required in sport, betermine to get it by spight. If you have a commission to take by Ladies, let me sent; if a primilege, let me know it; if a custome, I means to breake it.

Poutalka of pour birth, when I know there is no difference of blood in a Balon, and as little doe I eleme those that boast of their ancelloss, and have themselves no per tue, as I doe of those that crack of their love, and have no modelly. I know nature hath provided, and I thinke our lawes allow it, that one may love when they see their time, not that they must love when others appoint it

Combereds you bring in a rabble of reasons, as it were to bind me against my will. I answer, that in all respects I thinks you so farre to excell me, that I cannot finde in my heart to match with you. So, one of so great good will as you are, to encounter with one of such price as I am, were neither commendable nor come

mient;

pentent, no moze than a patch of Audian in a Damalke coat.

As for my beauty and wit, 3 had rather make them better than they are, being now but meane, by bertue; than weate than they are,

which would then be nothing, by lone.

Jain whereas you bring in (3 know not by what proofe, for 3 thinks you were never to much of Womens countels) that there women bell like where they be lead beloved, then ought they more to vitty be, not to oppaelle be, feing we have neither fre will to thefe, nerfartune to entop. Then Fidus, fince pour eyes are fo tharp that you cannot enely loke through a milftone, but cleane through the minde, and to cunning that you can levellat the dispositions of women whom you never knew, mee thinketh you hould ble the meane, if you belire to have the end, which is to hate those whom you would faine have to love you, for this have you fet for a rule (pet out of (quare) that Women then lone most when they hee loa. thed moft. And to the end 3 might Coope to pour lure, & pray pour begin to hate me that I map love you.

Louching your loling and finding, pour buying and felling, it much fkilleth not, for I had rather you Gould lofe me, fo you might never finde me againe ; than find me, that 3 hould thinke mp felfe loft: andrather had I befold of pour for a penny, than bought for you with a pound. If you meane either to make an art or an occupation of love, I doubt not but you hall finde worke in the Court lufficient: but you hall not know the length of my fot, butill by

your cunning pouget commendation.

A phale now there is which belongeth to pour Shop-boozd, that is, to make love, and when I hall hears of what fathion it is made, if I like the patterne, you thall cut me a partiet, so as you cut it not with a paire of left hander thers. And Fooubt not though you have marred your first love in the making, pet by the time you panemade their or fours loues, you will prous an expert works. man : for as pet pon are like the Laplers boy, who thinketh to take measure before he can handle the heres.

And thus I protest buto you, because you are but a young beginner, that I will belpe you to as much cultome as I can, to as you will promile me to lew no falle flitches, and when mine old lone is

worne theced-bare, you hall take measure of a new.

nE

In the meant real on one not discourage pour felfe. Apelles was no good printer the first one of For in energy occupation one must first more none to begin. He that will felt known must learne to fold it, and be that will love, must first learne to court the many plant in the court is the court of the court is the court of the court is the court of the court of the court is the court of the c

As the was in this beine very pleasant, to I thinke the would being being was not the Gentlewonen called her to walks being to faire a pay then taking her leave very courteoully. The left him alons, pet turning agains the faid: Will you not man be fidus, being to proper k man: Pesquoth I, and without afting to, had you being a proper woman. Then finiting the faid, you though that me a proper woman, had you being a proper workers. And finite departed.

bewaring my lone, was answered with hate : 62, if not with hate, with such kind of heat, as almost burnt the very bowels within me. What greater discourts he could there possibly rest in the mind state of heat, as almost burnt the very bowels within me. The greater discourts he could there possibly rest in the mind state of the common that with some of the first state of the country of the house here with the fact of the more than that gallow ped, of the let him blod in the heart, whose veine the thouse have than the heart with me as with the here Barth, the which the more it is crushed, the some it springers of the poppe, which the more it is traden with the sate, the more it so the state. For in these extremities beaten as it were to the ground

But to make an end both of my tale and my forrowes, I will proceed, onely craning a little patience if I fall into mine slo pations. Whith that Philauius came in with his spoke saying: In faith Fidus, me thinketh I could never be weary in hearing this discourse, and I seare me the end will be tw swar, although I sale immy selfe the impression of sorrowes.

with discourse, my love reacheth to the top of the house with hope, not builke but a tree which though it be of ten selled to the hard

bearted, that before you have done, her will bee further in love with her than you were: for as your Lady fato, Philautus will

be bound to make lang, as warden of that Decupation. Then Fidus: Theil, Tob grant Philaucus better fucceds than I had, which was to had. Far any Father being returned from hunting, and the Tontishomen from walking, the table has concrete, and me all fat bowns to dinner, more more pleasant than Isida, which would not conclude her mirth: and I not inclincipally, because I would concrup savness. Lest either the might thinks me to dote, or my father suspenses us to desire her. And thus how both in table talks began to lest. Shie requesting me to be her carner, and I not after ding well to that the craned, game her walt, topich when the received, the gan thus to reply:

In 10th Gentleman, Itoldome eat Salt, for fears of anger, and if you give it we in token that I want wit, then will you make me the crick vefore I cat it: to, women, be they never is faltib, would

ever be thought wife.

-12163

I said not long for wine antwer, but as well quickned by her former talks, as destrous to cry quittance for her present tongue, said thus. It to sat store of Salt cause one to free and to have no Salt signific tacks of wit, then doe you cause me to marnell, that rating no Salt you are so captions, and louing no Salt you are so will; when the in the futicient for a woman, as when the in the rating can beauty but is sufficient for a woman, as when

he is in the raine can warns her to come out of it.

Pou miliake your aims (quoth Isida) for such a shower may fall, as did once into Dancas lap, and then that woman were a foole that would come out of it: but it may be your mouth is out of take, therefore you were belt season it with walt. Indeed quoth 3) your answers are so fresh, that without walt 3 can hardly swallow them. Hany nips were returned that time betweene be, and some so bitter, that 3 thought them to proceed rather of malice to worke belyight, than of watch to shew dispose. Op father very desirous to heare questions asked, willed mis after dinner to ble some desirand, which after grace 3 did in this sort.

Lady Mids, it is not bulkely but that you can answer a question as wisely, as the last night you asked one wilely, and I trust you will be as ready to resolve any bould by intreaty as I was by commandement. There was a Lady in Spaine, who after the decrease of her Aather, had their sutors cand you never a good Archer)

t

Euphuci and his Englands

the one excelled in all gifts of the body, in omuch that there could be nothing added to his perfection and la armed in all points, as his dery lokes were able to pierce the heart of any Lapy, especially of the happens were as learned her felle to have no less heavily than the happens as fermed her felle to have no less heavily than the here is a friend him in every rainest absolutes to by the composition of the body, there is a certaine loss ingenozed by once lookes, where both the bodies resemble each other, as moven both in one Lame.

The other had nothing to commone him but aquicke wit, which by had all paper to at his will, that nothing sould be special be light to woold wiell it to his owne purpose, which will expend tach be light to his Lady, who was no less witty than he, that you would have thought a marriage to be solemnized, before the match rould be talked of. May there is nothing in love more requisite or more derivable, than pleasant and will conference, neither can there arise any keyme in love, which by wit conference, neither can there arise any keyme in love, which by wit conference to a calme.

The third was a Gentleman of great possessions large rent selves, full of many, but neither the wifest that ever entoyed to much, that the propercy that ever desired so much; be had no plents bis safe but gift, indich, rubbed well in a bet band, is such a greate as will supplied pery barobart. And who is so ignorant that he know eth not gold to be a key so, every locke, chiefly with his it ado, who her self e was well stored, under yet inserted with a desire of more, that the could not but lend agod countenance in this match.

that the could not but lend agod countenance in this match.

Som Lady linds, pousse to determine this sepantiff bargains, by if you please ing initi make it an English controverse, supposing you to be the Lady, and this such Gentlemen to come but o you a many; in fatty, who would be the species of the lady.

Entlemen (quoth disida) you may answer your owns queller . The paperolone argument it you want answer your owns queller . The paperolone argument it you want on it was to you conclude the Lady to be beautifull, witty; and wealthy, then no boubt the will take such a one as bould have comelined as body, there we bould not in he had store of riches. Otherwise I would conde once that wit in he had been some some for more than with the applicates, the should take one which was induced but with one in perfections the specialty be pleased, the same belighted, the hand

com-

comforted: beauty canteth the one, wit the other, wealth the third. To love only for combinedle, were luft, to like for wit onely, madnelle; to delire chiefly for goods, constantante: pet can there be no love without beauty, but we loath it; nor without wit, but wee frome it; not without riches, but we repent it. Guery Comer buth his bloffeme, his fanour, his fap; and enery define should have to fied the eye, topleafe the wit, to maintaine the rmt.defremontial I sil

Ganimedes may caltan amiable countenance, but that feebeth not : Vlyffes tell a witte tale, but that fatteth not: Crocks bying bags of gold, and that doth both : yet without the app of beauty we cannot bestow it, and without wit be knotnes not how to blett. Doc that am of this mind, there is no Lady but inher chapte will befored. lute, that either the will live a Mirgin, till the have fuch a one no thail have all thefe the properties, or elfe de foranger, if the match with one that mantethany of themsords and orcology did it ormail

I perceiving berto fland fo Aifly, thought, if Jinight, to remove ber forting, and replied against ifil idopodt am, rodning om at roug

Ady, you now thinks by policy to flart, where you bound me to answer by necellity, not suffering me to towne the flowers in one Rolegap, but to chose one, or elle to leave all. The like I must crane at your hand, that if of force you must confent to any one, whether would you have the proper man, the wife, by the rich . "

Ste, as not without an entwer quickly requited me.

A Lithough there be no force, which may compellime to take any, neither a proffer tubereby I map chaofe all, pet to answer you damy, I would have the insalthicke (as beauty without riches goots a begging, and wit without wealth cheappeth all things in the Faire, but buyeth nothing. Eruly Lady (queth 3) either you speak not as you thinke, as pou be fatre over-that, for me thinketh that he that bath beauty, that bate money of Lables for almes, and be that is witty will get it by exact: dury thur view having enough, neither loned for theme nor factor minification the pedia galores the factor knows not, or spend if an intendigate more have you any opinion, linds, so many men so wasny minds a now have you any opinion, you wall not thinks to writing me from it, so a super be as all bomen are, obdinate injuring a supercontact, thurship to be brought to be brought.

applather likes ber chapte, tobether if were to datter ber, at for frare to offend her, or that he lourd mony huntelle, better than either for wito; beauty. Indour conclusions this ended the accompanies with her Gentielemmen, and other her foruants, went to ber bn. cies, baning tarried a day longer with my father than the appointed.

though not to many with me, as the mes welcome.

Ah Philavens, what to ments of at thou thinke pooze Fichis enoured, who now felt the dame even to take full hold of his beart ? and thinking by lotifarincle, to brine a way melanchaly, end by imagination to regget lone, Haboured no other wife, than he that to have his horse Rand Will, pricketh him with the spar; or hee that batters fore even, tubbeth them with fall water. At the last with cont mall abitimence fromment, from campany from deepe, mp body be gan to confirme, and my head to war tole, informed that the fuh. Cance is hich perforce was thruft into my mouth, was never digefied non the talke which came from my noole bym nes, likes : for ever in mp flumber, me thought Ifida pretented ber felfe, now with a countenance pleafont and merry, araight wares with a colour full of wath and mischiefe.

app father no leffe for rowfull for my difeafe, then ignorant of thocaufe, fent for divers Diplicians, among the which there came an 3 talian, who feeling my pulles, calling my water, and marking mplookes, command othe chamber to be bopded; and Quitting the dage, applied this medicine tomp malady : Bentleman, there is none that can better beale pour wound than be that unabe it, so that con Could haue fent for Cupid, not Elculapius; for although thep be but b. Bodo, yet will they not medale in each others office. Apolles will not goe about to amend Lysippus caruing, verthey both wrought Alexander : nos Hippocrates butte himfelfe with Quids Art, and pet they both described Venus. Pour humour is to be purged, not by A-

potheracies confections, but by the following of god council.

Pou ace in lone, kides; twitch if you couse in a close thell, will burne every place, before it burns the locke. Not as we know by Phylick, that poplon will disperse it felse in every beine before it pieces the heart; so I have beard by those that in love could say somewhat, that it maintach energy part before it kill the liner. It species you will make me pring to all your dispense, I will procure therefore you will make me pring to all your dispense, I will procure

fuch meanes as you hall reconer in those space : otherwise, if von feete to conceale the party, and increase your pattors, veu thall tho 2. ten pour life, and to lo e pour loue, for whose fake poutitie.

Wilhen I beard mp Phylician fo pat to bit am difeafe, I could not diffemble with him left he foodle bewany it, neither would 4. in hope of remedy. I ast illimite of an in all mante of the manner of

Wate bim Losfcourfeb thefaithfull lone which I boze to Thich, and deferibed in sucry partirular, as to you I have none. Which he bearing, procured within one day kaby finds to fer me, telling my father that my offeafe was but a confuming feater, which he hoped in those time to cure if the annual one country leaded him hand

Caben my Lady came, and faw me fo altered in a month, walted to the pard bones, more like aghoft than a living creature, after mamy we pas of comfort (as women want none about ficke perfons) when the fall apportunity, thee after me whether the Beatian were me mellenger; or if bee were, whether his emballage were true ? And egg to much as may around me of increalleng towards this

Adp, to differable with the world when 3 am departing from it thould profit me nothing with man, and hinder mee much with Bod : to make my beath-bed theplace of occett, might hallen my death, and uncrease my danger ment slould, with la other land, sand

3 have loved you long, and now at length 3 must feaue your whole hard heart I will not impute to discourtefe, but delling: it contenteth me that I dred in faith though I could not live in favour: neither was Zever more delirors to begin my tone, than Jam now to end my life. Ehings tobich cannot be altered are to be bojne; not blamed: follies patt are foner remembred than reorelled: and time patt may well be repented, but never receiled. I will not recount the pattions I have fuffered, I thinke the effects thew them; and now it is more behovefull for me to fall to proving to; a new life, than to remember the olds yet this I save subject though it merit no mercy to fave, it deserveth thanks of a friend) that onely I tourd the, and lived for thee, And so turning on my left five, I fotched deeps le de le le being too cop, de might thinke me prous, or bling toure 108

lifide, the inater flambing in hereyes, alasping my huma in here, it a lab complement comments mered me thus a minimal address in militial and a minimal address in the militial and a minimal address in the militial and a minimal and a minimal address in the militial and a minimal a

I gate the extremity of thy fickness, I could be content to refaine my false into teaces, to rio the of trouble: but the making of
a feelh mound in my body is nothing to the healing of a settered soze
in thy bowels: for that such disales are to be cured in the end by the
meanes of their originall. For as by Basill the scorpion is ingencered, and by the meanes of the same herb destroyed; so love, which
by time and same is break an tole braine, is by time and same has
missed from the heart: or as the Galamander, which being a long
space nourished in the fire, at the last quencheth it; so affection has
uing taken hold of the same, and living as it were in the inince of
the lover, intractof time alterethand changeth the heat, and turneth
lite chilmese, and passed a said state of the heat, and turneth

It is not mail griefs to me, Fidus, that I thould be thought to be the cause of the languishing, and cannot be riv of the disaste.

for unto the I will remeale more than either wifcome would

allow, 82 mp modelly permit. . . 337900 mmands & northern dudal

And pet so much as may acquit me of ingratitude towards the,

and rid the of the fulpition conceined of me.

Of it is, Fidus, and my goodfriend, that about two years pall Sthere was in Court a Bentleman, not unknowne to the noz, I thinke, bubeloued of the, whole name I will not conceale, left thou thoulast either thinks me to forge, or him not worthy to be named.

This Gentleman was called Thirfus, in all respects to well qualifled, as had be not were in lave with me, I hould have his enamed red of him. But his halfinelle prevented my heat, who began to sue for that which I was ready to offer: whole sweet take although I wished it to be tome, yet at the first I could not believe. For that means matters of love, have as many wayes to deceive, as they have words to biter.

I somed firmit laced, as one neither accustomed to such fives the willing to entertaine such a fernant, yet so wardly he parting him from me with my little anger, I open him to me with my whole hand. For I shoot in a great manuscring how I might behave my selfe, lest being too coy, he might thinks me prove, or bling to much courte so, beautight thinks mer wanton. When long time I held him in a baubt, thinking thereby to have just trials of his faith, or

plaine

plaine knowledge of his fallhood. In this manner I led my tife almos one pere, batill with often mesting and biners conferences. a feit any felfe to wounded, that though I thought no heaven to me bap pet Kilmed as it were in helitill That entoped me bopt. 5 02 as the tree Ebenus though it no way be fet in a flame, ret it uneneth with fwet favours: fo mp minde, though it could not be fired, for that I thought impleife wife, get was it almost confumed to albes with pleasant delight and tweet cogitations, informech that it fared with me as it both with the trees Ericken with thurser, which bauing for backles found; are bruced in the bodie : for anding my outward party without viently, leviding into my minos could not fee it without blowest alled man child tent, omlad it lised range

I now perceining it high time to be the phylitian, tobo mas al. wares at hand, buteranned at the next meeting to conclude firth a fattbfull's motolable league of lone, as wenter the length of tone. most be distance of place, nor the threatning of friends, nor the frient of fortune, nor the feare of death, thould either after or omnith: which accordingly was there finished and hath hitherto been cruelly fulfilted: Thirlus (as thou knowell) bath ener unce beene bevond the feas, the remembrance of whose conduncte is the onely comfort of my life i meither ose I recover in any thing more than in the farci of appropriations of the distribution of any

Then Fidhs 3 appeale in this cafe to the hone fie, which thalf de termine of mine owne honour. Moulock thou have me incontant to mine old friend, and faithfull to a new & knowed thou get that as the Almond free beareth molt fruit when it is old, fo lone bath greateft faith when it groweth in age ? It falleth out in four as it both in Mines, for the poung Aines bring the most wine, but the old the belt : fo tender love maketh greatest well of blottomes, but toped lone byingeth furth flow tell inice. 1, 31131 ant divid

And wet I will fap thus much not to hove courage to the attempts. that I have taken as great a velight in thy company as ever I dis imany (my Thirfus onely excepted) which was the cause that often times Involved they by questions move the to take, or by quarrels incents thereo choler, perceiting in thee a wit animerable temposite, indien I thought thorough to whet by tome discourse. But, inset then in commitmells Alexander, and my Thirtis Therfites. friends.

Theraces; spert thou Vlyffes, be Midas , then Croches, be Codens, a would not forfake him to have thee, no, not if I might thereby me long the life, or lane mine owne: le faft a root bath true loue taken in mine heart, that the more it is digged, the beper it groweth : the oftaer it is cut, the leffe it bleedeth: and the more it is loven, the better it beareth.

What is there in this bile earth, that more commendeth a man man than confiancy & It is neither his wit, though it be excellent. that I efteme , neither his birth, though it be noble ; nos his bain ging by, which hath alwayes beere courtly; but onely his confiance and my faith which no teaments, no tyzant, no death thall difforms For never Ball it be faid, that Iffida was falle to Thirlus, though

Thirfus faithleffe (which the Bode forfend) to Iffida.

For as Amulus the cunning painter, so postrayed Minerua, that which was focuer one cashis eyes, the alwayes behelo him; so bath Cupid to exquittely oralime the image of Thirlis in my beart. that what way foener I glance, mee thinketh he looketh fteofally boon me : infomuch that when I have fene any to gage on my beauty (fimple God wot though it be) I have withed to have the epe of Augustus Gasar, to simme their lights, with the tharpe and (corching beames. Such force bath time and trial wrought, that if Thirlus thould dye, I would be burted with him : imitating the Cagle, lubich Selfa a birgin brought by, lube feeing the bones of the birgin call into the fice, threto himfelfe in with them, and burnt himselfe with them. De Hippocrates Twins, who were borne tosether, laughed together, and dood together.

Far as Alexander would be ingraved of no man in a precious

tone, but onely of Pergocales, so would I have my picture impain-

ted in no beart but in his by Thirfus.

Confider with the felfe, Fidus, that a faire woman without constancy, is not bulike a grane tree without fruit, refembling the counterfeit that Praxiciles made for Flora, before the which, if one tos directly, it læmed to wæye; if on the left five, to laugh; if on the other Ade, to Aspe; where he noted the light behaviour of her,

and petfar the great good will thou bearest mee, I cannot retest thy lexuice, but I will not admit thy lone. But if either my friends,

friends, or my feife, my goods, or my god bill, map fland the in fread, bie me, truft me, command me, as farre forth as thou cant with modelty, and I may grant with mine bonour.

Afte talke with me, or continually to be in thy company, map inany respect satisfie thy belier ; affare thy selfe I mill attend on the as diligently as the Parie, and be more carefull for the than thy Phylitian. Poze I cannot promise, without breach of my fatth:

more thou cant not alke without the fulpicion of foilp.

Bere Fidus, take this Diamond, which I have beard old women faritobane beine of great force against tole thoughts, bain oreames, and franticke imaginations, which if it doe the no god, affore the felfe it can boe the no harme ; and better I thinke it again fuch inchanted fantalies, then either Homers Moly, az Plinies Cencaurio. Withen my Lady had ended this Arange discourte, I was Ariken into fuch a maze, that for the space almost of balle an houre, I lav as it had benein a trance, mine eyes almost standing in my head with out motion, my face without colour, my mouth without breath, infomuch that Istida began to ferich out and call company, which calkomenli to my felic a another with a faint and trembling tongue I betterro thefe two deserver ha tout add dies (acus off mel dies inside

Tro Adp, I cannot vie an many words as I would, because non le am weaker norgine to many thanks as I bould, for that you desenve infinite. If Thirlis have planted the bine, 3 will not gie ther thegrapes a neither to it reason, that he baning solune with paine, that I hould reape the pleasure. This lufficeth me, and delighteth me not a little, that you are fo faithfull and bee to fortunate. Det good Laby, let me obtains one fmail fute, which derosating nothing from your true love, mult needs be lawfull, that is, that I may in this my fithpelle entoy your company, and if I recour, be admitted as pour fernant with one will halfen up health, the other prolong my life. She consteorly granted both, and to carefully tended mee in my Coknelle, that what with her merto sparting and good nonrishing, I began to gather by my crumes, and in thoat time to walke into a gallery niere adjoyning buto my thamber, wherethe distainined not to lead me: and so at all times to been as though I had been Thickes Buerp eneming the would put foothfome pretty question, or other some merry conceit to drive me from limidtis:

from melancholy. There was no broth that would define but of her making, no meat but of her drelling, no fleepe enter into mine eyes, but by her finging; infomuch as the was both my nurse, my cooks, and my physician. Being thus by her so, the space of one month cherished, I wared strong, as though I had never being sicke.

Dw. Philancus, tuoge not partially, whether was thee a Lady of greater constancy towards Thirlus, or courtese towards

me t

Philaurus thus answered: Pow surely, Fidus, in my opinion the was no liste to be commended to; keeping her faith impolable, than to be praised to; giving such almos but o the: which good behaviour differeth far from the nature of our Italian Dames, who if they be constant, they despite all other that seeme to lone them. But I long yet to heare the end, for me thinketh a matter begunne with such heat, should end with a bitter cold.

D Philaurus, the end is theat and lamentable, but as it is,

baue it.

Ohe, after long recreating her fells in the Countrey, repaired Sagaine to the Court, and is sid Jallo, where J lived (as the Clephant doth by the appe) with the fight of my Lady, who ever bled me in all her fecrets, as one that the most trusted. But my toyes were too great to last, for even in the middle of my bliss, there came tidings to Isida, that Thirlus was stained by the Turkes, being then in pay with the King of Spaine, which battell was so blody,

that many gentlemen loft their lines.

Ishda so distraught of her wits with this newes fell into a frenzy, having nothing in her mouth but alwates this, Thirlies sains, Thirlies stains, Thirlies stains, Thirlies stains, Thirlies stains; ever houbling this speech, with such pittifull cryes and scrieches, as it would have moved the souldiers of Vlysses to soprow. At the last by good keeping, and such meaners as by Physiche was provided, the came agains to her selfe, but about I writ mainly letters, to take patiently the death of him, subose life could not be recalled: divers thee answered, which I will shew you at my better lessure. But this is most strange, that no suce could always her agains to love; but ever the stueball in blacks, not once comming where she was most sought sor: But within the terms of sine yeares, the began a little to listen to mine obstate, of whole saithfull

faithfull meaning the had fuch triall, as the conto not thinke that ste

But defling cut offmy love by cutting off her life, for falling into a hot petitlent feaver, the dyed, and how I tooke it, I meane not
to tell; but forfaking the Court prefently, I have here lived ever

fince, and fo I meane, till death call me.

have ended at the last; pout set hat love is beganne with griefe, continued with griefe, ended with death. Apains full of pleafure, a top replentified with misery, a heaven, a hell, a God, a Denil, e what not, that either hath in it sensed sarow? Takers the dayes are spent in thoughts, the nights in drames, both in danger, either beguiling be of that we had, or promising be that we have not. Full of real ouse without cause, and bopd of seare when there is rause; and so many inconveniences hanging boan it, as to recken them all were infinite, and to take but one of them intolerable.

Det in these dayes it is thought signes of a god wit; and the onely bertue peruliar to a courtier: For love they say is in young Genthemen, in Clownes it is lute, in old mendotage, when it is in all

men madnelle. All dien of entite enich in

But you, Philautus, whole blood is in his chiefest heat, are to take greater care, lest being overwarmed with Loue, it so instance the liner, as it drive you into a consumption. And thus the old man brought them in to dinner, where they having taken their repair, Philautus, as well in the name of Eaphues as his owne, gave this answer to this slownes tale, and these or the like thanked for his

coff and courteffe.

Father, I thanke you, no less for your talke which I found pleasant, than for your counfell which I account profitable, and so much sor your great there and courteous entertainment, as it described of those that cannot before any. I perceive in England the women and men are in love constant, to Arangers courteous, and bountifull in Pospitality: the two latter we have have true to pour east, the other we have heard to pour paines, and may institute them all where seems the become, to your praises, and pleasure. This onely we crave, that necessity may excuse our beloncie, and so amends we will be such meaner, as although were cannot.

make pougaine much, pet pouspall lese little.

Then Fidus taking Philavrus by the hand, spake thus to them both, aling that and the party of the both and the control of the control

If of for final courteffe; to far off it is for me to lock for amende for my coll, as I velice nothing more, than to make you amende for your company and your good will in accounting well of ill fare; onely this I crane, that at his returne, after you hall be forfer of great personages, you bouch afe to bill the Cottage of page Fidus, where you hall be no less welcome than supicer was to Bacchus. Then Euphues:

pilgricus to take the day befoze them, lest being benighted, they straine courteste in another place, and as we say in Achens, filh and Gese in their dayes are state: Potwithstanding we will be bold to se you, and in the meane season we thanke you, and ever as

we ought, we will pray for you.

Thusafter many farewels, with as many welcomes of the one fide, and thanks of the other, they departed, and framed their Acps towards London. And to drive away the time Euphues began to internet Philaurus.

Leonitance (if the old gentleman told the truth) to excell, which warnest be both to be thankfull for the benefits was receive, and circumfrest in the behautour we bee, less being unminofull of good turnes, we be accounted ingrate: and being disolute in our lives,

we be thought impudent.

When we come into London, wer hall walke in the garden of the world, where among many flowers, wer hall fee some weds; sweet Roles, and tharp pettles, pleasant Lillies, a pricking thoms; high Ulines, and low bedges. All things (as the same goeth) that way either please the light or office the smell, either see the spe with belight, or till the note with infection.

Then good Philautus, let the care I have of the be indead of grane counfell, and my good will towards the in place of wifebome. I had rather thou choulest walks among the hear of wholesome potherbs, than the knots of pleasant flowers, and better walt that

finde

And if to gather Barlike for thy Comacke, than a livet biolet for the leafes. I feare me Philaurus, that living the anniable faces of the English Lades, then wilt cast off all care both of my counfeil and thins owns stedit. For well I know that a fresh colour both easily own a quicke light, that a flust role both forces pieces a sne frent, that pleasant arraps one chiesisch infect a delicate taste, that beautiful women doe first of all allure them that have the wanton ness even, and the whitest monthes.

A trange Ere there is called Alpina, which bringeth forth the fairest blostomes of all trees, which the Be either suspecting to be benominus, or mill king because it is so glorious, neither rates it, nor commeth nere it. In the like case, Philancus, would I have the to imitate the Be, that when thou that behald the anniable blossomes of the Alpine tree in any woman, thou thus them, as a place infected either with poplan to kill the any homey to deceive thee: sor infected either with poplan to kill the any homey to deceive thee:

without lone, than to have them clere, and be infected with lust.

Thou must chose a woman as the Lapidary ooth a true Saphire, who when he seek it to glister concreth it with Dyle, and then if it thine, he alloweth it; if not, he breaketh it. So if thou fall in love with one that is beautifull, tast same kinds of colour in her sace, either as it were missing her behaviour, or hearing of her lighter in see; and if then the loke as sairs as before, woe her, win her, and weare her. Then my gorfeiend, consider with thy selfs what thou art, an scaling: where thou art, in England: whom then so it love, if thou fall into that beine, an Angell. Let not thy eye gee beyond thy eare, no, the tongue as sarre as thy set. And thus I consure the face, no, the tongue as sarre as thy set. And thus I consure the that of all things themselves from the hot fire of affection.

the, that of all things then refrains from the hot fire of affection.
For as the precious flone Aucharneis, being throwns into the fire lakety blacks, and bails dead, but being cast into the water, glisse rethlike the Sunne beames: so the precious wind of man once put into the same of lone, is as it were byly and loseth her vertue; but sprinkled with the water of w sooms, and detestation of such sond belights, it shineth like the glorious rapes of Pharbus.

And it hall not be amile though my Papucke be ample, to pre-

Firm, let thy apparell be but meane, neither to brane to thew the

pride, nor to bale to bely an the powerty: he as carefull to kine the

mouth from wine, as the fingers from fire.

Coline is the glaffe of the minde, and the onelp fauce that Bacchus gaus Ceres when bee fell in loue : be not bainty mouthed. fine take noteth the fond appetites that Venus faid her Adonia to have, who feeing him to take chiefest delight in costly cates, ini-

ling land thes:

g rapo thes:
3 am glad that my Adonis hath a fwet toth in his bead, and who knoweth not what followeth : But 3 will not wate to farre, feing beretofore as well in my coling card, as at diners other times, a have given thee a caneat in this banity of love, to have a care: and pet me thinketh the more 3 warne thee, the leffe I pare trull these to I know not bow it commeth to palle, that every minute I am troubled in minde about thee.

Tahen Euphues had ented, Philantes thus began.

Uphues, I thinks thou wall bozne with this wood love in the Lmouth, 82 that thou art bewitched with it in mind, fog there is scarce the words bitered to me, but the third is Loue, which how often I have answered they knowest, and yet that I speake as I thinke, thou never beleeved: either thinking thy felfe a Bod, to know thoughts, or mee worte than a Denill, not to acknowledge them when I hall grue any occation, warne mee, and that I hould give none, thou half already warned me; to that this persuade thy felfe, 3 will flicke as close to the as the fole to the fore.

But truly I mul needs commend the curtefit of England, and old Fidus for his constancy to his Lady Istida, and her faith to her friend Thirfus; the remembyance of which discourse die often bring into my minoe the hate I have to Lucilla, who loned all, and was not found faithfull to any. But I let that palle, lest thou come in agains with thy faburthen, and hit me in the teeth with Love, for thou ball to charmed me, that I dare not speake any word that may be marked to charity, lest thou say, I means love: and in truth I thinke there is no moze difference betweene them, than betweenes baome and a befome.

I will follow thy eyet and thy countell, I thanke the for thy go will, is that I will now walke buder the Chadow, and be at the commandement. Bot lo, answered Euphues, but if thou follow mee, 3

Euphues and his Ba stand

bare be the warrant, we will not offend much. Spuch talke there was in the way, which much thostened their way: and at the last they came to London, where they was divers trangers of their sciends, who in small space brought them familiarly acquainted with cortains English Gentlemen, who much delighted in the company of Euphues, whom they sound both sober and wife, yet some times merris and pleasant. They were brought into all places of the Citie, and lodged at the last in a Perchants houle, where they continued till accreains breach.

They vied continually the Court, in the which Euphues tooke lack pelight, that he accounted all the praises be heard of before, rather to be expious than other wife, and to be partiall, not groung for much as it deferued, and get to be pardened because they could not It happened that thefe Englift Bentlemen conduced thefe tivo Grangers to a place where diners Bentlemomen were: fome Cours tiers, others of the Countrey, where being welcome they frequent ted almost energy bay for the space of one month, entertaining of time in courtly passimes, though not in the Court: informuch that it they came not, they were fent for, and fo blad as they had been Countrep-men, not Grangers. Philavens with his continual access, and often conference with Sentlewomen, began to weans himfelte: from the countell of Euphyes, and to wed his eyes to the comelinede of Ladies, pet to warily, as neither his friend could by narrots matching discouer it weither did he by any wanton countenance bemany it: but carrying the image of love ingranen in the bottome of his heart, and the picture of courteffe imprinted in his face, be was thought to Euphues Courtly, and knowne to himfelfe comfortlette. Among a number of Ladies, he fired his eyes bron one, inhole countenance (emed to promile mercie, and threated milchiefe, intermedling a delire of liking withall, and with a certaine comely pride to accept none: whole wit would commonly taunt without offpight, but not without dispost, as one that famed to abhorre lone worfe than loft, and luft woale than murther: of greater beauty than birth, and yet of lelle beautie than honefty: which gut her more honour by bertue, than nature could by art, or fortune might by promotion: the was ready of animer, yet wary : thaill of speech, pet sweet in all her pallions to temperat, as in her greated mirthuone would thinke ter bianton: D 2

manton: nelther in ber veepelt griefe, fullen : but alwayes folooke with to fover cheerefulmelle, as it was haroly thought, whether were more commended to ; the gravitie of the aged, as los her court linelle of the pouth: oftentimes delighted to heare discourses of lone. but over delirors to be intraced in learning: Comewhat enrious to keepe ber beautie, which made ber comely, but moze carrfull to in crease ber credit, which made her commendable : not adding the length of abairs to courtlinelle, that might detract the breach of baire from chaffitie. In all her talke lopteafant, in all her lokes to amiable, to grave modellie topned with to wittle mirth, that they that were intangled with her beautle, were inforced to preferre he withefore their wills, and they that loned her beautie, were compelied to preferre their affections before ber wildome : whole tare qualities cause to Grange enents, that the wife were altired to banities, and the wantous to bertue, much like the Miner in Arabia, topich turneth gold to drolle, and durt to filier. In conclusion, they branced nothing in this English Angell that Pattire might adde for perfection, or fortune could give for wealth, or God commonly be-Rain on moztall creatures : And moze cake it is in the description of to rare a perfonage, to imagine what the bab not, than to cepent all the bab. But fuch a one the was, as almost all thep are that ferme to noble a Brince: fuch Wirgins carrie lights before fuch a Vella. fuch Apmyhs arrowes with fuch a Diana. But lohy goe 3 about to let ber in blacke and white, whom Philancus is now with all colour importraying in the table of his heart ? And furely I thinke by this be is halfe arab, whom long Ance 3 left in a great mage.

Philancus bietning all these things, and more than I have bitered (for that the lovers eye pierceth deeper) withdrew himselfe secretary into his lodging, and locking the owne began to behate with him.

falle in this manner. Freite a certain for a line their mount

A 19 theire infortunate is he that is once faithfull, and better it is to be a mercileffe Souloier, than a true loner: the one lineth by anothers death, the other vieth by his alone life:

beat, that thou hakelf for cold, and all thy body in a chinering fivest, in a flaming ico, melteth like way, and pardneth like that Abaniant?

agit love ? When would it were beath : for likelier is it that a hould tole my life than win my lone. Ah Camilla, but toby doe a paine thee, tohen thou does not heare me ? Camilla, name the soil, though thou hate use. But alas, the found of the name both make melbound for griefe. Eahat is in mee that thou thouled not defvile: and what is there not in the that I hould not wonder at: Thou a woman, the last thing God made, and therefore the best. T aman, that could not live without thee, and therefore the worff. All things were made for manas a Sourraigne, and man made for a woman as a dane. D Camilla, would either thou hadft beine bred in Italy, 02 3 in England : 02 monto thy bertnes were lette than the

beanty, so my bertues greater than my affections.

3 the that India bringeth gold, but England bringeth godnelle. And had not England beene thrutt into a corner of the world, it would have filled the whole world with wee. Tahere fuch women are as me have talked of in Italy, heard of in Rome, read of in Greece, but never found but in this Mand. And for my part (3 speake foftly because I will not bearemy felfe) would there were none such here, or fuch enery where. Ah fond Euphues, my beare friend, but a ample fole if then beleeve now the coling-card: and an obdinate fole if thou doe not recent it. But it may be thou laves that cord top the elevation of Naples like an Attronomer. If it were to, 3 forgine thee, for I must beleene thee: if for the lubole warlo, behold England where Camilla was home the flower of courtelle, the picture of comelinelle: one that Chameth Venus, being comemhat fairer, and much more vertuous: and stainsth Diana, being as chaste, but much moze amtable. I, but Philancus, the moze beauty Gee hath, the mozepaide: and the moze bertue, the moze preciseness. The Peacocke is a Bird for none but luno, the Done for none but Vella, Pone muft weare Venus in a Table, but Alexander: none Pallas in a ring, but Vlysics. For as there is but one Phoenix in the world, so is there but one trie in Arabia wherein the buildeth: and as there is but one Camilla to be heard of, fo there is but one Calar that the will like of. Wahy then, Philautus, what refleth for thee but to due with patience, theing thou mails not line with pleasure ? When the disease is so dangerous, that the third letting of blood is not able to recover the; when neither Ariadnes thread, nor Sibillies bottab

bough, not Medias feed, may remedy the griefs. Desibes, Philippel rather with a fecret fearte, than an open fearne. Patroclus car malke in Achilles armour without a maime, not Philancus in a lift Court without a macke. 3, but there is no Bearle to barn vineger breaketh it ; no Piamond to Conp, but blod mollifleth. beart is fifte, but love weakeneth it. And what then s because map lone one, is it necessary the Gould love the

Be there not infinite in England, who as farre erced the wealth, as the ooth all the Italians in wifoome, and are as far about the in all qualities of the body, as thee is above them in all gifts a the minor & Week thou not fee enery minute the noble poutbo England frequent the Court with no lette courage, than then rewer. aife e uf courtly byanery may allure bery who more gallant than thep - If perfonage, tobo moze valiant - If witte, who moze forme If birth, who more Poble ? If bertue, who more benout?

Withen there are all things in them that frould belight a Lasy. no one thing in the that is in them; with what face, Philaurus, can than defire that, which they cannot deferue ; or with what fernice

defecus that, which to many defire before the

The more beauty Camilla hath, the telle hope Couloeff thou ha and thinke not but the bait that caught thee, bath beguiles ette Englishmenere note. Infants they can lone, neither to hard bearte

to despite it, may to ample not to differ ne it.

Isit likely then, Philancus, that the For will let the Grapes bang tog the Gole - D; the Englishman bequeath beauty to the Italian Do, no, Philantus, affare the felfe there is no Venus, but the bath Temple, where, on the one fide Vulcan may knocke, but Mars ! enter: no Seint but hath his liging; and he that cannot win with Pater nother, must offer a penny, smort to 1-11 of men an in many

And an rare it is tofe the Summe without a light, as a faire man without a lower; and as were infancy to beauty, as the pricite to

the Hale, and the Malke to the rind, as the earth to the rat. at all of our

Doff thou not thinks that housely thee is formed and fued to to of the betters in birth, the equals in wealth, interious in the respect ? If then the bane given her faith parell from call be respect ? If then the have given her faith, varest thou call honour intosuspition of fallboad? If the resulcation baine belly will than being her wildoms into the compalls of folly? It

take to beautifull a peece, then will the not be burenttant ; at the which till girles, so chaste a Lady cannot be pertured; and of the chings, the one of these mult be true, that either her minds to al-ready so meaned from lone, that the may not be moned, or so settlet intensitual the is not to be comounded. If has it may be, that to comment and tender a heart hach not bet telt the imprelion of lone : a, but it cannot be that to rare perfection Bould want that which thep all with, affection. A Role is fluctured in the bus, than full blowns. Poung twigs are loner bent than old trees. While Shale looner melted than hard Ice: which prometh that the pounger the to the foother the to be to be to be and the fairer the is, the likelier to be monne. be wonne.

21 Tubo will not rem with Atlanta, though be be lame? togo would not to antital charge he ware blinds a minute of the course of the cours

in Min bonney, cush is the torce, that Vulcan courteth Venus, the for comelinelle a Goddelle, he to: bgimelle a Denill: more at to Arthu billy a hummer in his forge, than to bold a Autoin ber Chamber.

- Exhibited boot thou wade, Philantus, in launcing the libiting thou shalloes taint, same priching the heart which albeth a place even to the same and a same and with the

For indeciphering what their, thou batt forgotten what the

the lette are, and being duroled with her brunty, that hell northing owner baleneds.

The are an Iraking, posse Philarens, as much with the for the vice of the vice of the transfer of the contract of the party of the marketic art to, the best of here and with no lette than e posse than bears, how if any Englithmen is instituted. mont, they fay with one month, he is Italianas jat partown this, that the very man is no lotte ted: le sufone is that Cation to this, that the very man better bates of the name to the Countrey for the margiers.

Dealy, I make lone the, because I was borns in the bat if the second of the is portained.

intexton of the arge be such, as unpaterner used in the ispoyled by the, then has I rather be a Kallanto to the Marks Oromo, the first the Emperous Narol.

Lyon which peretoine was most famous to; timostes, art tome most interest by bices. As much officiated now for braitinelle in peace, as once feared to; the values in warre.

24

Calar being turned to a Aicar, thy Confuls to Cardinals, the faces Senate of their temored grave Counfelloss, to a Cambridge Symptocof their thouland greedy Caterpillers. Albert there is no discopunithed, no vertue peailed: where none is long loved if he does not ill: where none thall be loved, if he do well. But I leave to name the Annes, which no Ciphers can number; and I would I were as free from the infection of lower of them, as I am facre from the reckoning of all of thems or would I were as much ensued for god, as thou art pittied for illegions.

Philautus, would then hadft never lived in Naples, of never left it. That new fairmithes doll then now feele betweene reason and

appetite, lone and wifdome, danger and defire!

Shall I goe and attiremy felfs in colly apparell ? tulb, a faire Bearle in a Morrans care, cannot make him white. Shall I ruffe in new devices, with Chaines, with Bracelots, with Kings and Robes? Auth, the precious flores of Mausolus Sepulcher cannot

make the dead carbaffe floset.

soball I curle my bairs, colour my face, counterfet Courtlines; tulb there is no painting can make a picture fensible. As, no, Philautus, either swallaw the inpre of Pandzake, which may cast the into a dead skepe; or chew the terbe Chernell, which may cast the there o mistake enery thing: To walt thou either ope in thy sumber, or thinke Camilla desermed by thy potion. As, I cannot doe so though I would. But suppose thou thinke thy selfe in personne comply, in birth noble, in wit excellent, in talke eloquent, of great revenence: yet will this onely be cast in thy text as an obloque, thou at an Italian.

thought an Italian. In a district country country and arranged by the house all that he blacke digge not for coales: all things that here in Italy, are not ill so will not enquire subat most are, but enquire what I am Guery one that sucketh a Molfe is not governing; there is no country, but hath some that have worse, none but bath some. And can't thou thinks that an English Bentleman will suffer an Italian to be his Kinall? So, no, thou must either put by a quarrell will sucke, or try the combat with perill. An Englishman bath they qualities, he can suffer no partner in his love, no stranger to his dis equall, no, to be dared by any. Then Philancus, he as mary of

the life, as carefull fee the laue: thou must at Rome renerence Ro-Halt thou not live there. Ah love, what wrong ook thou me, which once beguiled me with that 3 had, and note beheateft mee for that that Thane note The lone I boge to Lucilla mancolo mater, the love 3 olos Camilla bot fire : the first was ended with defame, the laft mult begin with death. The now that as the refluation of an Ague is desperate, and the ferond opening a beine deadly: fo the renewing of loue is, 3 know not what to terme it, wo; le than death, and as ban as what is work. I perceive it at the laft, the punishment of loue is to line. Thou art here a Aranger without acquaintance, no friend to speake for thee, no one to care for thee, Euphues will laugh at thee if beknow it, and thou will were if hee knowit not. D onfestunate Philaurus, borne in the wane of the species, and as like to obtaine the with, as the committee to eat the spone. But why goe I about to quench fire with a fwood, oz with offection to moztifie my tone . D my Enphues, would 3 had the wit, nathan my will. Shail I beter this to the e but thou art moze likely to correct my fellies with counfell, than to comfort mee with any pretty concert. Thou will fay that thee is a Lady of great create, and 3 hears of no countenance. 3, but Euphues, low trees baue their fops, small sparkes their heat, the Alyber spicene, the have theirstops, small sparkes their heat, the sty ber spleene, the Ant hengail, Philadris his affection, which is neither ruled by reason, mor led by appointment. Then is ought it we into England, Eurhies, to see, and Jam blinds: to see the amountment, and Jam blinds it of the amountment, and Jam blinds in factor in the factor in the state of the amountment, and Jam blinds for the state of the see that such that so is desprised in his latter, who have the same state of the second in that so land the south his soir, and bath no lutids and lancheth out his soir, and bath no lutids and lancheth out his soir, and bath no lutids, and lancheth out his soir, and bath no lutids and lancheth out his soir, and bath no lutids, and lancheth out his soir, and bath no lutids a local day my tall, and prounkelt mine appetite, yet if know to know would be an intiling to further me now, as bee was once lutily to hinder me, I know thinke my selfe so tunate, and all that are not amount to be false. There is a Cone in the sink of There are not amount to be false. There is a Cone in the sink of There is not should a bath that links in the sinks should a bath that should sho that Cane in my mouth; or that my hody were in that river, that 3, might either be without griefe, or without life. enderiffe.

And with these we too Euphucuk marked at the Rose, inhith this law as opened, pretending dynamically, and exculing his absence to identify a work who whom Euphucus faithful its and a substantial manifestation.

What Philaneus, soot then than the Court to flier in a cover, as one either cloped with pelight; or having corretted
to the fire; between e. Philairus, if the torns be in that ange, of
then so consut to fall from beauty to thy beaba, and to fortake the
Court to line in a Cloyder, I cannot tell substher I floud more
two not the softane, or praise thy initioms: but I search me, is a
time to see the so holy I halt be an old man before I depose at the
ore not before them be pure, then that he more manually at so
thy yearcs, than estemno for thy bertues. In such my governously
I should sarry a years in England, peculiones abide an house through
thinke no other Parabile, such barrety of utilights to allore a court
by eye, such rare partity to draw a well disposed minde, that I made
not what her they be in England more amorang or become, substite
I should thinke my time best bestowe in bic wing goody trades,
or bearing goody testings.

I had thought no boman to excell livin in the books, but noting lie that in England they be all as good in me too he, many better the located that I am inforced to think that it is no rare to fire beautiful woman in England without verture, and to fire a fatry boman in Italy perhous prive. Converte botthout climically, but not without courtinedles more particular intendity, but not without meal use is that consumpting the Ladies of Greece with the Dabies of Italy, I know the botth involved ont, and comparing beth countries being the Ladies of England, I account them all fanks may be one in laving lacilla, who be comparing my extreme folly, the one in laving lacilla, who is comparing only entents folly, the one in laving lacilla, who is comparing of these has no can be at bomas, the other for making a coling-care against women, when I fee the following lacilla, who is comparing of these has no can be at bomas, therefore much because the difference in both I thinks my telle to have erred to have a ready to take any penance their parts entering to other to be a range of a person, as a fine for half encours me, subother to be a range of a person, as a fine for half encours me, subother to be a range of a person, as a fine for half encours me, subother to be a range of a person, as a fine for half encours me, subother to be a range of a person, as a fine for half encours me, subother to be a range of a person, as a fine for

bypocrifie. In hereticks I was by mine innecting against somer. and no lefte than on hypocrite for aithembling with thee, for now Phi-

laurus, 3 am of that mino, that women: but Philaurus taking polo of this discourse, intercupted him with a suden coply, as followeth.

Swozos of thy mouth, so, that commonly the tongue betweeth the minde, and the outward speech belogapeth the inward spirit. For as a god rot is knowne by a faire blossome, to is the substance of the beart noted by the them of the countenance, I can see day at a little hole, thou must halt cunningly if thou beguite a Cripple, but I cannot choose but laugh to see the play with the bait, that I feare thou half swallewed, thinking with a mill to make my light blince because I thould not perceive thy eyes bleared : but infaith, Euphues, I am now as well acquainted with the conditions, as with the per-for, and bie hath made me to expect in the dealings, that well thou mayel taggle with the world, but then their never bearing mee. A barnt childe prespeth the ute, he that finableth twice at one Cons ts worthy to breake his Ginnes; thou mayelf haply for weare the felfe, but thou thalf never belive me, 3 know that now as readily by thy bigard, as the bulage: it is a blinde Dufe that knoweth not a for from a ferne-buth, and a folish fellow that cannot differne craft from confeience being once confened. But why thould I last ment the follies with griefe, when then femality colour them with deceit . Ah Enphues, 3 louss the well, but then hetelt the felfe, and fækelt to beape more barmes on the bead by a little wit, than thou Halt eyer staw off by the great wildome: all fire is not quenched by water, thou half not love in a Army, affection is not thy flame, thou cand not leave when thou live A. With what face, Euphues, cand thou returns to the voinit, froming with the greety bound to im to that which then vite call by James have to rehearful the termina that which thou vite call by James have to rehearful the termina that once thou did to there of malice against moment and are then not all among their adjunct when the recant them. If hey must need thinks the extreme when their entities when their entities there exists the first occasion, or among upon a light cause, and their will step all be a greaty to have the fact the friends, as to laugh at the for the laughest makes. Pu, Enphues, fo seepe a wante comme be bealed with felight a

platter,

platter, then mayelf by Art recover thy fkin, but thou canfi never cover thy fearre: thou mayelf flatter with foice because then art wife, but the mile will ever marke the for a foic. Then fure I cannot see what thou gainest, if the simple condemne the of slattery, and the grane, of felly. Is thy coling card of this property, to quench fire in others, and to kindle flames in the ? Dr to it a substitute to make the sharpe, and to kindle flames in the? Dr to it a substitute to make the sharpe, and to kindle flames in the? Dr to it wounds in me, and care them in Euphues? They didst thou write that against them then never thoughtest ? are if they didst thou write that against them then never thoughtest? are if they didst it, suby doest thou not follow it? But it is lawfull for the Physician to surfet, sor the Phepheard to wander, sor Euphues to prescribe what he will, and doe what he list.

The liche patient malt kepe a ftrait otet, the Cilp Shepea par: row fold, poze Philancus muft belæne Euphues, and all louers (be onely ercepted) are coled with a card of ten, of rather foled with a baine top. Is this the professed purity to cry Peccaui? Thinking it as great finne to bee boneft; as theme to be amozous - theu that dioR blaspheme the noble for of women without cause, does thou now commit Zeolatry with them without care a Deferming as little granity then in the bubgioled furp, as thou boeft now reason by thy disordinate fancy. I fee now that there is nothing more fmoth than glasse, pet nothing more brittle : nothing more faire than (now, yet nothing leffe firme : nothing moze fine than wit, yet nothing moze fickle. Hoz as Polipus byon what Mocke foeuer hee lighteth, turneth himfelfeinto the fame likenede : 02 as the Bird Piralis, Atting byon a white cloth, is white : bpon græne, græne : and changeth his colour with every cloth: oz as our changeable filke turned to the Sunne, bath many colours, and turned backe, the contrary : to wit Charpneth it felfe to enery conceit, being constant in nothing but in inconfiancy.

Tehere is now thy conference with Acheos, thy denotion, the diminity? Thou favelt that I am fallen from beauty to beads, and I se thou art come from thy boke to beattlinesse, from quoting of the Scriptures to courting with Ladies, from Paul to Quid, from the Prophets to Poets, refembling the wanton Diophantus, who refused his mothers blessing to heare a long: and thou forlakest Gods.

bleffing to fit in a warme Sunus.

But thou, Euphues, thinkest to have the paerogative (which others

will not grant thee for a priviledge) that buter the rolour of wit thou mailt be accounted wife: and being oblinate, thou art to be thought ingular. There is no coine good Ainer but the balle-pane: If the Glatte glitter, it must need be gold; if thou friends a featence, it must be a Law: if give a centure, an Oyacle; if dreams, a Properties if contenture, a truth: informach that I am brought into a scubt, whether I though more lament in the the want of governe ment, or language at the faignest granitie.

But as the runs Boet Cherillus had nothing to be noted in his beries but onely the name of Alexander : not that rurall Boet Darecus any thing to cover his deformed Ape, but a white curtaine: lo-Euphues hath no one thing to thadow his than elette wick melle, but onely a their of with Aspeake all this, Euphues, not that I enuy the estate, but that I pittle it; and in this I have discharged the dutic of a friend, in that I have not winked at the folly.

Thou art in lone Euplines contrarie to thine outh, thine honour,

thins honelite: neither would any, proteding as thou dock, like as thou dock, which is no tellegriefe to me than hame to ther: excuse thou mail make to me, because I am credulous, but amends to the blaze the vice in England, a place to havel for thee, and thou for distants for any place. And this my flat and friendly dealing, if then wilt not take as I meane, take as thou wilt: I feare not the force, nor thy friendship: and to I sub.

Eaphues not a little atmose with the discourteous speech of Philappus, whom he saw in such a burning feather, on not apply where clathes to continue his sweet, but gaus him cold brinks to make him shake, either thinking so wearings a malory was to be curso with a desperate medicine, or determining to be as little art in phylicks, as the other dis horselfe to frienothip: and therefore in Read of a pill to purge his horselfe, he gave him a chanke years to kep his breath, replying as followeth?

I Badthought Philaurus, that a wound beating to take could never breed to a fiftula, or a body kept to well from drinks, to prople:

but I well perceived that the field is as ranke as the Misland, who as foone as he is Arteken, recovereth a skin, but ranking in wardly butill it come to the liver; and the Comacke is quealle as

old Nestors but a inhort map mas no better than poylon; and the body no lelle discompered than flormogeneus, whom abstinence then wine made aftentiones dennius. Theothe bumour is long the quarter least of the one of gather by the addle bead, the other by the fulplicaus natures, but I leave them both to the will, and then to there along vickedness, partilly cloaking there owns folly, than there are ignered with and policies but a curff there who defermes a cherke beginness first to scale. There is nothing that can except strong east. but a spainte, nothing east a splurifie but letting blood, nothing purge the humanic but that theigh I cannot give these not thought of any other, libertie, made and rance of what was the martiness and the of any other, libertie, made and rance of what was the

Thou reemelt to colour traft by a friendly kindnesse, taking great care so, my bondage, that Amigbinot distinct the following the transfer to the traffer so the significant, which lings thou the tree, or the Bears at the State lament the mishap of the Lyon in the Forcest.

Biffinaryth Philaurus, though thy skinne their thee artiope, the little skill frieth thee a scheepe. It is not the colour that common both the good Painter, but a good countevence and the cutting that balueto the Diamond, but the bertye, 802 aglose of the tongue that trieth a friend, but the faith. How as all copies are not good that battle the image of Calin, and all Gold that is copies with the things stamps: so all is not truth that heaveth the shain of good linesse, no; all friends that beare a faire face. If that pretend such lone to Euphuca, carrie thy beart on the backe of thy hand, and thy tongue in thy palme, that I mapse what is in thy mines, and thy tongue in thy palme, that I mapse what is in thy mines, and thou with the singura classe the mouth. Of a stranger I can beare much because I knowned his manners, of an enemis mapsed that all proceeded of malice; all things of a friend if it be to trie me, nothing if it be to betrap me: I am of Scipio's mines who had rather that Hamidall Could eat his heart with walt, that Lalius grieve it with bakindnesse: and of the like with Lalius, two choic rather to be staine by the Spaniards, than suspects of Scipio.

I can befree take a blitter of a Pettle, than a pricks of a Role, more willing that a Kanen Chould petke out wine eyes, than a Curtle petke at them. To die of the weat one liketh not, is better

than to furfet of that her loueth : and I had rather an enemy thould bury me quicke, than a friend belye me when 3 am beab. 767

But the frienothip, Philancus, is like a new fathion; tohich being bled in the morning, is accounted old before none, which barietp of changing being oftentimes noted of a grane Gentleman of Naples, who having bought a Bat of the newest faction and best blocke in all Italy, and wearing it but one day, it was told bien that it was thate; he hung it by in his thudy, and biswing all forts, all thapes, perreined at the tall his old hat againe to come into the new faibion: wherewith finiling to himfelfe, he fapo, I have now lineo compaffe, for Adams old apron muft make Euc a netu kertle : noting this, that when no new thing could be benifed, nothing could be more new than the old in a part of the control of the set of the

I speake this to the end, Philaveus, that I fee the as often change the bead as others one their bats, note being friend to Aiax, because he Bould cover thee with pie Buckler ; now to Vlyffes, that hee map plead for the with his eloquence; now to one, and now to another; and thou dealest with thy friends as that Gentleman did with his felt: for fæing not my beine answerable to the banities, thou gaeft about (but pet the necreft way) to hang me op for holioapes, as one neither fitting the bear, no pleasing the human but when, Philancus, thou halt fer that change of friendhips hall make thee a fat Calfe, and a leane coffer ; that there is no more boto in a new friend than a new fathion; that Bats alter as fall as the Turner can turne his blocke, and hearts as some as one can turne his backet; when fixing enery one returne to his old wearing, and Ande it the bell, then compelled rather for want of others; than good will of use, thou wilt retire to Euphnes, whom thou laids by the walls, and fekehim as a newfriend, faying to the felfe, 3 have lined compaffe, Euphues old faith must make Philantus a meto friend. Wherein thou refembleft those that at the firth comming of new wine leave the old, yet finding that grape more pleafant than wholfome, they begin to fay as Califthenes old to Alaxander, that bee had rather caroule old graines with Diogenes in his with, than grapes with Alexander in his flanding cup: for of all Goos, faye be, 3 love A sculapius: Panari dina eroniadi caene la le inigian la

But thou art willing to change, elle mouldest thou bee buinile

ling to quarrell: thou keepel onely company out of mylight, with Renaldo the Countrep-men; which I folperting concealed, and me Doming it boe not care. If het have better beferned the name of a friend than 3, Goo knoweth; but as Achilles thield being tod on the Sea by Vlyffes, was tolk by the Sea to the Tombe of Aix, as a manifeft token of his right: to thou being foglaken of Renaldo, will be found in Athens by Euphues Doze, as the true owner. Witte fpeake not as one both to lofe thee, but carefull thou lote not the felfe. Thou thinkelt an apple may pleafe achilo, and enery obbe answer appeale a friend: Bo. Philaucus, a platter is fmall amenos for a brow ken bead ; and a bad erente will not purge an ill acculer. A friendie long a gerting, and fone toff like a eperchants riches, toho by tome pelt tofeth as much in two houres, as hee bath gathered together in twenty yeares. Rothing fofall knit as glade, pet once broken, it ein neuer be toyned. Rothing fuller of mettall than Rete, pet overheated, it will never be hardened : friendhip is the best pearle, but by diferine, throwne into binegar, it bur Deth rather in peres, than Las recreated their Balance main an it will bow to any foftnelle. 15

It is a falt fifth that water cannot make fresh, I weet Honey that is not made bitter with Gall, hard Gold that is not mollissed with fire, and a miraculous friend that is not made an enemy with contempt. But give mee leave to examine the cause of thy discourse to the quicke; and omitting the circumstances, I will to the substance.

The onely thing then layest to my charge is lone, and that is a god of nament. The reason to prove it, is my praying of women, but that is no good argument. Am I in love, Philantus? with whom it sould be then canst not conjecture; and that it should not be with the thought occasion.

Priamus beganne to be isalous of Hercules, when he knew none did lone her, but when he loved many: and thou of one, when thou art assured I lone none, but thou the selfe energy one: but whether I lone of no. I cannot live quiet, but elle I be sit for the dest where in thou dost unitate Seyron and Procrustes, who framing a bed of Brasse to their alone bignesse, caused to be placed as a longing by all passengers, informed that none could travell that way, but he was ensored to take measure of their speets; if her were to long

for the bed, they cut of his legges for catching cold, it was no place for a longis; if tw thort, they racked him at length, it was no pallet for a Dwarfe : and certes, Philaurus, thep are no leffe to be difcommended for their cruelty, than thou for thy folly. For in like manner ball thou built a bed in thine owne braine, wherein enery one mult be of thy length; if he love, thou cuttell him Gozter either with some ethe device, az greene counfell, fwearing rather than thou wouldeft not be belerked, that Protagines postraged Venus, with a spunge fyzinisted with fluct water, but it once the woung it, it would drop blod: that her Juszy combe would at the Art tickle the baires, but at the last turne all the haires into Adders : so that nothing is more hatefull than lone, 3f be love not, thou Aretchest out like a Cairedrawer, making a Wire as long as thy anger, longer than thine arme; pulling on with the Pincers, with the Shoe-maker, a little hos on a great fot, til thou cracke the erecit, as he doth his flitches, alleaging that lone followeth a good wit, as the Wadow doth the body, and as requilit for a Bentleman, as thelein a weapon. A wit fapell thou, without loue, is like an Egge without falt; and a Courties bopd of affection, like falt without langur. Then as one pleating thy felfe in thine owne humour, or playing with others for thine owne pleasure, then rolest all the wits to lift love from lust, as the Baker both the Bran from the Flower, bringing in Venus with a Toztoile buder berfet, as low to harmes; ber Chariot dawne with white Swannes, as the Esguilance of Velta; her biresto be Digeons, noting Diety; with as many indentions to make Venus current, as the Lavies ble lleights in Italy, to make themselves coun-

Thus with the Egyptian thou played fast and love, so that there is nothing more certains than that thou wilt love and nothing more is nothing more certains than that thou wilt love and nothing more hucertains than when, turning at one time the tails to the wind, but the Beogehog, and thy note in the wind with the weather cocke, with the Beogehog, and thy note in the wind with the weather cocke, with one breath in one gale both hopling satis and weighing Anchor, with one breath making an altarum and a party, discharging in the same instant making an altarum and a party, discharging in the same instant both a bullet and a faile are. Thou has rackt me and curtaild me, both a bullet and a faile are. Thou has rackt me and curtaild me, both a bullet and a faile are. Thou has to short; now too big, then sometimes I was to long, sometimes to short; now too big, then so little, so that I must now thinks thy has monstrous, or my too little, so that I must now thinks thy has monstrous, or my too body; either thy brains out of temper, or my with out of tune: in so

much as can liken thy head to Mercuries pipe, tuho with one concern Argus to stare and winks. If this fault bee in thy nature, counsell can doe little good: if in thy disease, Whysicke can doe less for nature will have her course, so that persuasions are needless, and such a malacy in the marrow will never out of the boncs, so

that medicines are botteffe.

Thou careft that all this is for lone, and that I being the friend thou art lots to minte at my folly : truly 3 fay with Tully, mit faire woods thou half pet perfuade mee : for experience teacher me, that Grait tres hath croked rots, (moth baits Charpe boke that the fairer the flone is in the Toads head, the more petilin ber poplon is in her bomels : that talke the moze it is feafoned with fine phastes, the leffe it favoureth of true meaning. It is a man Ware that will becaught with a Maber, and a folish bird that flavor eth the laying falt on her taile, and a blinde Bole that commen to the Fores Sermon Suphues is not intangled frith Philaums charmes. If all were in jest, it was to broad, weighing the place: if in earnest, too bad considering the person: if to try the unit, it was folly to be fo: if the friendlip, malice to be fo halty. Balt thounet read, fince the comming into England, a paette discourse of one Phiola, concerning the rebuking of a friend & Tollhole realons at though they were but a few, pet were thep lufficient: and if poule fire more, I could rehearle infinite. West thou art like the Opicare whole belly is looner filled than his eye : for hee coueteth to b twenty dithes at his Table, when hee cannot digelt one in his lie macke; and thou delired many realons to bee brought, when en might feruethy turne, thinking it no Kaine-bow that bath not al colours, not encient armosy that is not quartered with funday easts, not perfect rules that have not a thouland reasons: and of all the reasons, would thou wouldelf follow but one, not to checketh friend in a branery, knowing that rebukes sught not to ineigh grains more of Salt than of Suger; but to be lo tempered, as like Pepper they might be bot in the mouth, but like Ereacle, who some at the beart: so chall they at the first make one blush, if he were pale and well confidered; better, if he were not past grace.

If a friend offend, bests to bee whipped with a good puries rol, who when her childs will not bee Will, gineth it together both the

twig and the teat, and bringethit allepe when it is wayward, as

well with rocking it, a gracing it.

The admonition of a true friend thould bee like the practice of a wife Phelician, who wappeth his tharpe Dills in Soger; or the cuaning Chirurgion, who lancing the wound with an iron, immediately applieth to it fost ling: 02 as mothers scale with their children for wormes, who put their bitter fees into fweet Kailins: if this other had beene observed in the sticoncle, the interlating sowie taunts with lagred counfell, bearing as well a gentle reine, as bling a pard fraffie, thou mightel have done more with the whilke of a wand, than now thou can a with the pricke of a spur, and anopoco that which now thou mayell not, extreme bukinonelle; but thou art like that kinde Judge which Properties noteth, who condemning his friend, caused him for the more eale to bee hanged with a filten twill: And thou like a friend, cuttell mp tippeat with a Rafoz, not with a hatchet for my more honour. But why thould I fet downe theoffice of a friend, when thou like our Athenian, knowest what thou houldest doe, but like them, never over it.

Thou lavelt & eat mine owne words in praying women: no Philautus, I was never ettper to wicked on to withene to recent truths, of miliake colours. But this I say, that the Lavies in England as farreexcell all other Countries in vertue, as Venus both all women inbeauty. I flatter not those of whom I hope to reape benefit, neither pet to praise them, but that I thinke them women: there is no Sword made of their but hath tron, no fire made of wood but bath finoke, no wine made of grapes out bath lees, no teoman crea ted of flet but hath faults: and if I love them, Philaucus, they be ferueit. But it grieueth northée Philanaus, that thep be faire, but that they are chaste, neither doest thou like me the worse for com-mending their beauty, but thinkest they will not love the well, because so bertuous: wherein then followest those, who better eleme the light of the Maie than the launur, preferring fairewess before good berbs, choosing rather to weare a painted flower in their broths, than to have a wholefome root in their broths to tree before the fathion of our spaidens in Italy, who way that for the best the fathion of our spaidens in Italy, who way that for the best the fathion of our spaidens in Italy, who way that for the best cloth that will meare whitest, not that will last tongest there is no more praile to be given to a faire face than a falle gialle,

14 2

for as the one flattereth be with a baine thadow, to make be prom in our ofone conceits, the other feedeth be with an idle hope to make bspeuill in our contemplations. Chirurgions affirme that a white being being Aricken, if at the Art there fpzing out blood, it arquet a and conditution of body: and I thinke, if a faire woman bampe heard the fute of a louer, if the bluth at the first bount, and the ber blod in her face, heweth a well disposed minde : so as vertusus twomen, I confesse are to be chofen by the fare, not when they bind for the hame of fome line committed, but for feare the hould commit any; all komen Couls be as Cafar would have his wife, not onelp fre from finne, but from fulpition: Iffuch be in the English Court, if 3 Could not papfe them, then wouldft theu fap, 3 care not for their bertue; and now I glue them their commendation, then Iwearest I love them for their beauty: So that it is no less labour to pleafe the minor, than a licke mans mouth, who can rellift no thing by the talle : not that the fault is in the meat, but in his ma lady ; no; thou like of any thing in thy head, not that there is any difozber in mp farings, but in thy fenfes. Thou doft laft of all obice that which Glence might well ressue, that I am fallen from Prophets to Poets, ereturned agains with the dog to my bomit, which Bod knoweth is as farre from truth, as I know thou art from wifdome. Wibat haue 3 done, Philautus, fince my going from Naplesto Athens? Speake no moze than the truth, ofter no leffe; flatter me not to make me better than I am, belve me not to make me wolle forgenothing of malice, conceale nothing tor lour: oto Jeuer bli any bulamely talke to corrupt youth? Well me tohere : did Jener deceine those that put me in trust? Well me whom : have I commit ted any fact twozthy either of death or defame? Thou can't not reckon what: Haue I abused my felfe towards my superious equals, oxinferiours? I thinke thou canti not devile when. But as there is no woll so white, but the Wier can make it blacke, m apple to floret but a cunning grafter can change it into a crab: low there no man to boyd of crime, that a fpightfull tougue cannot make him to be thought a catife: pet commonly it falleth out to well, that the cloth weareth the better being oved: and the apple eateth plear lanter being graffed, and the innocency is moze elemed, ethrineth foner being emiled for vertue than belyed for malice: for as he that **BURESIO**

troke lason on the Camacke, thinking to kill him, brake his impossions with the blate, toberedy her cured him: so oftentions it said with those that deals malicionary, who in stead of a suord, apply a slue; and thinking to be ones Priest, they become his paly lician. But as the Wraiter that clippeth the couns of his Prince, maketh it tighter to be insighed, not made to be touched: so be that by Anisten reports semeth to pairs the credit of his friend, may make him lighter among the common sort, who by insight estentimes are described with counter seits, but nothing impairs his good name with the wife, who sty all gold by the touchstons.

Toda to be engraven, tone those Capitall of Rome, freing all the Goda to be engraven, tone those Conse in another, at the last be perseived Volcan to be wrought in Avoys. Venus to be correct in Jest, which long time beholding with great delight, at the last be burth into these words: Posther can this white Avoys Vulcan make the a topita derick, neither that no coming route after the nature of the gods one no naturalizations the colour of the other. In like natured flay Philippens, although then have supotted my guiltesse with an defauted the thought and the philippens of the colour of the other. In like natured flay Philippens of the part special most the last we wanted force, or my innocency sufficient which the spitta Venus libits then base, petraled by make although the last a feet of thy malice, make thy conditions amable, so y vulcan cannot wake supprishering, no y vinus change the colour of Iest, the one having received such course by nature, the other such some base accasion with the course have a prime the to suffer me, and what accasion with the counsels, yet, ever metalling to with the soell, my wealth small to be the goald petressy to be my base. Antomuch as they couldest mener accure as of any discourtes, builds it were in beeing more carefull of the, than of my select.

But as all flowers that are in one notegny, are not of one nature, thosalt rings that are trooper door one band, are not of one fathions to all friends that affectate at bedand bood, are not of one of spolition. Scipio and have a noble antides, Lelius an humble spirit; Tims and half after Sempronia, Gylippus mult leave ber; Damos unit governic other soo his lands, Pichias and tarry behinds as a please

Euphuesand his England us

Pleage to his life: Philaurus mult nos topat and mills of arphire inhat be theule. But it may be, that an the light of others make ofners beafts and a lawn prefence lood prime that melanchelp. And feing it is for y will altern ampfelte; bir longing in Liondon, unofor a time glas unp felfe to mp h mitt, pane loanned this by experience, though A bestroung, mat are knowne by the bands, widne by thoir clawes. Cockes to combon, enulais minds by their ananners. Data the A and trust the Junay not: Whom knowell suhan a friend the foreign what a friend is fare in will not flay to hear ethic tople, but leave the to the luft for enerieth his Polis written in his handy and ingrauguin di A fairbfull friend is a wilfull to die: Uno to I caking leans tills A faithfull friend is a wilfall toole. The my dbd estimated the better minoed, Englant fixell he my dbd estimated the better minoed, Englant fixell he my dbd estimated the better minoed.

Explaint to the annual control of the latter out taking courage by lone, thents Camilla was cancing, and there with a lagance bin thoughts humaring to the bead; and Bookward tekings with a bor, lightly by gook tends he quickly got unlikens fell to his: Notice, inject a intile 3. Dillinot it anilletime in interpess fell to the Police of the Continue of the Conti

I theoppostunity of the time, us the requestion center tlemen his frience, was intreated to make one in a Palque Philaurus perceining to be at the Sentlemans baute where lay, affented as willing to goe, as he believe to speci : and all th being in a evaluable, they went with spen, where being they banced, Philaurus taking Camilla by the band, and ned, began to bood her on this manner and and to the t an all goldern that are in mentioned as a not of our mounte,

That beene accustomed, faire Lady, boto commend I not dispute, how common you know, that spulguers doe the lose come their faces, that they may open their assections, and her the tolone of a manue discourt their tubole believes : the bar ch privilege, I will not ble, except you grant it; noti SAGSIS

pall refuse except non breaks it. I means onch with quotions to try your wit, which wall neither touch your bonour to antwer, nor my bone by to a know him the first and not to ficks how to reply, in

Cutleman, if pon beleffe, you are to bold : if io, to broad, in Teletrains a cultome, loyers there is up profession. I in part matter, because you teate to biter it, neither does believen the face, else inculo you not bibe er has a pelite it ; noither one 3 long to fe it : but as for a cultomi mas never foliuper litions, that either 3, thought it treafon to As for the morning of the keeps them.

As for the prouting of my wit, I had rather you thould account me a folgoe frience, than into by antivering: For fuch questions in these allembites, move sulpition where there is no cause, and therefore are not to be resolved less there he cause.

Philaucus, how ever as yet but played with the bait, was not a firmle with the bait.

fraite with the bake, and no ledle delighted to beare her speake, than delivene to obtains his suite, trained her by the blad in this lost.

ontitle peu endit. If wen build bean cullames that maiace of magina. A Ground then fall from a question to a quarroll, for t I perceine you draw the counterfeit of that Albania fap, by the counterfeit of the fabric papers of cell of that you thinks others have faid: but inhalfocuer the co be, the picture is as it plosfoth the Paintage and inhalfocuer i pretended, the mind is as the heart both intend. A sunning is not knowne by his arrow, but by his aymos quither a afterion by the tongue, but by the faith. Wilhich if it belo, one thin keth common courtefie hand allow that, which you thinks to cut of the court ly copness, as one either to young to understand, or ohly nate to onerthwart: your years thatherens the one, a now pardon the other. And yet Lady A are not of that hthing, I date not open m that though I winkest a flash of lig eyes agains; or having once fuffered a repulse. I hould not dare to make fresh assault: be that Aribeth fails in a Roque, boyleth them higher in a calme, which maketh me the holder to biter that wh rom difframe to bears, whit nother Pone Compth

fatie.

De pad a gall, yet yeldethat the least to delight. To Ladies pettern a great (kirmith at the first, yet are bushed willingly at the last, a means therefore to tell youthis, which is all, that I lone you. Am followinging her by the hand, he ended, the beginning as followeth:

Entleman (3 following firft terms) which theweth rather I modesty than your vetert, Teing you refemble their wh having once wet their feet, care not how depe they wade, or the that breaking the Ice, weigh not how farro they dip, thinking lawfull, if one fuffer you to goe away, no thame to goe upland; I hould say nothing, then would you baunt that I am won: for th they that are filent, feme to confent: if any thing, then would y beat that I would be word; or that Callies that come to Parle, and women that belight in courting, are willing to yeld: to that I must either beare those things which I would not, and seeme to be taug by none, or to hold you talks which I Gould not, and run into the supplicant of others. But certainely, if you know how much you talke displeasetyme, and how little it Goule profit you, you would thinks the time as bainly lost in beginning your talks, as Jaccount over long butill you end it. If you build spon customs, that Malquers have liberty to speake what they thould not, you thall know that women have reason to make them beare what they would not and though you can better by your Bilard whatsoever it be with out bluthing, yet cannot I heare it without thame. But I never linked for a better tale of fo till a face : you fap a bas colour may discourse with your deformed attice, may rightly say, that he never law to crabbed a vilage, not beard to croked a beine. An Arche lay you, is to be knowne by his arme, not by his arrow: but your apmets fold, that if you know bow farre wice from the marke your Shaft Aicketh, you would hereafter rather breake your Bow than bend it. If I be to young to enderstand your destinies, it is a ligne 3 cannot lake: If to obstinate, it is a token 3 will not: therefore for pouto be displeased, it either nædeth not or boteth not. Pet you goe farther, thinking to make a great berto of your little valour : laying that lightning may cause you wink but it wall not Arthe poublines; that a Cooms may make you are faile

fails, but neuer cut the spall; that a hot fkirmill may cause you to calle, but never to the Hall; that a bot skirmise may cause you to retice, but unver to run away: what your conning is, I know not, wo likely it is your courage is great, yet have I hear othet hee that tash escaped burning with lightning; bath beine spoyled with than bet, and one that after both wished 20 winny, bath beine hanged once so all: and be that swinhesth from a bullet in the maine battell, bath hene Aricken with a bill in the receivard, you fall from one thing to another, bling no Decorum, except this, that you study to have your discourse as farry boyd of sens, as your face is of save, to the sud that your dissured countenance might supply the disoover of your ill couched sentences, among the which, you bying in a Boue without a gall, as sarre from the matter you speake of, as you are from the wastery you mand have; tube although the cannot be angry with you in that the hath me gall, yet can she laugh at you, he cause the bath a splicine.

I will end where you began, hoping you will begin where John you let fall your question which I loked so, amplicht a quarrell you let fall your question which I loked so, amplicht a quarrell

you let fall your quellion which I loked for and pickt a quarrell which I thought not of and that is lone: but let her that is disposed to answer your quarrell, be curious to demand your question. And thus Gentleman Abelies pour all questions and other quartels fet apart, you thinks me as a triend, so farreforth as I can grant with modesty, or you require with god manners, and as a triend I wish you, that you blob no more this tre of love, which will hast you before it marms you, and make a tole in you before it kindle in me; if you thinks otherwise, I can as well be a shift to drive you off, as you did a shelp to drain me on. I have answered your sufficient, lest you stood argue we of cornesses, no otherwise than I might, mine both sould be and well and a suight, mine both sould be and well argue the of cornesses, and when the argue we of cornesses, when the argue we of cornesses, and when the argue the same of the cornesses are a suight, where he was a suight, where he was a suight when the cornesses and when the cornesses are a suight when the

nour faued, and your name unknowne.

By this time entred another spathe, but almost after the fauemanner, and only for Camillas love, which Philaucus quickly espect,
and feeing the Camilla to be contred with sogaliant a youth, Departed, yet within a corner, to the one bee might discipler the Gentleted, yet within a corner, to the one bee might discipler the Gentleted, yet within a corner, to the one of the branest pouths in all England,
wan, whom he found to be one of the branest pouths in all England,
called Surius: then mounded with griefe, he smound with weatherefle; and going to his chamber, began after to receast his miseries
and this sort. on the mount Excline enthis lost.

Ab miserable and accuried Philautus, the very monder of nature,

arid the stacks of frame, the thou hine, thoughout his despited to it is not provided to the p

beforgotten. A situation of animalail flive animal described to the situation of the situat jeanty, or instrong earnes not to beaut the thirt the and Palles, both with the fire of two: Love e pan, love. Philanens the which nothing can pappen unto man more milerable. coine now that the Chartet of the Sounce to for Phobos, not Phaecon; that Bucephabis to the Roope to none but Alexander; none can found Mercuries Pipe but Orpheus; that none Gall Camilla's thing but Surius a a Bentleman A confode of greater birth than A, and per 3 dore (ap, not of greater faith). It is her Philaurus, that will fleet all the fat from the beard, informethas he is he Philaurus, that will fleet all the fat from the beard, informethas he is he Philaurus, that both wit to try her, to salth to allure her, per forage to entice per, and all things that sithed mature of Frostune can give to love here.

sangine to but her.

Josas the Phrygian harmone, beingmone to the Calenes, maketh a great novie, but being moned to Apollo, it is will and quiet fothe lone of Camilla pedres of me; moneth Annoth not how many discasse, but planed of Surine, it is value and contenteth. It is not the tweetdolors that Dapleoveliro, but the faire; which maketh them wente that in their heads, busingst forth with the Deble, not brought forth with the Pédle, not brought forth by Bature; and in the line manner they account an about the fair sent content of the part content of the fair th count of that lone topich Art can colour, not that the heart can confolic: inherein they imitate the mailtone (as Euphues often hath tolone) of Athens, the take more velight to lie a fresh and fine colour, than to take a finet and wholesome army. 3, but how knowed then that Surius faith is not as great as thine, when then sections are the sections. art affored the vertice is no left than his. He is wife, and that thou felle ballant, and thou feared: rich, and that thou to pleafe her and displeafe the; and without spite be it said, they to one the one, and willing to attempt the other. Ab, Camilla, Camilla, Camilla, 3 know not whether 3 Gould moze command the bee or the wit: neither can I tell whether the louise have wounted

Euphuciand his Englandan

more, or thy more of for they had throught they make the maket of the arms of the foring the filent, the constant he maket had the maket made; and hearing the speaking, the missome maket had seather made; as her tracked more they beight at the believes to make the ment of a heart standard more way, a had been better near the first guid a successful to the many law : a; had time may be a successful the tracked more than the province with the tracked more than the continual permits and of the perfect and the successful to the successful to the tracked makes and the successful to the tracked makes and the successful to the successful the successful to the successful to the successful to the successful the successful to the su

that fatty cannot bee, continuing that authors to put then. Philippins to put then, Philippins canst fatty cannot bee, continuing that authors to put then less to another mischiefe against her then less to another mischiefe against her then less to another mischief that interest in a cantiff that important a special participation are about this attention of the participation of the pa

-negrificate obtainate, topo monitorist a some perturbe. At the bridge and of the perturbers are great pures of provided in an experience and great of this are the place of a plant the first own of the place of a plant the first own of the place of a plant the first own of the place of a plant the first own of the place of a plant the first own of the place of t

quieted with countell, not enter by reason: Therefore I am sule resolued, either by Art to winne her lone, prosting to late mine ownerlife comments dissoluted to mine per lone, prosting to late mine ownerlife comments dissoluted to mine per lone, prosting to late mine.

Share beard here inclosed of an Irelian, emuting in the spathematicks, named Pfellus, of duhum in Iraly I have beard in fuch cates can be much by Apagicke, and will now all things for money: him will passage well with gold, another god turnes, and A think there is nothing that can be impought, knowball be brought for gilt or god will, or both. And in this rage, as one forgetting where he was, and whom he loned, he went immediately to take Phylicketo; that which onely was to be found by fortunes.

La Cra Gentlemen you may lie into to hat open Annes the beator La love beinethman, especially, inhere one loving, into befault, either of his atome imperfection, or of his Acoisphertnes, to be beloned agains, subject coulet man to attempt those things that are contrary to his owns minds, to religion, to hove by. What greater billangers there he deniced than farenguirs of Socretes, Sothe layers, Contineers, to learned Clarkes, for the entoping of law, but A will not refell that have, inhich shall be consisted becomes

Philantus hati fone found this Gentleman, who conducted has to his Andrew hati fone found this Gentleman, who conducted his to his Andrew hat have to bufold his future is beginning in this manner as one past thans to bufold his future was pasted for anything the following the fattless (and Countriman) a nativer doubt of pasted in hing to fatisfy managed, was of pasted might furne my to travely and pour felle to them manting in you, it might furne my to travely and pour felle to thank manting in you, it might furne my to be great in Spatishe, and fome what in Phylishe, your experience, in hoth to be equified, which canted mee to felle to you for a country of a certaine griefe, which canted mee to felle to you for a country of a certaine griefe, which by your meanes may be safed, or elfe to was certaine griefe, which by your meanes may be safed, or elfe to was certaine griefe, which by your meanes may be safed, or elfe to was certaine griefe, which by your meanes may be safed, or elfe to was certaine griefe, which by your meanes may be safed, or elfe to was certaine griefe, which by your meanes may be safed, or elfe to was

And to the end luch cures may be incought, God hath Airred by in all times Clarkes of great bertue, and in these our dayes men of no small credit, among the tohich. I have beard no one more commended than you, tohich although happily your modelly will beny (so, that the greatest Clarkes doe commonly diffemble their knowledge) or your preciseness not grant it, for that cuming

1116

men are often mote bangerous: pet the world both well know it, biners have tryed it, and I muft næds belæue it.

Pfellus not fuffering him to range, pet dellrous to know his arrant. 30 人分類 医内含剂

anfwered bim thus.

Cotteman, and Countriman as you fap, and I believe, but of I that bereafter : if pon haue fo great confidence in mp cunning. as pour protest, it may be pour Brong imagination chall worke that in you, which my Art cannot; for it is a principle among tos, that a behement thought is more suatleable, than the bertue of our figures, formes or Characters. As for keeping your constell in things bonelt it is no matter, and in cales bolawfull, I will not medale. And yet if it threaten no man barme, and may one poti god, you thall finde mp fecrecy to be great, though my fcience be fmall, anothere-

fozelaven.

Wereis not farre hence a Bentlewoman, wbem 3 hane long I time loued, of honest parents, great bertue, and Angular beauty, fuch a one as neither by Art 3 can describe, noz by fernice deferue, and pet because 3 haue beard manp fap, that where cuming muft too; ke, the whole boop muft be coloured, this is ber thape. 5 16 is a Wirgin of the age of eighteene veres, of fature neither to high or to low, and fuch was funo : her haire blacke, pet comely, and fuch had Læda: her eves hafell, pet bright, and fuch were the lights of Venus. And although my faill in Phillognomy bee fmall, pet in my indgement the was borne buder Venus ; ber forebent. nole, lips, anothin, forethewing (as by fuch rules we ghelle) both a delice to line, and a gwo fuccelle in lone. In completion a pure fanguine, in condition a right Saint, feloome given to play, often to praper, the first letter of whose name (for that also is necessary) is Camilla and P lands and and the legender appearing to

Dis Lady haue I ferned long, and often fued buto, infomueb I that I have melted like war against the fire, and pet lines in the flame, with the fip Piraulta. D Pfellus, the tozments fullained by het prefence, the griefes enqured by her absence, the pining thoughts in the day, the pinching ozeames in the night, the oping life, the lining death, the icalouffe at all times, and the despaire at this instant, can neither be bitered of me without flods of teares, noz

heard of the without griefe.

pakenes, in respect of my torments: sor what they all had sense rally, all that and more doe I selle toyntly. Insomuch that with Sisyphus I radie the stone even to the top of the hill, when it turn bleth it selse and me into the bottome of bell: pet never ceasing, I attempt to renew my labour, which was begun in death, and can not end in life.

most every ; sure the drinke I care not take, and the meat I can not every ; sure the drinke I care not take, and the meat I can not e insenuch that I am torne byon the while with Ixion, my liver grainne of the Unitures and Parptes: yea, my soule trouble even with the busyeakable paine of Megara, Tisiphone, Aleko, which serve to creake, although it were more west to inclose them in a Labyrinth, than to set them on a bill; yet where the minute

past hope, the face is past Chame.

It fareth with me Pfellus, as with the Dirioge, who paicketh nene but her felfe, which canfeth her to run when the would reft : az as it both with the Wellican, who ariseth bleed out of her olyne kody to doe others god: or with the Wilms-cuiner, who pluckets of ber feathers in Winter, to kepe others from cole: og as with the Storke, who when the is leaft able, carriety the greatest burthen. So I pradife all things that map burt me, to bee ber goo, that never regardeth my paines fofarre he is from retrarbing them. For as it is imposible for the best Abamant to brain From buto it, if the Dia mond benere it: fois it not to be loked for, that I with all my feruice, fute, deferts, and what elfe foeuer may draw a woman would win Camilla, as long as Surius, a precious frome in her epes, and an eye-foze in mine, be prefent, who leneth her I know to well and the him I feare me better: which love will baied betweene be fuch a deadly batred, that being dead, our blod cannot be mingled together like Florus and Agichus, and being burnt, the flames thall particke Polinices and Eteocles, such a mostall enunity is kindled, that nothing can quench it but death: and death that! not end it. Welhat counsell can you give me in this sale ! what comfort ! what hope : Withen Aconcius could not perstones Cydippe to lone, bet practiced fraud. Tenhen Tarquinius could not win Lucretia by prayer, be bled force. When the Bobs could not obtaine their delires by fute,

inte, they furned themselves into new thapes, leaning nothing bunone, for feare they hould be budone. The difease of lone, Piellus, is impatient, the defire extreme, whose affaults neither the wife can

rellf by policy, noz the ballant by frength.

Iulius Cafara noble Conquerour in warre, a grave Counfellos in peace, after be had subdued France, Germany, Brittaine, Spaine, Italy, Theffilia, Ægypt; pea, entred with no lette putffance than and fartune into Armenia, into Ponius, into Affrica : peelded in pis chiefest bistogies to love Pfellus as a thing fit for Calar, who conovered all things faving himselfe: and a seeper wound did the small arrold of Cupid make, than the fpeares of his enemies.

Hannibal, no leffe baliant in armes, noz moze fortunate in loue. bauing spopled Ticinum, Trebia, Trasmena, and Canna, submitted himselfe in Apulia to the love of a woman, whose hate was a terrour to all men, and became to be witched that neither the feare of death, nor the defire of glozy, could remove him from the lap of his

Louer.

3 omit Hercules, who was confirmed to ble a diffaffe for the befire of his lone; Leander; who bentured to croffe the Seas for Hero ; Iphis that hanged himfelfe, Piramus that killed bimfelfe, and infinite more which could not relift the bot fairmiles of affliction. And to farre bath this bumour crept into the mind, that Biblis loned ber boother- Myrrha her Father, Canace her Bephew: infomuch as there is no reason to be given for so frange a griefe, nor no remedy to entawfull but is to be fought for to montrous a difeate. My difente is Grange, I my felfe a franger, and my fute no leffe Arange than my name, vet left I be tedious in a thing that requiretb halte, give eare to my tale.

T have beard oftentimes, that in love there are three things for to be bled : if time ferue, biolence : if wealth be great, gold : if ne ceffity compell, logcery. tout of thefe thee but one can fland mee in fread, the last but not least, which is able to wooke the windes of all Women like way, when the other can fearce winds them like a With. specicines there are that can bring it to palle, and men there are that have fome by potions, some by dreames, all by deteit: the enfamples were tedious to recite, and you know them.

the meanes I come to learne, and you can give them, which to the onely cause of my comming, and may be the occasion of my pleafare and certainely the way both tor your praise and profit. Whether be an impanted leafe, a Merle of Pirhya, a Sigure of Amphyen, Charager of Ofchanes, an 3mage of Venus, a branch ef Sibillo, it fkilleth not. Let it be either the leebes of Media, og the blod of Phil lis, let it come by Dacle of Apollo, or by Drophette of Terefine either lip the intrailes of a Goat, or what elfe foeuer. I care not jou by all their in one, to make fure incantation, and foure not. It toth my loue, pon thall not love your labour; and whether it reconn or no to my greater perill, I will not forget your paines, Let this potion be of fuch force, that the may sote in her befire, and delight in ber pillerde. And if in this cafe pou either reneale my fute, or bem it, you that fone perceive that Philaurus will ove as desperately in one minute, as be bath lived thate months carefully : and this vone Audy that bempgraue, if by pour Audy pon eafe not my griefe. Wilhen be bad thus ended, he loked fo Gernelp bpan Pfellus, that he wither him farther eff, pet taking him by the hand, and walking into his chamber, this god man began thus to answer him.

Cutleman, if the inward spirit be answerable to the outward speech, or the thoughts of your heart agreeable to the words of your mouth, you shall breed to your selfe great discredit, and to me

po (mall disquiet.

Doe you thinke, Gentleman, that the minde being created of God can be ruled by man, or that any one can move the heart but be that made it? But such hath him the saperstation of old women, and such the folly of young men, that there could be nothing so bains but the one would invent, nor any thing so senselesse but the other would believe: which then brought youth into a soles-paradise, and hath now cast age into an open mackage. What the sorre of love is I have knowne: what the effects have beene, I have heard, yet could I never learne that ever love could be won by the bertue of berbs, stones, or words. And though many there have beene so wie ked to sieke such meanes, yet was there never any so buhappy to sind them.

Parrhafius painting Hopplytides, could not neither make him that

ranne to fiveat, not the other that put of his armoni to breath, an ding this as it were top a note, No farther than colours : meaning. that to give life, was not in his penall, but in the Gods. And the like like may be late of be that give our mindes to know the course of the Starres, tile Planets, the topole globe of Bennen, the Emples, the compounds, the boluells of the earth, that fornething were may goelle by the autimate thape, fourthing by the nativitie, but to wrell the will of man, or to wreath his heart to our humors, it is not in the compacte of Art, but in the power of the most highest

But to because there have beene many without doubt that have given credit to the vaine illustons of Editches, or the fond inventi-one of tole persons: I will fet downe such reasons as I have heard, and you will laugh at : to I hope I that! both fatisfic your minde and make you a little merry: for me thinketh there is nothing that can more delight, than to beare the things which have no maight to be thought to have wrought great wonders; and award my

If you take Pepper, the free of a pettle, and a little quantitie of Pyretum, beaten or pounded all together, and put into Wine of two yeares old, inhenformer you orinke to Camilla, if ther lone you not, you late your labour. The soft is small, but if your beliefe he constant, you win the goals : for this receit standard in a Groug constant, you win the goals : for this receit standard in a Groug ot can due all and their sentil that foill an

Egges and Poncy blended with the Auto of a Pine free, and laid to your left five, is of as great toose when you lake bron Camilla, to helpitch your intime, as the quintellence of a stockfill is to non-

An berte there is called Anacamforitis, a Crange name, and doubtleffe of a Arrange nature, to a supotouner touchethic, falleth in love with the person the next seth. It groweth not in England, but here you wall have that which is not halfe so good, that will doe as much good, and put truely no more.

The berbe Carifum mothers with the blood of a Lifard, banged about your necke, will cause Camilla, (topher you lated to dreams of your fernices, futes, believes, believes, and whatfare you would with her to thinke of your but being awaked, the four not remember what five dreamed of. And this herbe is to be four and the what five dreamed of. And this herbe is to be four and the late what five dreamed of the beautiful field. ina Lake neera Boccia; of which water who to drinketh, that

caught in lone, but never and the berbe and if he dain he not, the berb

There is in the Froggs five a hone called Apocyon; and in the head of a young Colt a hunch named Hippomanes, both to effect for the obtaining of love, that who to getteth either of them, that win any that are willing; but inturiously bath both craft and no turn dealt with young Gentlemen that feeke to gaine good will be these meanes, that the one is licked off before it can be gotten, the other breaketh as some as it is touched. And yet unless Hippomines be licked, it cannot worke; and greept Apocyon bee found, it is nothing worth.

nothing worth.

3 omit the Thisle Eringium, the herbs Catenenci, and promise the Thisle Eringium, the herbs Catenenci, and proma, lubabis Chariro Blæpheton, and Ospheus Staphelinus, all of such portue in cases of love, that if Camilla Chould but take any one of them in her mouth, the would never let it goe solone her throat, lest the Chould be poplaned: for, well you know Gentleman that love is a poplan, and therefore by poplan it small be main things.

But 3 will not forget us it were the mitherate of the Magician, the beat Hiena, of whom there is no part to finall or to bile, but it forest, for their purpose rinformed, as they account Hiena their wo that can be all, and their benill that will be all.

Afpentake femenhaires of Flienes Liopes, and carry then to dayes in your testil, no a piece of her skinnegers, your bare fest, or bet being girded to your left five, it Camilla futter you to obtain your purpose, certainly the cannot chose but thanks you to your paties.

And fry on many mentioner to winne boomen, I have yet mine the lungs of a multure; the after of Scellio, the left Kone of a cotti, the tongue of a Water, the beams of a Caf, the last hairs of a water taile, things safe to bee had, and commanly practice, to the Iwalls not have then kend in boubt of the lone, when either a pany Swallow families, on the Growning thet of a bear frien, or a warm Super that burnt at his feet, or the inchanges field that Modes had in Infons Name, are able, not onely to make them bears lone, but also to dyn for lone. How one you not felt your feets, Philancus? Hother lone of these charmes has not fully

cient for the, all exercitmes and communations in the mort will not ferne thee.

Poule Gentleman, into what blinde and groffe erroze in old time we were led, thinking overy old wines tale to be a truth, and every merry wood, a very witchcraft. When the Egyptians fell from their God to the Priest Memphis, and the Grecians from their

mozall questions to their disputations of Pirrbus, and the Romans from Keligion to policy, then began all superfiction to be evant all implety to blome, and to be so great they are both growns, that the one being them an infant, is now an Clophant; and the other being

then a tivig, is now a Tre.

They innented as many inchantments for love, as they did for the toth-ache: but he that bath treed both, will fay that the bell charme for a tooth-ache is to pull out the toth, and the bell remedy for lone is to weare it out. If inchantations, or potions, or amorous fayings could have premailed, Circes would never have loft Vlyffes, nor Phædra, Hyppolitas, nor Phillis, Demophoon. If conincations, Characters, Circles, Figures, Fiends, at Furies, might have brought any thing in love, Medea toolld never have luffe-red falon to ulter his minds. If the Crups of Micanios, at the barles of Acneas, or the Saryren of Diplas, wore of force to mono the mino, they all three would not have been martyred with the torments of lone. Po, no, Philaurus, thou may a well poplou Camilla with luch brenges, but never perswade her: for A confesse that such herbs may after the body from Arength to weaknesse, but to thinke that they can mous the minde from vertue to vice, from chaffity to lut, Jam not to Comple to beleene, neither would I have the lo Confull as to doe it.

Lucilla uninificing an amozous potion unto her halband Luciecius, procured his veath, whole life the onely veliced.

Aristocle noteth one that being entanced with the lone of a faire Lady, thought by medicine to procure his bitse, and wrought in the end his vane: so was Caligula faine of Casonia, and Lucius Lucullus of Califtine. Persuade thy felfe, Philantus, that to ble beths to winne lone, will marked thy vody; and to thinke that berbs can further, both hurt the soule: so, as great some have they in such cases, as noble men thought them to have in the old time. time.

time. Achimenius the berbe was of such force that it was thought it it were throwne into the battell, it would make all the Seul tremble: but where was it when the Humbri and Tentonimer epiled by warre: where grew Achimenius then : one of whose leaner

would have faved a thousand lives.

The Kings of Perfix game their souldiers the Plant Latace, which who so had, thould have plenty of meat, and money, and men, and all things: but suby did the souldiers of Casar endure such famine in Pharsalia, if one herbe might have eased so many hearts.

There is Balis that Jubo so commendeth, the logich could call the

dead to life, and yet be himfelfe dyed :

Democrites made a confection, that inholoeuer deanke it thould have a faire, a fortunate, and a good child. Telhy did not the Perfin Rings (will this Nechar, having such deformed and buhappy time? Cato was of that minde, that three inchanted words could had the eye-light: and Varro, that a berse of Sibilla could ease the gont: yet the one was faine to be running water, which was but a cold medicine; the other patience, which was but a day plaister.

I would not have the thinks Philaurus, that love is to be obtained by fach meanes, but onely by faith, Mertue, and Confiancy. Philip King of Macedon, calling his eye byon a faire Mirgin, behim to be inchanted, and caused one of her servants to bring the spatten unto her, whom the thought to thrust both to exile my shame; but viewing her faire face without blemis, her chaste epis without glauncing, her modest countenance, her sake and manly behantour, sinding also her vertues to be no less than her beauty, the sayd, In my selfs there are elements. came enamoured, which Olimpias his wife perceining, beauty, the layd, Jumy felfe there are charmes, meaning that there was no greater enchantment in love, than temperance, will-dome, and chaftity. Fond therefore is the opinion of those, that thinke the minoto be tred to spagicke : and the practice of those filthy, that lieke those meanes. Lone divelieth in the minde, in the will, and in the heart, which neither Coniuser not Physicke in alter. For as creatile it is that Cupid hoteth his acrow, e hitten the heart, as that herbs have the force to bewitch the heart: only this difference there is, that the one was a fiction of Postry, the other of superfiction. The will is placed in the souls, and who can other of superfiction. The will is placed in the souls, and who can

nch as thought of in any ones conference, that lone can

Enchuse and this England.

procured by fuch means, or that w elyaflucance, bereen emuchas thought of in any once confrience, that lone can bee: procured

on, to ben frozinfully you goe about to t not unlawful to sie Art ween they percent lings I will not allow, theuther can I excure

vertien Pfinders and pulnted, they been no band yellow : Acures acced grant, and en wing. It the last it came to page, to described most praise that could be to our the rolour, than the co terfait; and greater emulation for verity in thew, than works er fine des Philadies than ball sandard in

In the like manner hatbit tallen out to love: when Adam work, there was no policy but plains dealing: in colours, but blacks and white: affection was meadured by fancy; fee was no turious, not Euc trackl: he was not enamoured of her beauty, no the altured by his perforage; and yet, then was the the faired suc man in the world, and be the propertil man. Since that time, every tto a Linke and made of a ring, a chaine, and anoto toget, and tramed of a plaine Alley, a craked knot, and of Venn Temple, Dedilis Labyrints. One curlety his vaire, thinking lous to be money with faire lokes; another layeth all his living byon his backe, indicing that women are wedged in branery. fome ble die ourles of lone to kindle affection: some ditties to allurs the minos lome Letters to liters the appenies, biners nauting to prome their manhod: (and) y lighting to the without malables; many attempt with the with manicise to entire the early attempt with the early with manicise to entire the early with the state of the early with the early with

their louer, than who is the fatthfullets. This causeth you Gentlewsman, to pick out those that concourt ou, not those that loue you; and be is accounted the beat in your conceils that viet into colours, not that heweivecenten courtells. A plaine talk of laid you laugh at a picker victorice of laury you marnell at, consemning the Amphicity of truth, and preferring inthe Amplicity of truth, and preferring linto be affaire ball with a marpe bane, than a foole we see by a

Percof

exectif commeth, that true Lonors receiving a first for Hotel 65 (0) (1) (1) (1) (1) (1) nfell, that you ble your loner

ofe ? Fie, de, Philaums, thou bath thine owne credit, not her bonour. Is this the long than pro-which is worle than bate a Wolf, thou now field to poplou aby doe Acecount thole things never pinched that a but t t, and I repent. I sm now to confider what I mult dos, at I would have done. Follies past that he was a confider what I must do to come, and my death that the way delire. Where Ph what fails thou a write a no, no, the rune side mill have estate, and the rall accompt will purchase thins overtheous belighted to heare none but Mercury, Pallas will be some but Viviles; it must be a smooth tengue and a smooth tale has chaunt Velta,

Believe that, I days not trult a mellenger to carry it ead it, left in the wing my letter, the pulciale my lone, a be pointed at of those that hate me, and pitties of the ceabit, left in th ne: of her leganed, of all talked of . Do Philantus, posd of the common people, rather lufter heath by

by maiting.

3333

3, but it is better to reneale thy love than cone el not what butter popton beth in fluct whate inho by experience hath tryen, that in love one topce than a thouland lookes. If they like write often; if didite them, run them over once and the fact that readeth (uch topes, inill alle author be secret in conneyance, which is the thing they

Empines and his England.

Dirite | Philippers dirite: he that feareth enery buth mid sener goe a biroing, but hat catteth all anuits. And moves be refolued in any letting. And this influres thy feite, whether the neuer lo race into burbarans. We will read it; and he is neuer lo louing, the will not till the burbarans the will be will be burbarans to the will be burbarans to the will be burbarans to the will be burbaran to the burbaran to the burbaran to the burbaran to the will be burbaran to the burbaran to the

to by ventally digital all alouanded of another parties and like to fall in the top ventally digital alouanded of another parties and being the continue of the ferning of the ferning of the continue of the

ere to weigh, not have long of hanc loned the, but how faith mether to examine the worthmalls of my perion, him the est tres of my pattions: To preferring my defects but are the len time, and my difeste before the great nells of marbirth, a cither yealthwith equity, or deny with reason: of both the aithough the greatethus on my five, yet the least that not d for that I have althoused found in the a minor seither representation of realisms in the statement of the seight more boys of realisms in the statement of the seight more weather the seight of the seight more weather the s

af thou wouldest but permit me to talke with the, or by writing fuffer me at large to discourte with thee, ground mor but the ded, bot proceding of the boanty and bertue : the one able to al the other ready to pitty. Then mult not thinke that God hath be-folved those rare gifts byom the to kill those that are earght, but to cure them. Those that are string of the Scoppion, are healed of the Scoopion at he fire that burneth, taketh along the heat of the The Spider Phalangium that poploneth, nothingth ber thing platter for paylon: and that the beauty, which is of farce to all with late, he of the renelty to mound any to death e spo, Go I no latte delight in thy fairs free, than pleasure in thy god to one; affecting my selfe than for affection without last, will not t

malice without tantes of A. modene access on truction, while the configuration of the configu as a cultifuto preferre, or os a fiver to belivon matther as Antirum, a ap Aconicum : If thouseline me, than halt ant long trian over me kuing, and forall will the glosy be when I am dead. A 3 cnd, in a standar and consequence and analysis in tradition of the second standard standard of the second standard of the second standard standard of the second standard standard of the second standard sta

wills, the vight Laurendy wisee, and the partit genetific total in-This Letter being ended, he Audied how it might be knowing it to be no telleperilate to true that b percoined, inhaher Patu

foliate durther chine place his Aut had oversome Pateres cumings. This Pombgranat he take, being himselfe both mellenger of this uble your pleasure, and with that hee gaue it to her, be

duniesin in destrict in to the contract binifelse bed in Erick often

Intruth faid one of the Gentlewomensthen precise, Treatment this Gentleman is not one of the Gentlewomenthen the Gentleman is not one of the continue that the first is the bonce constantly aid to the first are bonce constantly aid to live the leavest one constantly aid to live the leavest one constantly aid to live the leavest one constantly and the live the live the leavest one constantly and the live the live the leavest one constantly and the live the liv

be as reference of her health; as his owner control for that their reduced be as reference of her health; as his owner control for that their reduced by him expensive practic to the Professional purple that which are particularly a though his Att. And A trull Comilly will better accept of the good will I have to richer of her villes and the first are accept of the good will I have to richer of her villes and the first to richer of her villes and the first to richer the first that the first that the first which was the street.

ing that in many, the behaviour of the man beth insought was thun the topes of the mentalies. For A charin always show the proportioner, that because the mentalies of the the the terms of the time they painted the courses. One this is the earle that in all time they painted the courses, not like to Sami ne, but A feels placed a god complete on, fine the, are excellented afficultion. For this paper when the results, are excellented afficultion. For this paper when the circle, that he dishest replacement to be appeared to the course of the the dishest replacement to be appeared to the course of the cou

That might well be included Philosopy for the name that the billion the cure, did perchance cause the disease, and so secret might the griefe to, that none could be also you my to that back you; without may be part to be pather toth any incorresponding but by dimensionate per southers and the state is no amount of the equality of a second to the state of the equality of a second to the state of the equality of a second to the state of the equality of a second to the state of the equality of a second to the state of the equality of a second to the state of the equality of the equality

titles which you femous still, neither and we you to your full forwifes which you femous still, neither and we you to your full forwifes which you femous truell at, but thanking you man agains both for your gift any got thirly too will be other ather communically no, not to getting to make for your friend. Explains, take both introduce been to be to be unight bank being factorism at all times and that he came not with your at this time, had but marriell and that he came not with your at this time, had but marriell and the factorism in any that he came not with your at this time, had but marriell and the factorism.

would faine know.

This quettion to earnestly asked of Camilla, and to bardly to be answered of Philancus, nipped him to the head; notwithflanding. left be Could feeme by long Clence to incurre suspition, be thought a bad excuse better than none at all, saying, that Euphues was now adayes become lo Audious, (02 as bee termed it, superstitteus) that be could not himfelfe to much as have his company.

Belike quoth Camilla, hee either espeed some new faults in the women of England, whereby he fæketh to abfent himfelfe, og fome old haunt that will cause him to sople himselfe. Bot fo, answered

Philantus, and pet that it was faidlo, 3 will tell him.

Thus after much conference, many questions, and long time spent, Philaneus toke his leane, and being in his Chamber, wee will there leane him, with such cogitations as they commonly have that either attend the fentence of life of death at the Barre, or the answer of hope or despaire of their loues, which mone can fet delune but he that hath them, for that they are not to be ottered by the coniecture of one that would imagine what they Qualo be, but by him that knoweth what they are.

Camilla the next morning opened the Pomegranat, and faw the Letter; which reading, pondering and peruling, the fell into a thou-(and contrarieties, whether it were belt to answer it oz not. At the last ensamed with a kinde of choler, for that the knew not what belonged to the perplerities of a louer, the requited his fraud and loue,

with anger and hate, in thefe termes of the like:

To Philautus, and the to the service of Dio long time debate with impfelfe Philautus, whether it might Land with mine honour to fend the an answer : for comparing my place with my person, mie thought thy bolonelle moze than either god manners in the would permit, 02 I with modelly could fuffer: pet at the last, casting with my felfe that the heat of my love might cleane be raced with the colonelle of the Letter, I thought it god to commit an inconvenience, that it might prevent a mischiefe, chosing rather to cut the off thoat by rigour, than to give the any iot of hope of filence. Greene fores are to be dreffed roughly, lest they fester: Tettars to be drawne in the begin lest they spread: Ring-worms to bee annointed when they

agreare, lest they compasse the whole body, and the assults of love to be beaten backe at the first slege, lest they bovermine at the fecond. fire is to be quenched in the sparke, Wieds are to be roter

in the bud, follies in the bioffome.

Thinking this morning to try my Phylicke, I perceived the frand, infomuch that the kirnell that thould have coled my flomacke with mortinette, bath kindled it with choler, making a flaming fire where it found but hot embers : converting like the Spider, a finet Colver into a bitter poylon. 3 am not, Philautus, an Italian Le who commonly are word with leading, and won with luft; entar with deceit, and entoyed with velight; caught with linne, and call of With Chame.

For mine owne part I am to young to know the passions of a Louer, and to wife to believe them : and fo farre from trulling any, that I fulper all: not that there is in every one practice to deceive, but there wanteth in me a capacity to conceive.

Seke not then, Philaucus, to make the tenoer twigge croket by Art, which might have growns Arait by nature. Come is not to be gathered in the blade, but in the care: nog fruit to be pu led from the træ when it is græne, but when it is mellow: no, Grapes to be cut for the prelle when they first rife, but when th are full ripe : noz young Ladies to be fued buto, that are fitter to ared than a husband, and meter to beare blowes than children. Poumust not thinke of vs as of those in your owne Countrey, the no foner are out of the craole, but they are fent to the Court, an woed sometimes before they are weaned, which bringth both the Pation and their names not in question onely of distancing, but into obleany.

This I would have the to take for a flat aufwer, that I mi ther meane to lone thee, no, hereafter, if thou follow the fute, to bears thee. Thy first practice in the Malque I did not allow: the fecond by thy wairing I millike: if thou attempt the third meanes thou wilt enforce mee to atter that, which modelly now maket me to conceale. If thy good will be to great as thou tellest, fich to mittigate it by reason or time. I thanke the for it, but I can requite it, bulesse thou either were not Philancus, or I not Can la. Thus pardoning thy bolomette broncondition, and refting

triend if thou reft thy lute, Jend.

Neither thine nor her owne. Camilla.

This Letter Camilla Citched in an Italian Petrarke, which thee bad, determining at the next comming of Philancus to deliver it, buber pretence of afking fome queltion, or the buberffanning of Come bood.

Philautus attending hourely the fuccelle of his lone, made his repaire according to his accustomable bis, and finding the Gentlewo-men Atting in an Arbour, fainted them courteously, not forgetting to be inquisitive how Camilla was eased by his Pomegranat, which

oftentimes afting other, the antwered him thus:

In faith Philaucus, it hath a faire coat but a rotten harnell, which formuch offendebuny weaks Comacke, that the very fight canted me

to losthit; and the fcent to throw it into the fire.

3 and force, quoth Philancus (who spake no lesse than truth) that the medicine could not workethat which my mines wifed; and with that Awar one in a trance: which Camilla perceiving, thought bell to rub no mare on the gall, left the Canvers by Gould elpy tohere

Philaurus thee wanng him.

Mellefair Camilla let it goe, I mult impute it to my ill fortune, that lubere I loket for rellegity, I found a confumption : and with that the drew out her Petrake, requesting him to constar her a leson; hoping his learning would be better for a secholemaster, than his lucke to, a Phylician. Thus walking in the Alley, hee liftned to his confirmation, who turning the Bake, found where the letter was inclosed, and diffembling that he suspected, hee said be would kiepe her Berrarke butill the morning : Doe you, quoth Capilla. adt to confor at ad

to beare how cupning Philaurus conto contter, or how readily Camilla conto conceine. It fell out, that they turned to fuch a place as turned them all to blancks, where it was reasoned, whether love came at the sudden view of beauty, or by long experience of vertue: a long disputation long like formur, had not Camilla cut it off before they could ibone iffue, as one not willing in the company of Philaurus, either to talke of lone, or thinks of lone; less other be

Could fulped the had hene woed, or might be won, which we not done to closely, but it was perceived of Philaurus, though dif-Cembled.

Thus after many words, they went to their dinner, where a omit their Cable-talke, lest I lose mine some .

After their repair. Spring come in with a great traine, tobic liabtened Camillas heart, and was a dagger to Philaurus brett tarried no longer than be had leafure to take his leane, either de rous to read his Ladies answer, or not willing to enjoy Suring his company, whom also y will now forfake, and follow Philaums to heare how his minde is quieted with Camillas curteffe. Philaum no fooner entred his Chamber, but he read her Letter, which injought such shirmithes in his minde, that he has almost sogo reason, falling into the old beine of his rage in this manner. If creel! Camilla, and accurred Philancus, 3 fee now that it faret with thes as it both with the Barpey, which having made one allowied both her faire light, turneth him into a Cone with her bear mous fanour, and with me as it both with those that view the 18 lifk, whose eyes procure velight to the looker at the first glance, in death at the fecond liabt.

3s this the courtele of England toward Brangers, to intres them to despightfully ? Is my good will not enely researed with cause, but also dispained without colour ? I but Philaums pr at the partings if the had not liked thee, the bould never have a (wered thee. knowest thou not that where they inne much, th diffemble most, that as faire meather commeth after a foule to to tweet termes fucceed after tower taunts. Aftay once again Philaucus, by Letters to win her love, and follow not the bukin Hound, who leaveth the feent because he is rated: 03 the ball Spaniell, which being once rebuked, never retriveth his game Het Atlanta run neuer to finiftly, the will looke backe boon Hippo manes : let Medea be as cruell as a fiend to all Gentlemen, the will

at the last respect lafon.

A dentall at the first is accounted a grant, a gentle answer a mockery. Ladies bletheir Louers, as the Stocks both her your ones, who picketh them till thep bleed with her bill, and then heat leth them with her tongue. Capid himselfe must spend one arrow

and thinkest than to speed with one Letter : 20, no, Philaurus, be that loketh to have cliere mater mult digge depe be that longeth for to win his tone must fretch his fatings at the highest; be that faketh bleffeth Lione in the fold, and Lambsin the Chamber . Cagles at the allowle, and Pores in councell; so that thou must be hardy in the pursue, and make imbideer, benturous in obtaining, and wife in conrealing sto walt thou win that with praise, which other wife thou wilt lote with peculimelle. Faint beart, Philaurus, neither winneth Caftle noz Lady: therefore endure all things that thall bappen with patience, and purise with diligence : the fortune is to be treed, not be toe accidents, but by the end and de Dadi analy in a genillare its

Thus Bentlemamen, Philautus, refembleth the biper, Inho, being Arichen with a lied, leeth as it were dead, but Arichen the legand time, reconcreth his Arength. Having his answer at the Arft in a spaigne, be was almost amaged; and now againe denped, bee is animated: prefuming thus much byen the good disposition and kindnesse of Wamen, that the higher they sit, the lower they looke, and the more they same at the single to look, the more they some at the last. Tahofe judgement as Jam not altogether to allow, fo can I not in some respect willike. For in this they resemble the Crocovile, inho when one approacheth nære buto bun, gathereth by himfelfe into the roundnesse of a 15 all; but running from him, Aretcheth himfelfe into the length of a tree, or had the and me trees these

The willing reflecte of women, was the cause that made Aurelius (togose Art was onely to draw Momen) to paint Venus Cuydia eatching at the Ball with her band, which the semes to spurne at with ber fet. And in this point they are not bulike buto the speare Ares, which being hewen, gathereth in his lappe : but not moned, poprethit out like Group. Themenate never more cop-than inherethey are beloved; yet in their minus never leffe con-than inherethey are beloved; yet in their minus never leffe con-tant: feeming to tye themselves to the part of the thip with Vlyffes, when they are more; with a Group Cable, which being well bil-terned, for twine there: theologing a Cope at the bear of him, but whom somediately they call forth an Apple of Tobich their gentle mature, Philautus being perimaded, followed his fore agains in this changes: smissiful and Asolelia and Almay adi Aspectly)

not

Cannot tell, Camilla, whether the ingratitude be greater, or milfortune: for peruling the few lines than game it me, I found from the of the courteffs. But to extreme are the pattions of lone, that the more than lekelt to quench by difeatne, the greater lame thou increased by belie. Incline to lupiters when, which estinguilleth a fire-brand, and t leth a wet flicke. And no lette force bath the beauty over me t the fire bath oner Naplytia, which leapeth into it, wherefores fæthtt.

Jam not be, Camilla, that will leave the More, because it with eth my finger, or forfake the Gold that beeth in the bot fire, for that that I burnt my hand; or refute the fluct Chefnut, for that it is covered with tharpe hulkes. The minde of a fatthfull loverisme ther to be caunted with despight, not affrighted with canger. Fo as the Londlione, what winds seems blow, turnethalways to Boath: 02 as Aristorles Quadratus, toptopinay toener con turne is alwayes constant: to the faith of Philanens is enermose apply to the louis of Camilla; inesther to be remoted with any wind, tolled with any force. But to my Letter sname good sin . In

Then farit greene mounts are to be dielled coughly, les teller i certainly thou spenkelt like a grow wargion, but be like one baskilfull: for making a great wound, thou pattell fmall tent; cutting the flesh that is found, before then care the sthat is love: Uriking the beine with a knife, subject thou, then Roy with lint. And for half thou exateneous Wetfer (4 bie the wine terms) that in feeling to spoyle it in impolating thousand the it over my body.

Chanadaett, then are no Italian Laup; Innfloer, Louis ivert: not that I would have the word as then favel they no that I might winner the de thou now art. And getatus Joans though not to excuse all, or distance thee, that some there at Italy to wife to be caught with leasings, unvio honosite be in ted with luft, and a stary to et chue time, as they are possible tuitaine hame: to that what series the emilie, I would not the time it of the belt.

Than alleagest the youth, and allawest the wildome; the

not apt to know the impressions of love; the other suspicions not to believe them. Truly, Camilla, Ihave heard, that young is the Gole that will eat no cats, and a very ill Cocke that will not crow before her ver old: and no right Lion that will not five an bard mear before he take switched no right Lion that will not five an bard mear before he take switched: and a tender Airgin, God knows, it must be, that measureth her affections by her age, when as naturally they are inclined which thou particularly puttest to our countrey) to play the Brides before they because to dress their heads. Dany smilitndes thou bringest in to excuse youth, thy twigge, thy come, thy fruit, thy graps, and I know not what, which are as easist to be refelled, as they are to be repeated. But god Camilla, I am as unwilling to consute any thing thou speakest, as I am thou thousest ofter it, inseruch as I would sweare the Crow were white, if thou shouldest but say it.

Spy good will is greater than I can expecte, and thy courtelle leste than I can become : the countell to expell it with time and reason, is of so little force, that I have neither the will to be the meane, nor the wit to conceine it. But this I say, that nothing can breake of wy lone but beath: may any thing halten my death but thy discretais. And so I attend the Anall Centence, and my fatall besting.

Thine ever though he be never thine,

This Letter be thought by no meanes better to bee comeyed, than in the same boke he received hers. So amitting no time, less the From Could cole before he could krike, his presently went to Camilla, whom he sound in gathering of clowers, with others other Lanies and Gentlemanen, which came as well to recreate themselves so pleasure, as to bill Camilla, whom they all lough. Philaurus somewhat boloened by acquaintance, courteous by usture, and Courtly by countenance, saluted them all with such termes as he thought meet so; their personages, not soggetting to call Camilla his scholler, when they had scholed him being her spatter.

One of the Labies inho belighten much in mirth, feing Philautus behold Camilla fo Redfaktly, faid buto him; Gentlaman, what dower like you bell in all this bosoer of Bere ha taire Roles, finet Wiolets, fragrant Princelest pers will be Gilly Cowers, Carnet Lions

from Bops in wine, sweet Johns, and what may either please you for light, or delight you with sawour: both wee are you hould have a polic of all, ret willing to give rou one; not that which wall lake best, but such a one as you hall like best.

Philautus omitting no opportunity that might either manifelt bis

affection, ez commeno his wit, antwered berthus:

Lady, of so many sweet flowers, to chose the best, it is hard, seeing they be all so good: Is I should preferre the fairest before the sweets, you would haply imagine, that either I were stopped in the note, or wanton in the eyes: if the sweetnesse before the beauty, then would you ghesse me either to live with favour, or to have no suggement in colours: but to tell my mind (byon correction be it spoken) of all slowers I love a faire woman.

Indeed, quoth Flavia, (for so the was named) faire women are set thicke, but they come by thin, and when they begin to bud, they are gathered as though they were blowne, of such men as you are, Gentleman, who thinke graine grasse will never be dry Hap: but when the slower of their youth (being Aipped to young) hall face before they be old, then I dare say, you would change your fair slower sor a weed, and the woman you loved then, sor the worst biolet you

refule noto. The de la la monte, rais smill

Lady, antivered Philautus, it is a ligne that beauty was no niggro of her kips in this Garden, and very envious to other grounds, feeing here are so many in one plot, as I thall never since mozein all Italy: whether the reason be the heat which killeth them, we the Country that cannot beare them. As so; pulling them by some; in that wee them the destre wee have but o them, not the malice somethere you contecture, that men have no respect so things when they be old, I cannot but consent to your saying; so; well doe you know, that it sareth with women as it doth with the Pulberrytric, which the elder this, the younger it seemeth, and therefore both it growne to a Proverb in Italy, when one seeth a Moman fricker in age to lake amiable, he saith, the bath eaten a Snake: so that I must of soccession mine also opinion, that I love fresh calours wel, but faire Momen better.

Flania would not to leanshim, but thus replied to him; you are bery amozous, Gentleman, otherwise you would not take the de

fence at that thing tooks and near contenue, and wanten foll not confess. For whereas you goe about to carey fanatic. You make a fault extrem to preading pour folls to watch, which we account in England statery; or pleasing your folls to your nine minds, which wifemen estimate as folly. For when you enbenous to promothat boomen, the elver they are the fairer they take, pantoinks them either very creciber they are the fairer they take, pantoinks them either very creciber they are the fairer they take, pantoinks them either bery crecibers to believe, or your talks very estrangil to perimade. But as consing as you are in your Pater nother, I will be hold to abbe one Article more to your Cree; that is, you may leke in matters of lone what you will: but assomen will believe what they lift, and incrediing their beauties, they give more credit to their alone incrediing their beauties, they give more credit to their alone. glalles than mens glolles; but you have not yet an incred my request touching that solver you make busics; say women nor not relouble solves neither in their no; smour.

Philaurus not their no for an April Coince, sollowed the chale

in this manner: Lady, Ineither Anteryou, not please my felfe, (although it pleaseth you so to contenure) for I have alwayes abferned this, that to Rand to much in mine stone canceit, would gaine me but little, and to claw those of whom I sought so; no benellt, would profit me leffe : pet was I neuer fo ill brought bp, but that I could when time and place thould ferue, give every one their full commendation, buleffe it were among those that were without comparison: offending in nothing but in this, that being to curious in praising my Lady, I am like to the Painter Protogenes, who could never leave when his works was well, which fault was to bee exculed in him, because he would make it better; and may be beene in me, for that I with it excellent.

Wouching your Arft demand, which you feeme agains to bage in your lass discourse, I say of all nowers I loue the Mass best, yet with this condition, because I will not eat my word, I like a faire Lady well. Then quoth Flania, time you will necessary the flower with the woman, among all by (and speake not partially) call ber pour Role that you most regard: and if the deny that name, we will entoyne her a penance to; her price, and remard you with a biolet Philaurus being dainen to his thirt, wither himfelfe in his cham-

ber : for this be thought, that if he thoulo chate Camilla, the moule

U

Not decept it: it another, the may inflip acted him. It helbook his concerns lone, then wonto. Camilla thinke him put to be tenet, it concerns to, not to be ferrent: believe sall the dealers modes hould also have sall the dealers modes from his lone and prevent it; or Camilla despite him offers, and well reserve it. This is the to as thus we may here meditation, flavor watered him, he ing., They Gentleman, are you, in a idealists. 102 is there none here won the to make your choice of or are live all so indicated, that then is never a good in the sall so indicated, that then is never a good in the sall so indicated.

Philamens freing this Laby to constance, and loning. Cavillate earnessly, contouch peterslaine himselfs is hat to doe; but at the last, Lone, which never regards thinked it speaketh, not inhere, no last, Lone, which never regards thinked it speaketh, not inhere, no last, Lone, which never regards the and Gentlewomen, look place to to the fairest poke in the mooth 3 bololy affirms; that I could she to fairest poke in the woold; but fothe it is so, metal with that, being a same, which none can hape so, that is an Emperio 2: If I make my chape I shall speed to well as he that enterest out Europe. And laith that, gathering a state, he gave to to Camilla. Whate craiser a labe, had that he one would have sunged all her fare to have been a labe, had that been their out that naturally attentife, subject made her to are the shall not made her to are the shall never the state of the shall never the same the same that the state of the shall never the shal

Camilia with a finiting countenance, as though nothing at each per beyon inwardly to the heart, refused the gast flatly, perending a ready exerce; which was, a that Philhums was either bery much overseen, to take her before the Lange lauis, as elso disposed to my her aindate above the restant the company.

deel, quoth Flavia to Philaurus, histore is the first before betweened) there is no harme dones for A perceive Camilla is other interpretations, there is a flower for Surinsmeaning; the pennance the that have is to make your follow, thick the that not being, but the forme by; and the reliand you that have is this, white you tarry in England, my passe that he pour Molecular, and the reliand your Molecular and the reliand your Molecular and the reliand your Molecular and the pour Molecular and the reliand your Mole

This Ladies Colin was named Frances, a faire Gentlemonal, and a wife, young, and of very god conditions, not much inferious to Cambibly oqual marcould not be in aid of named of marcould and all gamilla, who may loth to be accounted in aid of named of marcould and all the property of the second o

denoured in any company cap, fit

England and his England.

magned in the preferes of the Lady Flanis, to be new courteons, magathered for Philagrus a polic of all the finest statuers in the warden favous thus but him I have you will not be offended. Philagraphical and the offended. Philagraphical contents and the contents of th faurus, in that I could not be your Role, but impute the fault rat Philannie placking by his (pirits, game ber thanks for ber paines.

and improductely gatheren a Miolet, which he game miltris Frances which the courteoutly received: thus all parts mere pleated for th

Philappe inse invited to be sent to that he could not longer Cap, but pulling out the botte wherein his Letter was inclosed, her believe nered it to Camilla, taking his humble leane of the Lady Flavia, the roll of the Gentlemannen. When he man gone, therefoll much talks of the between the Gentlemannen, one commending his mit another his god conditions in longith that the Lady Flavia bound it with an agt, that thee frought him hot have and here for the party with an agt, that they from him hot have for the comment with an agt, that they from him hot have for the comment with an agt, that they are against the comment was different to the comment of the

when the company was diffelued. Camilla not thinking to re-ceine an antiper, but a heathre, went to ber Italian Boke where the forme the Aletter of Philaurus, into inithout any further adulted as one hory much offended, as in agreet heat, lent him this bone to

gnaw on.

To Philaners of the Philaners of the follies, and mon compactence, but thousand allo propers in mee a minuse to ce thousand and the false the means of a farther perill. There aims that being forbidden to be valo, then thousand grain that the false is the propers of a farther perill. impresent a De being insteres to her familiar, thou houldest inc har la follows which to le malapert, bolomella is demeaned of young Gentlemen come, that where they have been once welcommen for conclete, they thinke themselves mostly to court any Lady by my home, inherentalises mostly to court any Lady by my home, inherental they imagine they be lingular audacity, which income no other wife terms than laucinedle, thinking memer are to be drawn by their copyed and counterfast concerts, as the kram is by the Amber and the Arab is an analysis of the Arab is

But as there is no perpent that can be the

the harovelle, or will bullo in the Copyone trie to: the bitternelle there is no fundous poplaned Louise that than enter into my politicate is haroned like the Quamant, not take belight in my books which that he more bitter than gall.

It fareth with the Philautus as with the Drone, who having to his owne wings, lieds to fraple the Bies of theirs; and thou being clipped of the liberty aself about to be reade we of mine is highered biffering from the nature of Dragons, who facking blood and of the Clephant, kill him, and much the same, poplon themselves. And it was be, that by the same meanes that that take the band to impetate my mine, thou intrap things were a tulk remain for to brainly bearing and it revenues for to brainly bearing and it revenues for to brainly bearing and it revenues for to brainly are gard. It are no blace, and that the militial of the But I trulk the purpose that take no blace, and that the militial

But I trull the purpose thall take no place, and that the milke that want might, twherein then that refemble the perpend his phirtis, who is full of poplar, but being tottlede be purtue none but the milkets; and I doubt not but the milkets as full of deceit follow books are of flattery, but baying no teeth to bite, I have not milkets fears. I hav not thought to have bled to foliose works, but where a want cannot rule the Hogie, a spurce milk. When gently mobiling have no some the purpe, we must be bester potions and therefore is weither to be diffused by plainer, the folios by oken, if a require it should be lanced.

Perbs that are the worle for waiting, are to be roted out. Trees that are tells truiting for the Lopping, are to be between down white the best of the maining life to be said out any any mor lovers that increase in their follies when they be retained, are to be befored.

But as to be without patre among the Mycammons, is attenued no thame, because they be all borne values in Italy to live in which in thought no tault, for that there this pare all gives to must which in keth the to conceiture, that we in England reck on love to be apply fell vertue, which we abborre as the greatest vices impute growth like the day about the tries, and killers them by calling them. Thou art alwates talking of love, and applying both the lote and the want in that intertable, onely to; that thou thinkest the leve annuals, not bulke to the ineagency. Who evermore lodgeth among thouse, because he himself is full of prickles.

But take this both for a warning and an antwer, that if theo professure the late, thou wall but innoce the left, for Jam neither to be were with the pallions, whill than linest, nor repent me of my rigour when thou are dead: which I wand not have the thinks to proceed of any hate I bears thee, for I malice none, but for love to mine honour, which neither Italian shall violate, nor English niamblunuis. For as the precious some Calarias, being throwns little the size, keepeth Unit viscoionesse, not to be warmed with any hear! To my heart, although dinted at with the arcoluse of the burning affections, and as it were emironed with the strokes of the love, shall although keepe his hardnesse, and he for farre from being mothers with although the precious it mouse. The Utilet, I amy Flaville although that not perceive it mouse. The Utilet, I will further the Otherwise, it than pertile in the old follies, whereby to increase the new greeces to the place where I may be follies, whereby to increase the new greeces to the place where I mm. For as title agreement wall there we betweene by, as is betweene the Union and the Cabbith, the Paire and the Plicamides.

And it ener thou probed tous me, manifelt it in this, that here after thou never the to me: 's that I with be pertuable of the faith, and enter of white other fears. But it thou attempt agains to wring water out of the Bounnice, thou that hat beween the faite had been to the formation, and my learned for the faith carriers of the whole traditional that good to be write that he will never confer to the best and the faith that good to be better to the faith that good to be better that a that I want to the best to be better to be be better to be be better to be better

office the long, and make the albaneo, to success that which the character albaneo, to success that which four early report to be about the content of the c

Camilla bispatched this Letter with speed, and sent it to Philautus, by per man: which Philautus having read. I omit the plight be was in, to the confideration of pon Centlemen, that have been in the like: he care his haire, tent his clothes, and fell troop the pullians

of a Loner to the pange of frence; but at the last, calling his witte of a Louer to the pangs of the Camilla gave been, and the contents him, so agetting both the charge Camilla gave been, and the contents of her Letter, he grocted her immediately agains with an anchor by ber olwas mellenger, in this manner: and transfit magut mayir qui

atiol col ind all To the cruell Camilla, greetin

I were as farre in the books to be beloned, as thou art to be beloued, then houlde theither lone be made a wife, az en remaine a Mirgin : the one would rie me of hope, the other acquite me of feare. But freing there wanteth wit in me will in the to content, I meane to manifelt the beginn up the end of my life the after of the one thall appears

when as neither folemne eath, not found pertivation, of the otherrealoucan morks in the a remorts, 3 means by death to their delire the which the loner is commeth, the sweeter it shall be : the thortuelle of the loace hall abate the Carpnelle of the loacoin. cannot tell whether thou land at my folly, or lament my frenzy: this I lay, and with falt teares trickling downs my cheks I live that thou never foundell more pleasure in recenting my long then thalf and paine in comembring my loffe; and as bitter thall de to the as reath to me : and as legrobifull hall my friend (a the proper actinegias tole me perille set in ing 1215 ul

Thou thinkell all I maite, of course; and makell al all account ; but God inho revengeth the perincipa of di tuelle of my truth, of inhom 3 dears no long

meane timple to loue. if fromare invertinous; one line is enough if thom be courteen this some supplied in file word to much it thou be cruell. Be mie, that neither my have eaceth mate that tobich my tendeth, nor my tangue otter that which my hand thall execute fo farewell, buto whom enely I with well. -usling at it ins) one of Thine ever though fortly never a

etser being insitten in the extremity of his rage, he lent ers. Camilla perceining &

Babhires and Ms England.

nota little melancholy, but digetting it with company, and butning the Letter, the befermined mener to watte to him, noz after that collection, forefolde was thein her opinion: I oure not fapobilitiate, lett pour Gentlewomen thould take pepper in the note, inhen I put buttatt to pour mouthes. But this I vare boldip aftime, that Lauredait to be word with Appelles Dentit, Orpheils Darpe, Mereuries Bong, Adonis Beauty, Crocks calealth, oz elle never be worme : for their beauties being blaged, their eares tickled. their minds moties, their eyes pleased, their appetite (atilities, their Coffers tilled ; lobeirther hane all things they thould have and would have, then men need not to trans in boubt of their comming, but of chetreontance. that the court business that include and the

But let me follow Philamus, who now both loathing his life. and curling his lucke, called to remembrance his old friend Eurhees. whom he was wont to have alwayes in mirth a pleatant companion; in griefe a comforter, in all his life the oath day of his liver to: the discourteffe well ble offered him to increased his griefe, that befell into theletermes of rage, as one steber in an egtalle, of in a agnetic, determined to greef the f

Co 1920W. Philliatus, biroute no moze will the fette of lone, but be betperare to end the tife; thou had call off the friend, and the Laur bath furlation the: thou bellique of both, earth believe have comfort of Camilla, whom thousest obatnate; no; tountel of Euphues, whom thou had made smutolight allensant to anisy a plant at this soul if

Ab my and friend Euphues, I fee now at length! thoughter tate, that a true friend is of moze price than a kingdome, and that the faith is to be preferred before the beauty of Camilla. For as fate being it is in the company of a trulty mater as neeping in the graffe Ertfolle,

where there is no Derpent le venouous that bate senture.

Dioa wall ener carefull for my chate, and I carelelle for toine thou didfi alwayes feare in me the fire of low, Fener flattered my felfe with the briole of wifcome : when then wall carnell to give me countell, I wored angry to bears it "If thou didle inford mee opon in a cause, I telfout with the for enery light ceration i now Euphaes, Free what fr is to want a friend, and what it is to lote one: the words are come to palle whichonce I thought then that ketten the243 but grow Interform and prophetty that I would be con Trained DETFIC

constrained to Cand at Euphnes Date as the true oluner. In the Emphasis of the Collich way hall I in me ? of whom thall I take remedy? Euphpes will refer me. into thould be not ? Camilla bath refected me, and into thoule the The one I have offended with to much griefe, the other Abaue ned with tw great goo will: the one is loft with love, the other love hate: he for that 3 carebnot for him, the became 3 careb for ber. 3, but though Camilla be not to be moued. Euphues may bee mollified. Ery him, Philaurus, fue to bim, make friends, waite to him, leane nothing bndone, that map either theto in the aforewell beart. or move in him a pittifull mind. Thou knowell be is of nature courteous, one that hateth none, that loueth thee, that is tractable in all things. Lions (pare those that couch to them, the Eparelle biteth not when the to claimed. Cerberus barketh not if Orpheus pine (wetly : affire the felfe that if thou be penitent, be will be pleafed, and the old frienolbin will be batter than the new.

Thus Philaurus toping now in nothing but onely in the hope bee had to recover the friendship with repentance, inhich beehad backen off by rationeste, betermined to greet his friend Euphues, who all this while loft no time at his boke in London: but both he imployed it be Wall himfelfe otter, forthat I am neither of his counfell not Court, but what be bath done, he will not conceale, for rather bee wither to bewrap his ignorance than his idlente: and willinger pos thall finde him to make excuse of rudenesse than launelle. But thus

Philautus fainted bim.

Philautus to Euphues.

The tharpe Postheak wind (my god Euphues) both never laft I thee dages : tempets baue but a Goat time, and the more biolent the thunder is, the leffe permament it is. In the like manner it falleth out with iarres and crollings of friends, which begunne in a minute, are ended in a moment.

Pecellary it is, that amongst friends there hould be some overthwarting, but to continue in anger, not convenient. The Camel Ark troubleth the water beforb be drinke: the frankincense is burned before it smell: friends are treed before they be trutted: Let hining like the Carbuncle as though they had Are, they bee found Combinations

being touched, to be without fire. Friendlip thould be like the Wine, which Homer much commending, calleth Maronium, whereofone pint being mingled with flue quarts of water, yet it kepeth his all trength and bertue, not to be qualified by any discourteffe. Where Salt poth grow, nothing else can back ; where friendly is built, no offence can harbour.

Then Euphnes, let the falling out of friends be the renuing of affection, that in this we may resemble the bones of the Lion, which lying bill and not moved, begin to rot, but being Arichen one against another, breake out like fire, and war greene. The anger of friends is not busike buto the Physicians Cucurbics, which drawing all the infection of the body into one place, both purge all the diseases: and the farres of friends, ripping by all the hidden malice, or suspicions, or follies that he busing in the minde, maketh the knot more durable. For as the body being purged of mellancholy, wareth light and apt to all labour: so the minde as it were scoured of mistrust, becomment at ever after for beliefe. But kupy doe I not confess that tubich I have committed, or knowing

my felfe guilty, why ble I to glofe? I have briutily (my god Euphues) picked a quarrell against the; forgetting the counsell then gauest mie, and bespising that which I now delire. Which as often as I call to my minde, I cannot but binft to up felfe for hame, and fall out with my felfe for anger: Fog in falling out with thee, I have done no other wife, than be that destring to faile fafely, killeth them at the beime : refent bling him that having need to alight, spurreth his horse to make him frand fill: 03 him that fwimming bpon anothers backe, faketh to ftop his breath. It was in the, Euphnes, that I put all my trust : and yet boonthis that I poured out all my malice, more cruelt than the Crocodile, who infereth the Biroto werd in her month, that scoureth her toth: and nothing so gentle as the princely Lion, who faued his life that helped his for. But if either thy god nas ture can forget that which my ill tongue both repeat, or the accu-Comable kinonesse forgine that my unbrided fury did commit, I will bereafter be as willing to be the fernant, as 3 am now bellrous to be thy friend, and as ready to take an injury, as 3 was to give months thereber as thou before to apply thems, day they capable as

ming, and yet I bould not but then cantighelle thereof by my condition; yet thus much I adde, that I am as ready to die as to line, and were I not animated with the hope of thy ground counself I would rather have suffered the beath I with soz, than suffains the Game I sught soz.

But now in these extremities, repoling bothmy life in thy hands, and my buleigned service and god will for ever hereafter at thy commandement, Jattend thine answer, and rest thing to hie more than his owne.

Philaurus.

This Letter being ended, Philautus lent the fame by his fernant, which Euphues reading, Rod as one in a quantary, not knowing inhether he thould more rejoyce at his friends inhmission, or missing his inhtilty: therfore being as yet not fully betermined to any thing, be presently departed into his chamber, and without further fearth of Philautus well meaning, fent him an author by his owne messenger, in manner as hereafter followeths:

Euphues to him that was his Philantus.

I have received the matter, which I am as far from knowing how to answer, as I was from loking for such an errano. Then beginned to inferre a necessity, that friends thould fall out, when I cannot allow an inconvenience. For if it be among such as are faithfull, there thould be no cause of breach: if betweene distemblers, no care of reconciliation.

The Cameli, faill thou, loueth water when it is troubled, and I fay, the Bart thirlieth for the cliere Areams; and Atly diodost thou bring it in against the felfe (though applyed it I know not how aptly for the lefte) for such friendship dost thou like, subere brawles may be Airred, not quietnesse sought.

The Wine Maroneum which thou commended, and the Sult ground which thou inferredt, the one is neither at for thy drinking, no, the other for the tutte: for fuch Arong Wines will overcome fuch light wite, and to good balt cannot relief in to unfancy a month, neither as thou destroit to apply them, can they kand the in

ffest

Euphnes and his Englanden

stead. For often times I bane found much water in the views, but not one drop of such wine: and the ground where tale hould grow, but never one come that had fanour.

After many realous to conclude that incres were requisite, then failest to a kind of submission, which g markets at. Fo, if g gain no cause, subposed thou picks a quarrell estang, subposed then crans pardone if thou cank oells thy best friend, what will thou doe to thine enemy? Certainly this must naive entire, that if show cans not be constant to the triend, when he worth this goo, then tolly never bears with him when he shall not the harme: then that sakes to spill the blood of the innocent, canst shew small mercy to an oftender: then that treades a weame on the tails, will crush a walps on the head: then that art angry so, no cause, will, I thinke, runns mad so, a light occasion.

Cruly Philaurus, that once I toned the, I cannot deap: that now I hard agains doe to, I retale, for finall confloance that I report in the, when I am guilty, that can be no retage in innocency.

The malice of a friend is like the Aing of an Afpe, which nothing can remedy; but being pierced in the hand trainline cut of: and a friend that it be pulled out; That as lone, Philaucus, have a from that introduping triggely greens into, as a sian that outloardly involvently than these. In that then the median that outloardly involvently than cauled one the more to use his extraft to crave attenument; then cauled one the more to ful per the fruth: for either than accompalied by necessary, and then if he ferresh tenenge, we else attenue against to avail one, and then if he ferresh tenenge, wells capacity he makes per are they knyet with a higher extensive which a dance to receive the killed both a cadgell, yet is the foother that a dance to receive the kelled both a cadgell, yet is the foother with a dance to receive the kelled both a cadgell, be to the foother with a dance to receive and contractions, the leaves and functional with cough min their tenence.

ace oftentiones from but hight pertinations in a remain an investigation of the state of the sta

fling.

Aing either of the Walpe, or the Boanet, withe Ba: for a hauf bone pricked with the fallimo, thall never Thope agains be touched with any other diffembler, flatterers or fichie friend. Couching the life in my absence, Afgare me it hath bone to lose: but feing my counfell is no more welcome onto the, than mater into a friend not walte wind to inflered him, that walteth himfelte to delice a thern. Pet if I were as fully perfive ded of the connertion, is the mouloff have me of the confession. I might haply one that In now I will not. And to farewell Philancus; and though thou little e theme pup counfells not have respect to think owne crooks to working thing owne good than halt keepe me from havorel add the

an land a di rea titol estite tatte ame on con a Thine once i Debien

devend : that einen for gel granden tagt weitt. I thising to This Letter pinched Philautus at the fira, pot trufting much god disposition of Euphycs, he betarmined to persenere both in his succession amendment, and theresops as one besteth his pron that he might frame it inhibite there hat, and weren film in this manners of the film of the state of th

one : No too ad the Comine onely friend Enghuesed and a granism

There is no hone forbard, but being late in binegary it has been late in binegary it has been late in binegary it has been been built Zucholie beingrauen; no Ber fo knotty, that dippen in Dyle, cannot be carned and can there be a heart in thurshues, which neither will pell to follow with gentle perfivoling, by true performance. That cantificant require at my band that all will deny these pane banken the league of friends to a confess to bear a miluse the in termes a limit not being it. But being so confust to either, when the consess a will not being it. But being so confust to either, when

pouloes not then forgive both ? I will all han its pour a this for the parties for that it lauoureth of nothing : Are for the selection to nothing; and such should the nature of a true selection. that it hould not langur of any eigene it and fuch the effec, if may not be conquered with any offence: other wife fairly put into the break that beareth granges . 03 contracted with him that can remem per griefes, is not builthe Caline poured into Firre bellels, prefent death to the brinker.

France mult be bled, so the Auditions tune their aring

finding them in discord, doe not breake them, but either by inte

tion or remission, frame them to pleasant confent : or as Rivers ole their young colts, who having them will them to a good pace with a gentle reine, not

india Dyle, and thelip to milde income Philautus aid not flepe about his luftneffe Letter, thinking that it once be sould facted littender agains of applies, that by this meaner he would compare his lane with a mile. And this I our affirms, that Philatitus, was both willing mile. And this I our affirms, that Philatitus, was both willing mile. And this I our affirms, that he will have be some landom bare Europeane and the Letter affectiones, being in a mamma in the anciest, at the latter affections once agains to be along that to anciest, at the latter be determined once agains to be along thinking that if Philamers meant faithfully, he would not bein from this latter, and therefore he returned faintation in this manner.

Distute, and therefore he returned faintation in this manner.

remidion, frame them to pleasant confine : or to it sere wit

dealant (mell. to commeth to it, faleth prefent frant, for that th it a number of small Servents. And it may bee, that etter be full affined words, there be thoughts: To that ingluing treat to the Letters, 3 in

with the leading.

The Box tree is always greene, but the few is poplon a twee tring and a pleasant lease, but the fruit so bitter sease will bite it a differentiate bath extermize banes in and Sall in his minds, which makes have to inspect their will a cannot ever problem them:

I cannot ever problem them:

I howested to one the office of a friend, which it is

al well performe, as thou cant be critic (anoureth nothing (as then layed) may be heated, and fraid fire which prelies to nothing, may be heated, and fraid when the warms the . So the friend in under there was no intentionally the finites beatings of his felicie. We turned they before rold, and the faith which by purply like to a faith given see and parked by parties of the parties.

The pairting of water into Firre weeks, forusts the york is for the parties. arme our old league as ? am to be

inte for it it be most corine, there is noman to to Firre : if vao, wos would pourt it into berter the Calkes are at for totten Crapes, a variettor por enough to a tunof Linking Dyle, and cruelly to milde

tobich goe countell Chault tame? fuch Coits are to be tharp inacte, not with a pleatant bit, and little in thy lucke bane beene infortunate, it is a figure thy benegodly; for commonly there commeth an ill e was a naughty beginning:

But learne Philairus to line bereafter, so though then Couler & not line at all: be constant to them that trust thee, and trust them that thou bust tried: distemble not with the friend, either so, sente to vilpleate him, or tor malice to acceive him: know this, that the best Amples are very limple, if the Phylician common apply them. that vectous Cones were no better than pibbles, if Lapidaries bid not know them, and the best friend is weals than a for, if a man bee not ble bim.

Pithzidate until he taken inwardly, not spread in plaisters to purgations must be bred like oxinke, not like baths: the counself of a friend must be faunce to the minds, not the ears; followed, not praifed: imployed in goodining, not talked of in god meaning. I know, Philautus, we are in England, but I would we were not, not that the place is in bale, but that we are to but, and God grant thou bave bone nothing which may turns the todilexedit, or weeto displediure. Thou layed that wert of late with Camilla, I feare me to late, and yet perhaps to lone: I have alwayes told the, that thee twister high for the to climbe, and to faire for others to catch, and to bertuous for any to imurigle. But wild hopes breake high bedges, to bertuous for any to imurigle. But wild hopes breake high bedges, though they cannot leaps ouer them; eager Moines barks at the spone, though they cannot reach it; and Mercury inhibiteth for Veltz, though he cannot min her.

For ableuting my felfe, I bape they can take no cause of offence neither, that I know, have I given any. I love not to be bold, per petither; that I know, have I given anv. I love not to be bold, yet which I be welcome; but gueke and Ad, lay we in Achens, are east that within their dapes: Charly I will vifft them and excuse my fells: in the meane leaton I thinke to well of them, as is possible for a man to thinke of women, and have well that is, I appeals to the; who alwayes madest them no works than Saints in beauco, and thrings in no worse place than thy heart.

For antisering thy fite, I am not yet to have; for accepting the fernice, I am not to importous: to, in triendship there must be an equality of estates, and that may be in be: also a smillitude of divers manners, and cannot valeds than learns a new issue, and leave the bid, buttl topich time I leave the, withing that as well as to my felse.

felfe. The said of a rest was madicional ton a resonant con of the said ions, butter ecor to the unit me tealer Amoraign ear as herein

Total effect was well-ten in ball. (est with feet, and and welco against it pole. For philaucus reingro god commen como not vio-agains in pole. For philaucus reingro god commen como not vio-agains in como an ill concell, thought ance agains to folicite his friend, and that in lock respues he would accomment to Europeans time. In this mappines.

and man To Buphues health in body and quiement in hand and los

a Disposo: and in contracting or any-will, many larres before there be etablished a recording and by this meaner the sputcke is there be etablished a recording and by this meaner the sputcke is more likely and the amily more losing. I have received the Letter more likely and the amily more losing. I have received the Letter wherein there is as units and rounfell contained as either I would not not the top the could give the ener than harpell on that will, or than the letter could give the ener than harpell on that will not have been long fince that out of the brakes by in-

containcy.

Certee step good happeness, as a cannot the commission for will done making a stay of resonabliation to the continuous limites as in making a stay of resonabliation to the increasility in the belonging specific that a stay and the continuous in the belonging specific that have be as the increasility to the state of the knice who he because with the knice who he because with the as the increasing of the alwayes dealing by the appearance of the flaress carled if at the ison to the flaress and the continuous fire the part of the stay of make the them have bone and fingularious time of their stay of make the friend at last, that their fact that the transfer the transfer of the stay of make the friend at last, that their fact to make the make the conduction we then had not make the make the property of the conduction of the stay of the stay of the conduction of the stay of the stay of the stay of the conduction of the stay of the life challe, in words modelt a not framing my fancy to the humour ctines, but my prose to the rule of zeale; And fuch a one as hereto-

all estires

ente of seale; And such a one as heretofose merrily thou faioff I was, but now truly thou walt see I am, and as I know thou art.

Then Euphnes appoint the place where we may met and reconcile the minds, subject I confess by unnecessore follies were senered. And if over after this I shall seme is along over the, or blinded towards my felfe, bis me as I deferne, thamefully. Thus attending the speedy answer, for that delayes are perilous, especially as my cale now Kanneth. I end. Abine ever to bleas his since, now Kandeth, Tend. Thine ever to bleas his own

PHILAVTVS.

Euphues fæing such speedy returns of another answer, thought Philaurus to be bery tharpe fet for to recouer him: and weighing with himfelfe, that often in marriages there have fallen out braules, where the chiefest love hould be, and pet agains reconciliations, that none ought at any time lo to lone, that her Could Ande his heart at any time to hate. Furthermore, calling in his minue the god be might doe to Philancus by his friendhip, and the mirchiefe that might entue by his fellowes folly, antwered him thus againe (perdilp, as wel to prevent the course be might other wife take, as also to prescribe what way he Could take. The to the deliver and the

Euphues to his friend Philautus.

Tettles, Philantus, have their prickes, pet they fting; and mores have no points, pet they pierce : though outloardly they protell great amendment, pot oftentimes the loftnesse of moll inhich the Seres fend, Licketh to fast to the skinne, that when one loketh it hould keepe him warme, it fetcheth blod: and the fmoth talks, the fiveet promiles, may, when 3 thall thinke to have them performed to delight me, be a coralise to deliroy me. But 3 will not call beyond the spone, for that in all things I know there woll be a meane. It for each that the life wall, bee led by my line, that then be give no cause of offence by thy disorders, nor take any by god mesning, which if it be to, I am as willing to be the friend, as I am to be

bestieft, oz follo A left, as foliate thine since trill, in unfels, then will a depart from thes,

that is wife thall trust thee, so any that is bonest thall like with the. I am now retoined by thy Letters, of that which I was almost per-

finaded of by mint omne confescere touching Camilla.
Touchy, Philaucus, art thou is mad, without acquaintance of the part, and familiarity of bers, to attempt a thing, which will not one. ly be a difgrace to the, but also a discredit to ber ? Whinkell then thy felfe either warthy to wore her, or the willing to wed the? Cither thou able to frame thy tale to per content; of thee ready to give eare to the conclusions :

Pa, no, Philaurus, thouart to young to more in England, though old enough to win in Iraly, for here they measure more the man by the qualities of the mind, than the proportion of his bodie. They are to erpert is lone, having learned in this time of their long peace, energ

It is neither an ill tale werl tolo, not a good Hillogy made better: neither invention of new fables, nor the reciting of old, that can either allure in them an appetite in loue, og almost an intention to

beare.

If fareth with them ag it outh with those in Italy, who preferre a harp wit befoze found wifdome, or a proper man before a perfect minde: they live not by Chadowes, not feed on the ayre, not luft after wind. Wheir love is not tied by Art, but reason; not to the precepts of Onid, but to the perfusions of honesty. But I cannot but mate well at thy audacity, that thou divust once dare to move her to lone, whom I alwayes feared to folicite in questioning, as well doubting to be graneled by her quicks and ready wit, as to be concuted by her grave and wife aufwers. But thou will fay, thee was of no great birth, of meaner paren-

tage than my felle: 3, but Philantus, they be most noble, who are tage that the Telle: 3, but Philantus, they be more nonly, who are commended more for their perfection, than their pediates; and let this luftice the, that ber bonour condition in vertue, beauty, wit, not blod, ancellose, antiquitie. But more of this at our nort meeting, where I thinke I half be merry to heare the discourse of the made they made selle, to I imagine to my selfe that the handled the very hardly, considering both the place thes served in, and the performance for the Amazon for I am, the did not hand to the medical that formed her. Am sure I am, the did not hand so, the maintie toth of thine mas a Phanix is no soo so. Philantus, that baintie toth of thine mas be

pulled out, elle will thou furfet with beliebt, and that Cagles epo

Shis Letter was so thankfully received of Philancus, that he at most rain begond himselfo so, top, proparing all things necessary for the entertainment, of his friend.

fatied not.

an Art, then bot

neway the bait that bath caught mee, I give them and to draw many; parting a two time the band, where there is but a beath, teaching them to ficike, that put his to due trying by warding, which would double our perilt, who without her remar allows them: and increase their tygamny, who, without they togment will come to Barley. But this 3 adminated you, that as your owne beanties make you not couctous of your almes towards true lovers. fo other mens flatteries make pounot produgall of your honours towards offenders. Let not them that speake taken to believed fonest, for the love factors atomate, and it is tryed to the eyes, which in a years chut meaneth well, is us far refrom to ces, as the minde is from idle thoughts. And this Art 3 will gine von, which we new community proudles. It you behald may one, that elther your courtelle guty allared, or pune behalt, appents, triumph elther your courtelle guty allared, or pune behalt, appents, triumph not oner plan, but the maze earness you lie hungine moze ready be to follow him, and when he thinkely blankers no real let him be farthest out; then if he take that with parteness, allow your false he cannot he faithful.

The that anglety, plackety the take made to earness his, to be earnest to be cannot he had been and the same a bit, to the control of the fill may be much early to earnest the control of the fill may be much early to the fill may be made as the fill the fill may be made as the fill may be made

end the fifth way be must easier to frushow the boke. To sinco with a functional, but easier were absorbler and

fague his spitter. But to much of this Being, which inchis th out of lounce. The teturne to Explanes and thillmens.

Ache next croaming when they were risen. They then tinto a Salter, where Explices. Who perceives Philaumis grienously perpleted to take the love of Camilla, becan thus between tell and carned to take

Hilaurus, I have well nigh all tots might beine bifpnting with I my lefte of the vittress, per can I relate any lefte in nothing, that either may content me, or quiet the compat mettallact them made of Philantus, that thinkest of nothing but lone, and art to warven with nothing less than lone. Lucilla was to bad, yet did thou court her; the fixet peart, now Naples, is note as the best

think then follow her: Camilla exceeding all, where then wall to pair teat hope, thou half treed, not without great hazard to the perfon and greate to mine.

I have peruted her Letters, which in my fimple indgement are for

farre from allowing the fute, that they ferme to loath the fermice. I will not flatter the in thy follies, the is no match for thee, nor thou to; her: the one wanting lining to maintains a wife, the other hirth to acuance a jurband, Burius, whom I remember thou divoltement in the Court, a man of great birth, in the policours, I temember in the Court, a man of great birth, and nuble blod, Engular wit, and rare perfunage, if he goe about to get credit, I mule what hope thou couloest conceins to have a good countenance.

Catell, Philauxus, to fet downe precepts against the lone will no-

thing prenate; to perfusate the to goe to ward, were very party love; to? I know in the one lone will regard no laines, and in the one lone will regard no laines, and in the one ther, perfusations can purchase no liverty. Achouart to heavy to so the first where no her can helpe one out.

The seus would not goe tate the Labryinth without a think, that which their himths way out; neither any informal enter into the industry to each out.

The seus would not goe tate the Labryinth without a think, that the industry their himths way out; neither any informal enter into the industry to each of the latest possible that the industry to each out. I ame, which should continue to? ever, should not be begunded out. I ame, which should continue to?

get aut. Lone, which than continue for ever, thoulo not be beging in an saire, but flowly be taken in pand, and by length of time antification, but flowly be taken in pand, and by length of time antification; but flower that will painter, who in things that her bonds bareing time, twice greated length.

I have not forgotten one Hills Frances, which the kady Flavilla game the fore attales, and by the distribution, though the be not equally with Gamilla, but is the littleto Philadrus. If the himself and the love, that nothing ran feed is but love, each thy minds on her combet fore, that nothing ran feed is but love, each thy minds on her combet was propositely than to the Camilla, suith the littleto but have to empositely the wides to the Camilla, suith the littleto that may not ke ease in thes. Whe Choice is the bequest, is worthen at these, beautifull thousaped the is, and theretogo too worthy; that there is not analy quentaged by the cleare foundation; no, lone onely families by the take face. Therefore in this tell me thy minds, that either use way proteed in that matter, or seeks a new medicine. Philadrus there was very proteed in that matter, or seeks a new medicine. Philadrus there was very proteed in that matter, or seeks a new medicine. Laurius thus repipes : Halifel , anganing anno a selection and de la constant

Omne Camilla, nor the heart to denother somfell: it is easte to fall into a net, but hard to get out. Potwith anding, I will go against the hairs mail things, so I may please the in any thing. D my Camilla-With that Euphues Stayed him, (aying:

The that hath love eyes must not behold the Candle, not be that I would leave his lone, fall to remembring of his Lady: the one canseth the eye to (mart, the other the heart to bleed. Well, quoth Philancus, I am content to have the mound searched, yet buttle ling to have it cured. But fithence the ficke men are not to prescribe diets, but to keepe them, I am ready to take pottons, and it wealth series, to pay the for them; yet one thing make thuse to searce, that in running after two Hares, I cutch neither. And ceretainly, moth Euphues, I know many goo Hunters, that take more belight to have the Pare on for, and never catch it, than to have no cry, and yet kill in the forms: whereby I ghelle, there commethe greater onlight in the hunting, than in the eating. It way be, fally Philancus, but I wave then bery built for such patients: so, lobat sport some I have all the day, I love to have the game in my bith at might!

And truly, unfinered Euphues, you are imple made for a Frame than a Hunter; for you marro your frent with carrier, before you flart your game, indich maketh you hant oftentimes counter, where as if you had kept it pure; you might ere this time have turned the Hare you minded, and rought the game you courted. Why then I perceive, quoth Philantus, that to talke with Gentlewomen touching the discourse of love, to eat with them, to conferre with them, to laugh with them, is as great pleasure as to entoy them; to the which than matth by some fallacte drive mee, but never persuase mee: For then were it as pleasant to behald fruit as to eat them: or to see faire bread, as to take it. Thou errest, Philantus, sate Euphues, if then be not of that minde: for hee that commeth into line Gardens, is an much recreated to smell the sowers, as to gather them. And many bee seemed belighted with putures, than belightfull contents, not detestable concepticence, which beginnest with solly,

and endeth with repentance. Pop mine owne part 3 would with nothing, if againe I thould fall into that beine, then to have the companie of ber in common conference that I best loued, to heare her fober talke, her wife antwers, behold her tharps capacitie, and to be per-twaded of her constancie : and in thefethings doe we only differ from bruit beafts, who have no pleasure but in fensuall appetite. Pou neach berede, quoth Philancus, and bellocs, to repugnant to the text you have taken, that I am more readie to pull the out of the Bulpit,

than to believe the glaffes.

dea.

Houe the companie of women well, pet to have them in la wfull Matrimonie, I like much better: if the reasons fonde que as currant, then were love no torment: for haroly doth it fall out with him that is benied the fight and talks of his Lady. Hangrie flomackes are not to be fee with layings against furfettings; not thirs to bee quenched with fentences agsinft Dankennelle. To love women and never entoy them, is as much as to lone Wine, and never talke it: 02 to be belighted with faire apparell, und nener weare it. And idle love is that, and fit for him that bath nothing but cares, that is fatifited to beare ber fpeake, not delirous to have himfelfe fpied. Colleg them, Euphues, to have the picture of his Ladie, is as much as to entoy her prefence, and to read her Letters of as great force, as to beare ber answers: which if it be, my sute in love hould be as much to the Adminter to dato her with an amiable face, as my Ladie to write an amerous Letter : both which, with little lute being obtained, Imap line with loue, and never wet my fet, not berake my Capes, not walte mp money, not toment my minde. But this worketh as much belight in the minue of a louer, as the apples that bang at Tantalus note, oz the riutr that runneth close by his chia. As in one word, it would one me no more goo to fe my Lady, and not to imbace her in the heat of my defire, than to le fire, and not to warme

me in the extremity of my cold.

Bo, no, Euphnes, thoumakest love nothing but a continual inoing, if then barre it of the effect, and then it is infinite: if then allow it, and yet farbiott, a perpetual warfare, and then is it intolerable. From this opinion no man bould withdraw me, that the end of Albing is entching, not angling: of birding, taking, not inhilling: of tone, webding, not woing. Otherwise it is no better than hang-

ing. Euphues, fentling to fee Philancus Co carnett, beged him agains in this manner:

Weld his right to the eye, or his fancy his force to the eareI have read of many, and some I know, between whom there was
as fervent affection as might be, that never descret any thing but
sweet talks and continual company at banquets, at playes, and other
assemblies, as Phrigius and Pieria, whose constant faith was such,
that there was never word nor thought of any bucleannesse. Pigmalion loved his Iuszy image, being enamoured onely by the sight: and
to by thould not the chasse love of others be builded rather in agreeing
in heavenly meditations, than temporall actions: Belsene me, Philaurus, if thou knowest what it were to love, thou wouldest be as far
from the opinion thou boldest, as I any. Philaurus thinking no greater absurdity to be held in the world than this, replyed before the of
ther could end, as followeth:

I then were it not amilie for the heart to you to the eyes. Thou knowest, Euphues, that the eye is the messenger of lone, not the master; the eare a carrier of newes, the heart a digester. Besides this, suppose one bath neither eares to heare his Lady speake, nor eyes to se her beauty, shall be not therefore be subtest to the impressions of lone? If thou answer no, I can alleage diners, both deale and blinde, that have been wounded; if thou grant it, then consess, the heart must have his hope; which is neither seting nor hearing; and what is the third?

Touching Phrigius and Pieria, thinke them both fooles in this: for he that kiepeth a Hen in his house to cackle, and not lay; or a Cacke to crow and not to tread, is not builte to him that having fowen his Wilheat never respeth it, or resping it, never thresheld it, taking more pleasure to be faire Come, than to eat fine bread. Pigmalion makethagainst this; for Venus leing him to earnestly to late, and to essentily to pray, granted him his request, which had be not by importunate sute obtained. I would not but be sould rather have belood her in pieces, than honoured her with passions.

and fether bpin fonie Demple fog an Jange, not kept ber in bie boute for a toife a thee that defireth onely to talke and biels withou any further late, is not farremifferent from him; that liketh to fing painted Role, better than to fmell to a perfect Mtolet, og to heare 4 bird finging built, rather than have her at home in his owne cause This will I follow, that toplead forlous, and request nothing but lokes, and to be leval tooples, and line pasty by lucides, that one frestlopion his ground anomener felicit; grind his colours and never paints (avelehis boyle and neuer ridelims) to serious of new 350

As they were thus communing there came from the Lady Claus, a Gentleman, foho innices them both that night to support which they with humblesthanks given, promised to doe, and till support that I beaute them deleating their que dion, placemand deleating their que dion, placemand deleating their que dion, placemand deleating their que dion, : In Pain Gentleworken, einethis matter 3 would 3 knein vone minds, and pet 3 cand one what ghells strong meanings, if, any of you bould found Contionen of fuch perfection as you can will, would it content you onaly to hear when, to (a him bance, to marks his personage, to relight in his Dit, to monder of his qualities; and bothe no inther folares allegouslike to beare his piralant bayon follows, the fine: fingers to pies bis yaque pers brange to tenner take any exploit, would and court to unseaf knut Louised symbologic for you to be file in each hinke nos as to build tubirth made verbinke that he eared maje for sur companying had fine

3 must needs conclude with Philaneus, though 3 Chould cautil retthe aptives, at atother the of dome to the father witten of the party beimed at alkines and in athrinois lands at say and follows from the father with a father the father than the father the the py qualities of the ment, the venture of the properties in the fill them where they that the bythe views thanks will go with a most they that the bythe views thanks will go with a most they thanks drown a superior actioned will go with a most they thanks drown a superior actioned will go with a most believe bed. Method will not know the travelence of the most confederate that the thanks and between the first thanks and the first thanks are the first thanks and the first thanks and the first thanks are the first thanks are the first thanks and the first thanks are the first thanks

Euphucs and Philaurus being now agains feut for to the Man Flandschiuboufenshap and prateculas whose they town the land

the Gentleman Surius, Camilla, Pittrelle Frances, with many other Gentlemen and Gentlewomed. At their first entrance boing their duty, they fatures all his company, and were well-comed.

The Lady Flania entertained them both bery loningly, thanking Philaucus for his last company, saying. We merry Gentleman, at this time of the piere a Mislet is better than a Role, and subscribe arose and went her way: leaving Philaurus in a mule at her woods, who before was in a mage at Camilla's loke. Camilla came to Euphues in this manner:

Jam forty, Euphues, that we have no greene rolles, confidering you have beene to great a firsuger: you make mee alwolt to thinke that of you, which commonly Jam not accultoned to image of any, that either you thought your telle to gody as your cheere to bad: other cause of absence I cannot imagine, but I pray you here after be both, and those things which were amille that he redger set: for we will have Quatles to amend your commons, and some questions to harpen your wits, to that you that neither since fault with your dyst so, the grosenesse, nor with your exercises easinesse. As so, your fellow and triend Philaurus, some are bound to him; so, he would oftentimes see has, but seldome cat with he, which made he thinke that he cared more so, and company than our meat.

Euphnes, as one that knowled god, and weren her in this wife: Faire Ludy, it were bulemely to arew greene ruthes to: his comming, whole company is not worth a Kraw, or to account him a Aranger, whole bolomelle hath beine Arange to all these that know him to be a Aranger.

The final ability in mee to requite, compared with the great chars I received, might haply make me refraine, which is contrary to your conjecture: Petther was I ever to buffed in any weighty affaires, which I accounted not as lost time, in respect of the special I always found in your company, which maketh me thinks that your latter objection process rather to convince me for a Trainant, that to manifelt a truth.

As to, the Quaites you promite me, I can be content with befel

and for the quellions, they must be easle, else shall 3 and author them, for my wit will them with what gross over 3 hans been brought bp : fo that conferring my ruce replyes with my bale birth, pou will thinke meane chere will ferue me, and reafonable queffione secemente : le that I hall neither fine fault for une repolt, 1102 fanour for my reasons. Philanens indestaketh as much belight in good company as in good cates, who wait answer for himselfe: with that Philancus (alb : anothicum die mismo pur lieut que entrantes armo)

Ertily, Camilla, where I thinks my felfe welcome. I love to be bold, and when my Comacke is allow, I care forms went a fathat I have you will not blame me, if I come after and eat little. I not blame you by my faith (quoth Camilla) you militake me, for the after you some, the vertex welcome, and the lefte you eat, the ways vous owing appropriate Philasopolical argue with william (deline) at

spech talks palled, which being onely as it increare petition of to enerthings of some as superfluid with this I anufluote, what Camilla curve Alphaeurs Surius to be acquainted with Exphues, who bery willingly accomplished her request, believing Explines south it is as the good report by had beared bottom that he monimbe as bottom this is, as much any one in England. Euphues humbly the wing his anty premise with any one in England. Euphues humbly the wing his anty premise.

fed alfo as occasion thould ferme to trybim.

led allo as occasion would represented in the Cabinetic of course in the constraint of the constraint tod, I byge my question without condition.

Though and their it were to goe to deal a colo they are, and therefore following the brains it were to goe to deal a colo they are, and therefore following the boundary to play at carboin common, it is belle tedically at Dick undernative with Chailman gables to this ly. In importance there fore, to pake atoms their long neghts, this ly. In importance there might be pleatened but much unprofitable: rare, but not import the relating man that the all account the entiring well spending to manage long: to percent, and the count in the entiring well spending to manage long: to percent, and the country to the cutting well spending to manage to long: Suring

be tedious; were it under to that. Surius the bell in the company, and therefore bell togethy to an iver; and the intelligent and therefore bestable, replied in this manner: an privating that of : qui tapuete mang and and construct out of the state of t

Dod madam, pouhaus prevented ing pequell toith pour alone They as the cale now thanneth, there can be nothing either more agreeable town honour, or these Gentlemomens delires, than to ble Come discourse, as well to renew old traditions, duhich have bene perecular pleases to intresperientility, which bath being by the meanes of contains above present interespective of that might passing his conferent with Surius, sycholog the chayes of that mights passing, to the viscous tomos the Mady film is subschool that mights passing, to the viscous tomos the Mady film is subschool that mights passing, and the continue with Camilla, and their pour owne argument: Philancus thall argue with Mittrae Francese Maninis with impfelte. And all having finished their discourses. Enaltotetthen for remard to the worthield, or for penance unto the work that the profession process of the like of the mall exceedingly and the thus Surings with a gard grace and pleasant speche began to enter the with any one in England. England which humbly fociolize the Ottologic

mpAire Alaph, Pondancing flatter not, I have nead that the Cing fing an Alpe were budgedle, I have not matured use, them diving every into the beauty of manifestion less infectious, having asture by not matured that the flatte by not matured that the having well as the model of the mature of the topon this common place, that beautifull to among the energically beautifull to among the energically beautifully ted, I bage my queltion without condition.

geomyschem all other bestues) then fue to over his affector, ferneto try it, and doing you to former a point, that here you never to increasions, but bould proue it, year lafar to be from fully tion of dereit; that you would confelle he were classe from different to have an work some your confelle of the confellent of the confelle

Surius,

Surius, with a modell countenance, yet comewhat bathfull, (which added more commendation to her (pech than difgrace) replied in this manner:

Bough there be no cante, noble Gentleman, to fulpect an injury mbere a good turne bathbene received; pet is it wildome to be carefull what answer be made, where the question is difficult. I have beard that the Castoile in India, when the Sunne Chineth, (winnerth abone the water with her backe, and being belighted with the faire weather, forgetteth ber felfe, butil the heat of the Sonne fo harven her thell that the cannot linke when the would, whereby the is caught. And so may it fare with me, that in this god company displaying my minde, bauing more regard to my belight in talking. then to the eares of the bearers, I forget what I (peake, and fo be taken in some thing the which I would not biter, which haply the itching eares of young Gentlemen would so cannas, that when I would call it in 3 cannot; and so be caught with the Costolle, when I would not. Therfore if any thing be spoken either buawares or buinkly, I am to crave pardon sor both: having but a weake memosp, and a worle wit, which you cannot beny me; for that we lay women are to be borne withall, if they offeno against their will; and not much to be blamed, if they trup with their mils; the one proceeding of forgetfulnelle, theother of their naturall weakneller But to the matter:

If my beautie (which God knowes how timple it is) thould intended any with selfre, then thould a thus thinke, that either be were inflamed with luft, rather than loue (to; that hee is mouted by my countenance, not inquiring of my conditions) or else that a gave some occasion of lightnesse, because he gathereth a hope to speed, where he never had the heart to speake. But if at the last a thould perceive that his faith were tried like gold in the fire; that his affection proceeded from a uting to please, not from a mouth to believe, then would a either answer his love with liking, or means him from it by reason. For a hope dir you will not thinke this, but that there should be that woman, as we will not thinke this, but that there should be that woman, as we will a tongue to deapy, as in a man to before; that as men have reason to like so, beauty, where they lone; even

Cuento women have wit to refule for fundry causes, where they love not: Otherwise were we bound to furhan inconvenience, that subploener ferues us, we hould answer his fute, when in every respea we millike his conditions : so that nature might be said to frame de for others hamors, not for our obme appetite. Wherein to lame we hould be thought very courteous, but to the molt france hones. For mine owne part, if there be any thing in me to be liked of any, a thinke it reason to beatow on such a one, as both olso somewhat to content me: so that where I know my felfe loved, and due love again, I would byon sufficiall of his contancy, take him. Surius without any Rop, or long paule, replyed prefently :

Moy, if the Wortelfe poulpeake of in India, were as cumning in

Comming, as powers in speaking, bee would neither fears the beat of the Soume, not the gin of the Fither. But that excuse was brought in rather to we what you could say, than to crave paron so, that you have sate. But to our answer.

The hat your beauty is, I will not here dispute; less either your models exres would giow to hear your owne praises, or applicable tongue trip in being curious to pour perfection: so that what I cannot commend sufficiently, I will not cease continually to markell at You that we have your owners and so, that what I cannot commend sufficiently, I will not cease continually to markell at You that we have so the trip in the continually to markell at You that we have so the trip in the continually to markell at You that we have your owners are the continually to markell at You that we have your owners are the continually to markell at You that we have your owners are wanter to one thing out of the way, where you fay that many are inflamed with the countenance, not enquiring of the conditions, when this position was before grounded, that there was none bear tiful, but the was also merciful, and so drawing by the face of ber beauty all other morall vertues: for as one links being touched with the Loadstone, draweth another, and that his fellow, till it come to a chains: so a Lady mouse with beauty, pulleth on courtese: caure tells, mercie: and one vertue links it selecte another, with these being touched. be care perfection.

Before, touching your owne lightnesse, you must not imagine that lone breedeth in the heart at man by your lokes, but by the about eyes; neither by your words when you speake wittily, but by his owne eares, which conceins aptip. So that were you denote and could not speake, or him and could not, see, yet spould you be beloued: which argueth plainly, that the eye of the man is the arrow, the beauty of the woman, the white, which shooteth not, but reteined.

neth, being the patient, not the agent: by on tryall you confesse you would trust, but what tryall your equire, you concease, which maketh me to suspect, that either you would have a tryall without means, as without end; either not to be sustained being impossible, or not to bee suspect there is no way out; or build in the agre where there is no weapout; or build in the agre where there is no weapout.

This tryall, Camilla, must be lifted to narrow points, lest in feeding to try your lover like a Jennet, you tire him like a Jade. Then you require this liberty (which truly I cannot deny you) that you may have the choyce as well to refuse, as the man bath to offer, requiring by that reason some qualities in the personyon would be know your lone on: yet crastily hiding what properties either please you best, or like Whomen well: wherein agains you more a doubt, whether personage, or wealth, or wit, or all are to be required: so that what with the close tryall of his faith, and the subtil withing of his qualities, you make either your lover so holy, that so, faith he must be made all of truth; or so exquiste, that so, have bee must be framed in what which if it be your apinton, the heavily you have will be withered before you be spedied, and your waters god all Gentles men before they be speders.

men before they be speciers.

Camilla not permitting Suring to leave oner the bedge, which thee set for to keep him in, with a smiling countenance thapen him this

anfiner :

If your polition be granted, that where beauty is there is also bertue, then might you adde, that where a faire flower is, there is also a livet saunt: which how repugnant it is to our common experience, there is none but knoweth: and how contrary the other is to truth, there is none but seth. They then doe you not set downe this for a rule, which is agreeable to reason, that Rodophe being beautiful! (if a god complexion and faire saunt her text web beauty) was also bertuous? That Lais excelling, was also bottom? Abut Phrine surpuling them both in beauty, was also concreous? but it is a reason amongh your Philosophers, that the disposition of the minde solicitath the composition of the body: both true in arguing it may be 3 known not, how sales in tryall it how true in arguing it may be 3 known not, how sales in tryall it

is, who knoweth not?

Beauty, though it be amiable, weatheth many things contrary to her faire thew; not unlike but a filmer, which being white, draws eth blacke lines, or recembling the tall trees in Ida, which allured many to reft them boor their havow, and then infected them with their frentag ment angeren mi die

And whereas you let downe that lone commeth not from the eyes of the woman, but from the glances of the man (buder correction be it (poken) it is as far from the truth, as the head from the toes for, were a Lady blind, in what can be be beautifulle 36 oumb. in what manifest her wit - when as the eye hathever beine thought the pearle of the face, and the tongue the Amballadoz of the beart : if there were fuch a Lady in this company, Surius, that thould winks with both her eyes, when you Mould have her for your amozous loks, or be no blab of her tongue, when you would have her answer to your questions, I cannot thinke, that either her bertuous conditions, of her white and red complexion, could move you to lone.

Although this might somewhat procure your liking, that doing inhat you lift, the well not fee it, and speaking what you would, that will not otter it! two notable bertues, and rare in our fer, patience

and flience.

But joby talke Jabout Ladies that haus eyes, when there is no man that will love them, if he himfelfe hane evene spoze reason there is to wor one that is cumbe, for that the cannot deny your fute; and pet having eares to hears, the may as well gine answer with a figne,

As a lentence. But to the purpole.

Loue commeth not from him that loneth, but from the party loned, elle mult be take his love bpon no cause, and then it is tult; or thinks himselfe the cause, and then it is no love. Then must you conclude thus, if there he not in thomen the occasion, they are foles to trust men that pasile their; if the cause be in them, then are not mentions

to acrogate it to thinkeines. It is the eye of the woman, that is made of Adamant; the heart of the man, that is framed of Iron; and I connot thinke you will fay, that the vertue attractive is in the Aron which is drawns by force, but in the Adamant that feartheth it perforce. And this in the reason that many men have been entangled against their wills with

time and kept in it with their wilson and dant, allies

gou know, Surius, that the fire is in the fliat that is fricken, not in the Riele that Ariketh; the light in the Sounne that lendeth, not in the Asmas that borroweth; the love in the woman that is ferued, not

inthe man that fueth.

The amilitude you brought in of the arrow, flew nothing right to beauty, wherefore 3 must that thattat pour owne brest. For if the epe of man be the arrow, and beauty the white (a faire marks for him that braweth in Cupids bato) then muft it necessarily online, that the Archer delireth with an apmeto hit the white, not the white the arrow; that the marke alloreth the Archer, not the footer the marke; and therefore is Venus faid in one spe to have the apples, which to commonly applied to those that witch with the eyes not those that lone with the eyes.

Touching triall, 3 am neither to folith to beffre things imposible, not fo forward to request that which bath no end. But words hall never make me belæne without workes, left in following a faire hadow, 3 lefe the firme fubftance ; and in one wood to fet downe the only tryall that a Labyrequireth of her Louer, it is this : That he performe as much as he fware, that every oath he a ded. enery glote a Gefpell, promiting nothing in his talke, that hee per-

forme not in his trialling as it amen as tribing a sometime spinishing

Thequalities that are required of the minde, are god conditions; us temperance, not to exceed in dret; challity, not to finne in defire; constancy, not to conet change; wit to belight, wildome to instruct, mirth to please without offence, and modelly to governe without

precifemelle. Concerning the body, as there is no Gentletooman le curious to have hinrin print, fo there is no one to careleffe to have him a wretch, onely his right thape to thew him a man, his Christendome to prome his faith, indifferent wealth to maintaine his family, expecting all things necessary, nothing superfluous. And to conside with you, Surius, unless y might have such a one, I had as less to buried as married; withing rather to have no beauty and by a chaste direct, than no top, and has a cursed wife. Surius, as ane mainted, having little to answer, yet belighted to bear her speaks, with a sport speech attention there is the surface of the surface

I perceive, Camilla, that he your cloth never to had, it will take lome colour, and your cause never to falle, it will beare some show of probability: wherein you manifest the right nature of a woman, who having no way to winne, thinketh to overcome with more.

This I gather by your antiver, that beauty may have faire leaves, and foule truit: that all that are amiable are not hanch: that love proceedeth of the womans perfection, and the mans follies: that the trial loked for is to performe what focuer they promife; that in mind be be bertuous, in hody comely; such a husband, many spinion, is to be without for, but not loked for. Take had, Camilla, that saking all the wooder a firstight sticke, you chose not at the last a croked staffe: or describing a good counsell to others, thou the selfe follow not the worst: much like to Chius, who selling the balk. There to others, dranks himselfs the last a worked staffe:

Truly, quoth Camilla, my woll was blacke, and therefore it conlotake no other colour; and my came god, and therefore admitted no cavill: as for the rules I fet bowne of lave, they were not copied of me, but learned; and being to true, believed. If my fortune be so ill, that fearthing for a wand, Agather a Camache, or felling Thine to other, I brinke Ainegar my selfe, I must be content, that of the worst pore below patience: which by so much the more is to be borne, by

boto much the more it is perforted and me san indicate

As Surius was speaking, the knop Flavia prevented him, saping: it is time that you breake off your speech, less we have nothing to speake, sor should you wade any farther, you would both waste the night, and leave be no time, and take our reasons, and leave be no matter: that every one therefore may say somewhat, we command you to cease: that you have both said so well, we give you thanks. Thus letting Surius and Camilla to tubisper by themselves (whole take we will not heare) the Lady began in this manner to great Marrius.

Wie fée, Marrius, that where young folkes are, they treat of lone, when Souldiers met, they conferre of warre. Painters of their colours, and energ one talketh af that most, he liketh bost. Which seeing it is so, it behoveth be that have more yeres, to have more wiscome, not to measure our talket

In this therefore I would know the minde whether it be comenient for women to havn't furthelaces tubere Gentlemen are, or for men to have access to Gentlewomen, which men thinketh in reason cannot be tolerable, knowing that there is nothing more pernitiounts either, than lone, and that lone breach by nothing somer than lakes. They that feare water, will come nore no called a they that stand in dread, of burning, siye from the fire, and ought not they that would not be intangled with desire, to reframe company : If lone, bath the pangs which the passionate let downs, why doe they not abliance from the cause of it be pleasant, why doe they dispraised to

Catharrimes, because of pestilence, so, seare of infection: the eyes of Catharrimes, because of disase; the fight of the Basilish, so, seare of death: and shalking nates that the company of them that may interplat in inte, subject is more bitter than any destruction? If we dive themes that steals our gods, shall we follow murtherers that cut our throats? If we be bedy to come where Wasipes be, less ince be thing, shall we has it do can subject to support is, where was shall be stided? Would, Marrins, in my opinion, there is nothing either more represent to reason as abborring from shatme, than to sche that incessing the extremity of best, to spein the parching sounce, when we wish the extremity of best, to spein the parching sounce, when we wish shape in the cold stade is a rocale abot liver with strong wine, so to turn a weake stomache with raw sless. In this I would be are so to small a have begun in, than that I like it. Love in me bath muce power the command, not perfusion to intrest. Which have tole a tole of the command, not perfusion to intrest. Which have the subject in the command, not perfusion to intrest. Which have tole a tole of the command, not perfusion to intrest. Which have the subject is, and have pession to the parchy know, and you I am sure can always.

Core can ghele.

Marrius not bery young to discourse of these matters, yet destrous to hiter his mind, whether it were to datter Surius in his will, or to make triall of the Lades, began thus to frame his answer:

Marrius not bere is in Chio the Henage of Diana, which to those spadnes, there is in Chio the Henage of Diana, which to those that enter, seemeth sharp and source, but returning after their sure that enter, seemeth sharp and source, but returning after their sure made, laketh with a merry and pleasant countenance. And it may made, laketh with a merry and pleasant countenance.

美4

Tor

be, that at the entrance of my viscourie, you will bent your brokes as one displeased, but hearing my peafe, he belighted and satisfied. The quellion you moue is, whether it be requilite that Gentlemen and Sentlewomen fhonloweet. Truly among Louers it is conuc-nient to augment delite, among those that are firme, necessary to maintaine fociety. Hoz, to take away all meeting for fearmon lone, were to kindle among all, the five of hate. There is greater hanger, spaceme, by absence, which by each melancholy, than by presence, which tried out the hanger, which ingenerate affection.

If the fight we to peritons, that the company fould be barred; why then nomit you those to lie hanquets, that may thereby furfet or fuffer them to eat their meat by a canole that have fore even. To he separated from one 3 lone, would make me more constant; and to keeps company with hor 3 lone not; would not kindle believe. Lone commeth afwell in at the eares, by the report of god conditions, as that the eyes, by the amiable countenance, which is the cause that others have loned those they named a w, and some those they never successful englates and the beams to come where the sac sonol

you alleage, all there that teare doctoning, come neve no courts, not they that ezend burning, neve no fire. Telby their let them than in pount also to wall their hands in a thallow brake, for that Sele-pus falling into a channell, was browned; and let him that woold mener warms his hands, for that a sparke follunto the eyes of Attle ne, to be real the open. Let none come into the company of moment, for that divers have been allowed to lone, and being refuled, have bled biplence to themselves. Let this be set between the a Baw, that none walks abroad in the day but went, lettere this a beautiful woman, be full in lone, and lose his liberty.

I thinks, spaceaut, you will not be so practic to car off all conformence, because lone comments by often comministration, which it pour box, let be all now presently bepart, less in swing the beauty which beyond

dayeleth our eyes, and hearing the wifoomes which tickleth our exres, we be tallamed with love. But you that nover beat the type from the Candle, though the burne; not the Duaile from the Pemlack, though it be poplan; not the Local from the company of the Lady, though it be pertions. If falleth ant (unity fines, that company is the cause to spake off lone, working the excess of the

rot of Hubarbe, which being fall of choler, pargetheboler: as of the Socopions Ring, who being full of poylon, is a remedy for poplan. But this I conclude, that to barre one that is in lone, of the company of his Lady, maketh him rather musthan mortified : for him to refraine that never knew love, is either to suspent him of folip without cause, or the next way so; him to fall into folip when he knoweth

A louer to like the berb Helitropium, which alwayes inclineth to that place where the Sunne Gineth, and being deprined of the Sonne, ofeth. For as Lunaris berb, as long as the Some wareth, bringeth forth leaves, and the waning haketh them off; to a lover, while he is in the company of his Lady, where all ispes increase, bttereth many pleafant conceits, but banifpen from the fight of his wittreffe, where all mirty vecreafeth, either lineth in melancholy, or vieth with desperation. and the cast dates of allegal it sales a

The Lady Plania, Speaking in his call, proceded in this manner : Truly Marcius, 3 had not thought that as petipour Colts toth Ancke in pour mouth, or that to all a trement intone, could hitherto remember his leffon. Fou fæme not to inferro that it is requiles they foould meet: but being in lone, that tels convenient; left fab-ling into a mad mod, they pind in their owne previdences. Why then let it follow, that the drunkard which surfetteth swith wine, be alwayes qualting, because he like this: 02 the Epicute, which giute teth himselfe with meat, be encounting, for that it contenteths himself teth himlette with meat, he energeting, too that it contenteth himself not teeking at any time the meaner to respelle their bires, but to remark their done and truck that him that nue their. But it fareth with the Loneraultinash that him that he was entirely thanks that bains have the moderately, for having was taken thoughtful to great the thing mode, that hat term wolf, not in ting uplatfies to free inpune, but a correlate. The land as the safe make their to be sometimes to be the land of the minor, that his minor, that it is so sangerous to be the land.

to the fire, fair to the eyes, fulphut to the note, that then is tone to the fire, fair to the eyes, fulphut to the note, that then is tone not be but perilous, to let one Louer come in the prefence of the other. Surius our bearing the Lapp, and thing but to enturely all though he were more earnest in his fute to Camilla, cut her off himse there is no the control of the control

Ond Pasam; gitte me fenne either to vepart, ar to fpeate, fes

in tenth you gall me more with their termes than you wille, in the ming to inverse so bitterly against the meeting of lovers, which in the anely marrow of love; and though I count not but that Marriage (ufficiently armed to and wen you, yet would I not have those reasons refelled, which I wath to have repeated. It may be a you betten them not of malice you hear a to love, but onely to move controverse where there is no question; so, if you emp to have I overs theet, why did you grant has a if allow it, tuby seeke you to leparate by:

The god Lady could not refraine from laughter, when thre fain Surius to angry, who in the middle of his owne tale was troubled with

bers, whom the thus spaine and wered; an arranged mani ad

you when I fished for enother: but I perceive now, that with one Beane it is ease to catch two Pigeons, and with one bait to have buters bites: If that others may shell where the those wrings, besters him that weares it.

spanam, quoth Surius, you have eaught a Frogge, if A he not conceived, and therefore as good it were not to hart him, as not to eathing: but if all this while your Ladillip angled to have a hite at a Louer, you hould have bleans butter medicines, but pleasant

ditain the first had been flavian whether my bait were biffer of not, butfure 3 am, Abave the fifth by the gill that both me god.

Camilla, not willing to be flent, put in her speake as thee thought in the best substituent began in this manner. Lady, pour cumping may become you in fibing with an angle, therefore to catch blue you would have, pour mere best to the a spet primed con a state of the same discount have, pour mere best to the a spet primed con a state of the same discount have a speciment of the same discount has a speciment of the same discount of the same discou

ready. Which that Surius began to winch, replying immediately: So both many a fill mand Ladies, that Aippeth out when the filler thinketh him fall in , and it may be, that either your flet is to weake to bold him. 92 your hand to bet.

to halo him, a your hand to wet.
A wet hand, quoth Flania, will hold a dead Herring. I, quoth Surius, but Celes are no Herrings. But Louers are, (aid Flania.

Surius not willing to have the graffe mowne, whereof he meant to make his Bay, began thus to conclude: God Pasam leme

Off

of fiching for this time, and thought be Lent, rather breake a flatute which is but penall than fue a Bond that may be perpetuall.

sem content, quoth Flania, rather to fall for once, than to want a pleasure for ener: pet Surius betwirt be two I will at large prone that there is nothing in love more benoming, than meeting, which filleth the minde will griefe, the body with difeales : for having the one, he cannot faile of the other Mut wow Philmitis, and Rece Frances,fince 3 am ent off, begin you, but be fort, because the time is Chortiane that 3 was more thort than 3 woulder admit wer and and

Frances, who was ever of a wit quicke, and of nature pleafant; fæing Philancus all this while to be in his ournes, began thus to play mater. Hend a show with He ten error a war are tend

with him.

Bentleman, either pon are muling tuho halt bee pour fecond Wife, or who thall father your first Cutter, elle would pou not all this while hang your head, neither attending to the discourtes that you have beard, not regarding the company you are in : 107 it map be (which of both confecures is likelielt) that hearing formuch talke of love, you are either brinen to the remembrance of the as talian Laotes which once ponterned, or elfe to the fernice of thois in England, which pou have lince pour comming fane: 02 as Andromache whenfoever fue fa w the tombe of Hector, could not refrainefrom weping; ez as Laodomia coulo neuer beheld the picture of Protesilaus in War, but the alwayes fainted: Soloners, when feener they brew the Image of their Ladies, though not the fame fubstance, pet the amilitude in Chaosio, they are to benummed in their toputs; and to berefoof their wits, that they have neither the power to move their bodies to thew life, nor their tongues to make antwer: fo that I thinking that with your other lenfes you had alfoloff pour finelling, thought rather to be a Thome, whole point might make you feele louie what, than a violet, whose faugue could cante pou to imell nothing. I le dood at direct - 2122222 madi 1282.

Philaurus, perceining this Gentlewoman (a pleafantly disposed, with a merry countenance, and quicke wit, began to make aufwer

in this manner :

Entlewaman, to ftudy fax a ferond wife befoze 3 know my I first, were to recemble the good has wife in Naples, who come

chaught to bring forth her chickens, before the had Pennes to lay egges; and to mule who thould father my first child, were to doubt inden the Coin is mine, who hould one the Talfe. But I will net ther be to have to best my braine about two wines, before I know where to get one, nor to tealous to mistruct her stockty, when I

baue one.

mee thinkerh it manio rather tharpe the point in mee, than abate the edge. Op senses are not lost, though my labour be, and therefore my good violet, pricke him not sortward with Charpnelle, whom thou Chouloest rather comfort with savors. But to put you out of doubt, that my wits were not all this while a woll-gathering, I was debating with my selfe, whether in love it were better to be constant, bewraping all the counsels; or secret, being ready every houre to slinch: and so many reasons came to constant either, that I could

not be refolued in any.

. Do be conftant, what thing more requilite in love ? when it hall alwayes be greene like the Jup, though the Sunne parchit: that thall ener be bard like the true Diamond, though the Bammer beat it: that Will groweth with the good Mine, though the knife cut it. Con-Cancy is like bato the Sotozke, who, whereformer the five, commeth into no nest but her owne: 02 the Lapwing, whom nothing can drine from her young ones but death. But to reneale the fecrets of love, the countels, the conclusions, what greater despite to his Lary, or more thamefull difcredit to himfelfe can be imagined, when there thati no letter palle, but it that be disclosed; no talke ottered, but it thall be againe repeated; nothing done, but it hall be revealed? Which when I confidered, mee thought it better to have one that thould be fecret, though fickle, than a blab, though constant. For what is there in the worle, that more belighteth a Louer than lecrecie : which is bood of feare, without luspition, fre from eacy: the onely bops a woman bath to build both her honour and bonces buon.

The tongue of a Louer Hould be like the point in a Wiall, which though it goe, usue can lie it going: 03 a young Trie, which though it grow, none can perceive it growing; having alwayes the fone whis mouth which the Cranes bis when they dre over the

mountaines,

mountaines, lest they make a nople: but to be filent, and lightly to estame of his Lady, to shake her off though the be fecret, to change for every thing, though he bewray nothing, is the onely thing that cutteth the heart in pieces of a frue and constant louer: which deply weighing with my felte, I preferred him that would never remone, though her reneale all, before him that would conceale all, and ever be living; thus walting too and fro, I appeale to pou my goo biolet, whether in loue be more required, fecrecte or con-

Cancy.

Frances with her accustomed bolonelle, pet modellip replied as followeth: Gentleman, if 3 hould afke you whether in the making of a god fword, pron were more to be required, or Riele, fure I am that you would answer that both were necessary. De if I Would be fo curious to demand, whether in a tale told to your Lady, disposition or invention be mest convenient, 3 cannot thinke but pou would inoge them both expedient. For as one mettall is to be tempered with another in falbioning a good blade, left either being all officele, it quickly breake; or all of pron, it never cut : fo fareth it inspech, which if it be not seasoned as well with wit to move belight, as with Art to manifest cunning, there is no eloquence. And in no other manner Canbeth it with love: for to be fecretand not confant, or constant and not fecret, were to build a boufe of mortar without flones, or a wall of flones without mortar. There is no line. ly plaure drainne with one colour; no curious image wrought with one tole; no perfect Quicke played with one firing; and wonlock thou have love (the patterne of eternity) coloured either with constant cy alone, or onely ferrecy ?

There multin enery Eriangle bothie lines; the Ara beginveth, the fecond augmenteth, the third concludeth it afigure. So in love the bertves; affection, which deaweth the heart; fecrecie, which increaseth the hope; constancy, which finisheth the worke; without any of their rules there can be no Triangle, without any of their ber-

There is no man that runneth with one legge, no bird that fly eth with one wing, no lone that lateth with one limb. Love is like ned to Emerand, which cracketh rather than consenteth to any disopalty: and can there be any greater villance, than being seater villance, than being seater villance.

cret, not to be constant, or being constant, not to be fecret. But it falleth out with those that he constant, and yet full of habble, as it doth with the werpent laculus, and the Asper, who burst with their

owne bend, and there are torne with their owne tongues.

It is no queltion, Philautus, to alke inhich is bell, when being not topped there is never a good. If they make a question where there is no boubt, thou muit take an answer where there is no reafon. Tap then also dott thou not enquire, whether it were better toz a Bogle to want his toge legges or his hinder, when hauing not all, be cannot travell. Why art thou not inquisting whether it were more convenient for the Unraftlers in the games of Olympia, to be without armes, or without fet ? or for Tes to want rote, or lacke tops, when either is impossible. There is no true Louer belæne mee, Philautus, fente tellethme to, not tryall, that bath not faith, fecrecie and constancy. If then want either, it is last, not lone; and that thou half not them all, the profound quellion affareth me: which if thou didde Calke to try my wit, thou thoughtest mes very bull; if to refolue thy felfe of a boubt, I cannot thinke the very Garpe.

Philautus, that perceined her to be to Barp, thought once maine like a Wabetstone to make her Charper, and in thele woods returned

his answer: mielet, you are not bulike buto those who having gotten the Cart in a race, thinks none to nere their heles because they be formost: for baning the tale in your month, you imagine it is all truth, and that none can controlle it.

Frances, tobo was very much unwilling to heare him goo forward in to fond an argument, cut him off before be fould come to his con-

cluston, in this manner:

Intleman, the fatter yourunne after me, the farther you are Ifrom mee: therefore would I will you take beed, that in leking to Arike at my heles, pou trip not by your owns. You would fains with your wit call a white byon blacks, wherein you are not valike bato thole, that living their hadow very thoat in the Sunne, thinks to touch their head with their hele, and putting forth their leg, are further from it than when they Kod Kill. In my opinion,

it mere better to fit on the ground with a little eafe, than to rife and

fall with great danger.

Philautus being in a mage to what end his talke Could tend, thought that either Camilla had made ber paint to bis lone, og that the meant by fulpition to intraphim; therefore meaning to leave his for mer question, and to answer her spech, proceded thus:

Tamantes, in whole pictures there was ever more buderstoo than painted: for with a glose you frame to shadow that, which in colours you will not them. It cannot be (my biolet) that the fatter 3 runns after you, the farther & Gould be from you, baleffe that either you have wings tied to pour hels, or I thornes thrust into mine. The last dogge oftentimes catcheththe Bare, though the sætest turne bim : the Com fnaile climbeth to the Coiner at late, though the Cwift Smallow mount it; the laziest winnerh the goale sometimes, though the lightest be neere it. Industing B had as linux stand at the recent, as at the louing; in running rather endure long with an easte amble, than leave off, being out of wind with a fwift gallop: Especially when come as Hippomenes oil with Achana, who was the in the courfe, out figliat the Crowne. So that I gheffe that women are either calle

to be outskripped, by withing. I state A might so hinder you, and hust a fielde not to triplet you, because A might so hinder you, and hust implelse; for inserting your course up Ariking at your short being, you would when I should crous parbon, their mee an high instep. As for my haboway never goeshow to reach it, but when the some is at the highest, for then is my hadowat the shortest, so that it is not difficult to couch my head with my bale, when it liethalmos buder my holes and sold of disconsist some as and disconsist my

poular, it is botten to fit fill, thanto nife and fall, and Afap be that never climbeth for feare of falling, is like but o him that mener too flipper in the second to second the second to the second title to the second title to the second title to the second title to the second t out of a toto introducto the ground, than hang in the mid-tony by a Apierone sig so this serence of as the signature for the series Frances

Frances, who tok no little pleature to heare Philautus, began to come on roundly in these termes:

Is a figne, Sentleman, that your faturanthip is better than your stomacke: for whatfoever pau fay, me thinketh you rather be belo in a flip, than let flip; wherein you resemble the greybound, that feeing his game, leapeth by on him that boldeth him, not running after that he is held for: or the Pauke, which being call offat a Partrioge, taketh a fland to prume her feathers, when the should take her flight. For it fremeth you beare pad will to the game you cannot play at, or will not, or dare not: wherein you imitate the Cat that leaveth the moule to follow the milke pan: for I perceive that you let the Pare goe by, and hunt the Babger.

Philaneus aftonied at this spech, knew not which way to frame his answer, thinking now that the perceived his tale to be addressed to her, though his love was special Camilla: but to rio her of suppliction, though loth that Camilla Mould receive any inkling he place fast and loss in this manner to the special and loss in this manner to the special product the second seco

Contletonian, you missake me very much: for I have beine I better taught than feu: and therefore I know how to follow my game is it be for gaine: For were there two haven to run at. I would envenor not to catch the first that I followed; but the last that I sarted: yet so, as the first should not escape; nor the last be caught. You speake contrarior, quoth Frances, and you will worke wonders; but take hed your cunning in hunting make you not to lose both.

Both, sato Philaurus; why I seke but sor one; and yet of two,

Both, faid Philancus; tuby I ficke but for one: and yet of two, quoth Frances, you cannot tell which to follow: one runneth to fall you will never catch her; the other is to at the ignat you can never finds her.

The Lady Flavia, inhether destrous to thepe, or loth these tests should be to broad, as moderator, cammanded them both to silence, willing Euphues as impire in these matters, briefly to speake his minds. Camilla and Surius are pet talking; Frances and Philautus are not tole, yet all attentive to heare Euphues, as mell for the expectation they had of his wit, as to know the drift of his discourses,

who

who thus began the conclusion of all their speches no in tal amount I

Herfians, that the Soulcian Gould not inege the Paintennies any one meable in that handy craft wherein he was net perfect : which maketh me maruell (sed param) that pon Gaulo appoint him an umpire in lone, who never pet had fkill inhistancs : for although Fleemen to confent by my Clence, before I knew the argument whereof you wonlo offpute, pet hearing nothing but reasons for love, 3 must either call backe mp promise, or calt in pour discourses : and better it were in my opinion, not to have your reasons concluded, than to have them consuted. But fore I am, that neither a good rende will ferue where authority is rigozons, not a bad one be beard topere necessity compelleth. But lest 3 bee longer in breaking a web, than the Spicer is in weating it, pour parsons objained, if 3 offend in harpnelle; and pour patience granted, if molest in length, I thus begin to conclude against ponall, not as one Angular in his owne concert, but to be tried by your gentle confirmations will supplied the construction of the

Surius beginneth with love, which proceedeth by beauty (buter the which he comprehendethall other vertues.) Lady Flagia moneth a question, whether the meeting of louers be tolerable. Philaucus commeth in with two branches in his hand, as though there were no more leaves of that tree, alking whether confiancy or fecrety bee malt to be required a great halo there bath beine who thouls prone his love beft, when in any opinion, there is none goo. But such is the banity of pouth, that it thinketh nothing worthy either of commendation az conference, but only lone, whereof thep fow much and reape little, wherein thep fpend all and gaine nothing, whereby thep runne into danger before they wift, and repent their defires before they would. I doe not diffeourment his honest affection that is grounded byon bertue, as the meane; but dissoinate fancie which is builded byon luft, as an extremity: and luft 5 must terme that, which is begun in an houre and ended in a minute, the common tone in this our age, where Ladies are concret to; beauty, not for vertue; men loues for proportion in body, not for peterson in minde. Itfareth with loners as with thois that opinke of the riner fellus in Phrygia, whereof apping moverately, is a medicine, but finelling with excelle, it bacht og ihe mennen, it may is Benoum disched i Lycurgus

1119वर्ग

Lycurgus fet it downe for a late, that where men were commonly donnken, the Wines thould be deftroped; and I am of that minde. that where pouth are given to lane, the meanes Could be removed. For as the earth topereinthe mines of filuer and galats historn, are profitable for no other thing but mettals, fathe heart inhereinlone is harboured, receiveth no other feed but affection. Leavers freite not those things which are most profitable, but most pleasant, refembling these that make garlands, who chole the fairest slowers, not the wholeformed, and being ones intampled in the before, thep almates bane the difeste, not bulike onto the Goat, who is never buthout an Ague: then being once in, thep follow the note of the Rightingate, tubich is faid with continual Araining to fing, to write in her fweet layes, as they doe in their fugred lines. Buthere is it pollible either to eat, no brinke, by malke, but he Chall beare tomequellion of lave . Infomuch, that love is become for common, that there is no artificer of fo bate a craft, ino clowne to fimple, no begger to page, but either talketh of love, or liveth in love, when they meither mouthe meanes to rame by it, nor the wildowie to increase it; and what can be the cause of these louing tragmes but onely identife? But to fet detune as a moverater the true perfection of lone, not like as an enempto talks of the infection (which is neither the part of my office, no pleafant to pour cares) this is no tudgement.

Erwand vertuous love is to be grounded donn time, reason, to nour, and bertue. Eine to make ergall: mut at the first glauce so to settle his minde, as though he were milling to be raught when his might escape, but by his observation and experience, to build and augment his descent, that he went decented with beauty, but personant color from a minde unlamed with his points and proceedings seemend to how from a minde unlamed withhalf, but a heart kind-led with love. Favour to belight his eyes, which are the first massengers of assertion. Meeting, to allute the fouls, say the which all things

are to be befired.

Eheurguments of faith in a man, are constance, not to be temoned: fecrecy, not to otter: fecuetty, not to instance decapitally to beliens: in a wolson putients to endure: featonics to suspend like rality to beliefo, feruency, furthfulnesse: one of the which beauties, if either the man want of the boman, it may be a litting between them

them too the time, but no love to continue for ever. Mouching Surius his question, whether lane come from the man or the woman, it is manifest that it beginneth in both, elle can it not end in both.

To the Lady Flania's domand, concerning company, it is requifits they Hould met, and though they be binezed by diners men

vet it is impossible but that they will met.

Philaucus must thue thinks, that constance without fecrecy anai-

leth little, and fecresp without conflance profiteth leffe.

Thus have 3, god Padam, according to my Ample fkill in lone, fet downs my imgement : which you may at pour Ladiships pleasure correct, for he that never take Dare in hand, must not thinks (corne to be taught.

Well, quoth the Lady, you can fay more if you lift, but either you feare to offend our eaces, or to beingap your owne follies. Doemay eally perceive that you have beene of late in the painters thap, by the colours that flicke in your coat, but at this time I will byge nothing, though I fulped somewhat.

Surius gane Euphues thanks, allowing his inagement in the description of lone, especially in this, that hee would have a woman if the were faithfull, to be also tealous, which was as necessary to be requi-

red in them as constancy.

Camilla (willing, faid, that Euphnes mas beceined, for bes monto bane (atd, that men Chanid have beine tealons, and yet that had beene but superfluous, to 2 they are never otherwise.

Philautus thinking Camilla to ble fuch speech to gird him, for that all that night he bietwed per with a fulpicious eye, animered, that is alouse in a man was to bee pardoned, because there is no difference in the loke of a Loner that can diffinguish a tealous eye from a

Frances, who thought her part not to be the leaft, faid, that in all things Euphues frake Gofpeti, faming in that her bound a woman to

patience, which was to make them foles.

Thus every one gave his berdit, and to with thanks to the Lady Flavia, they all tooks their leans for that night. Surius went to his leaging; Exphues and Philancus to theirs. Camilla accompanied with ber woman and her waiting maid, departed to her home, whom 3 manne to being to her Chamber, leaning all the rest to their rest.

3/1

Euphues and his Eugland I

Camilla no loner had entred her Chamber, but. The beganne in Acange termes to beter this Meange tale, her done being that, and her Chamber Boided, a lon it and alla, died ni dianament it is

A Gamilla, ah wheteled weach Camilla, I perceive new, that A when the Pop groweth high, it much have a pole; when the Imperate to the dist; when the vine rifeth, is drawn eth about the Eine; when Utrains was in parage, they folicly that which belongeth to their appatites, leve, love; Asca, love, Camilla, the force whereof thou moined not, and pet much endere the fary. There is that practions be the Panuse, which country all diseases of that perto Nepenche; that procurefull velighter pas, no, Camilla, love is not to be cared by herbo, which commets by fancy, neither camplaithers take alway the externative is growned or great by perfivations. For as the new Desconices can by no meanes be polifice, but effects a Lapidsey burne it: so the minus of Camilla can by no research cured, except Sarius ease it. If that love is not unlike but the Rome Pantura which draweth all other Concede they never to beauty, having in a treates which they have pattribute to Musicks, mirth, melanchely meanestle.

I but Camilia differe be four, though it Westen the life, for better it were to be with grists, than line with home. The sevence is full of water, set it is not seine: the herby sedicon though it be wet, laketh alwaics by made a wife lover be the never so mented, behaveth her salts as though the were extraorded. It but fire rannot be historium to four without smoothed may muche in the bestime twithout such as much for the bestime twithout such as much for the bestime twithout such as a such that the bestime twithout such as a such that the best fire to the best fire to the best fire to the fire to the best fire to the fire to the best fire to the fire to the

that lobere poutly are given so isue, the meanes would be remoned. For an the earth topereinthe mines of filuer and galaxs history, are profitable for no other thing but mettals, fothe heart wherein lone is barboured, receiveth no other feed but affection. Lovers freite not those things which are most profitable, but most pleafant, refem bling thefe that make garlands, who chale the faire & flowers; not the inhotofories and being once intamaled with before, thepalmates one the difence, not bulike buto the Goat, who is never buttent an Ague : then being once in, they follow the nate of the Righ-Tobich is faid with continual fraining to fing, to perit in her facet tages, as they been their fugred lives. Wilhere is it polli-ble either to eat, as brinks, by malks, but he chall beare formequelliof tone e Infomuch, that love is become fo common, that there is to artificer of fa bate a craft, ina claime to fimple, no becar to page, but either talketh of lone, or liveth in love, when they melitier ate can be the early of these louing two means that onely identific ? But to fut assume as a moverator the true perfection of love, not like as an enemy to talks of the infection (which is neither the part of my office, no pleasant to governoes) this is my lubgement.

Armand bertuen ione is to be grounded brown time, reason far nour, and bertue. Dime to make tryast: mutat the field glause for to settle his minde, as though he were withing to be raught when he mightesteps, but by his observation and experience, to build and angument his desires, that he hend a scripto with beauty, but persuperior to the constancy. Meason, that all his points and proceedings sense not to flow from a winder unflamed to the heart kindled with some famous to belight his eyes, which are the first most engrass of assertion. Mexico, to biline the soule, say the which all obtains are to be believed.

The arguments of faith in amorpies constancy, mot to be remoare effected and to otter effective, not to insulate escapelity, to believe I in a walking patients to endure a featballs to inspect, likerality to believe, Lernèncy, tuthfulnelle a passormentally bounder, if either the man want of the woman, it may be a liking between them

Euphues and his Bugland

Camilla no tomer had entred per Chamber, but. The beganne in Arange termes to breed this Meange tale, her dute being that, and her Chamber poided, is fant i may sile, died in dismontal

A usen the Pap growers bigh, it must fune a pole; when the Jup spreaders, it cleaners to the dint; when the vine rifeth, it draws that the Chine; when the unit papers, they folicis that in hich belongers to their appatites, item, tone; when cheere the fary, the force substracts has another and per must enter the fary. There is that postions betwee Papula, which comments all diseases of that postions betwee Papula, which comments by fancy, no, Camilla, love is not to be cared by her as, which comments by fancy, neither camplatters take along the extend which is growned or great by perfunctions. For as the sense Desconites can by no meanes be polithed, but effects that Lapidary burne it: fo the minus of Camilla can by no meanes becared, except Surius extent. It is that love is not bulked but the same Pantura which draweth all other senses be they never so beauty, beauty in a the three that which they actively be surfaced, mirth, melancially madnetted as

better it were to ope with griefe, than line with home. The found is ratherwiser, yet it is not force: the herby Adicio though it be west home. The found is ratherwiser, yet it is not force: the herby Adicio though it be west home, behave the follows though his were not forced to ment for ment to ment to ment to ment to be here cannot be historium belief without impact ment for the holome without forcell, not force in the holome ready to whe be force thoughand. But it fareth in lone, as it both with the roll of the liked, which being put into the Fearne, taketh along all his wronger and it kennils the int of the Fearne, taketh along all his wronger and it kennils the int of the Fearne, taketh along all his wronger and it kennils the int of the Fearne, taketh along all his freedome from the eyes of Camilla, it may be the glances of Camilla have bereaued Samus of his liberty: whithis it were for how happy Unothers then be: and that it is for why house effect not happy under them be: and that it is for why house effect than not hape? I, but love knoweth no bindped. I, but love knoweth no bindped. I, but love maketh willing to love, not found weathy to be towed. I, but love maketh

the product to Cope, and to court the pagett.

Chiplet the was thus behating, one of her maintens chance knackes which the bearing, left off tout, which all you Gen knackes which the bearing, left off tout, which all you Gen fromen would gladly beare, for no doubt the betermined to make long Sermon, had not the beens interrupted. But by the presentle pourmay abelie to what purpose the azist toubed. This I note, the special mass will be made to the properties of the court Camilla, who freened to diffusive love, thould so some be intangled?

But as the Araightest wands are to be bent when they be small, so the presidest Wirgins are to be wome when they are young. But I the presidest Wirgins are to be wome when they are young. But I will seave Camilla, with whose love I have nothing to mobble, so that it makes nothing to my matter. And returns we to Euphues, tobe must play the last part.

II haes believing his time in the Court, began to marke b conver, but decreases be increased. How decreases in the Ladies, fundsy times with the Genelements same for familiar, that he was of all carnedly beloved.

Philautus had taken (uch a tenacks tu the spen Car the Ludy Flavia, that he began the Ludy Flains, that he busined love, with the out the remambrance of his old love, with the out the but this called a who but this called a who but this called a who but the bear he want here he enery day he had not freme,

spould have frene him.

Exphass, who watched his friend, demanded how his love proceed with Camilla, but a whom Philaume gave no answer, but a face with Camilla, but a whom Philaume gave no answer, but a face with Camilla, but a whom Philaume gave no answer, but a face last to be with Camilla, but a way who were sixually from Camilla, and the safe and his beautiful and from Camilla, and the safe and sixually from Camilla, and the safe and king it both contrary to bis nech access to your access from Euphics, he contessed that his minutes, he francis. Lour, quoth Euphics, intition amounts it commets by fito, not like a Amountain quoth Philautus, if surr 3 killary felfo to to : Enph not with a finost.

commanly in the Court to

anter to lone Frances, to Cincet a Mislet to his Pole, that her combined to the fit has been from his note.

But now came the time that Euphuce was to try Philautus truth: it happened that letters were directed from Achans to London, remangiarious and weighty affaires or his owne, which incited a to hatten his departure: the Contents of the which, Inhen her tripacted to Philaurus, and requested his company, his friend the fact of the Philaurus, and requested his company, his friend to that the by the eyes, that het found thomes in his bele Explines knew to be thoughts in his heart; and by no meanes

England. Explices knowing the tide would tarry for no man, and feing bis bulinesse to require fach speed, being for his great preferment, determined suddenly to depart, yet not without taking of his leave courtroully, and giving thanks to all those which fince his comming had bfer the friendly: Thich, that it might be some with one breath, bee refered the specialist, with whom all this while he followned, to innite a great manuer to binner: fome of great calling, many of generative mining the uplied, Surius as chiefe, the undy Flavia; Camilla and Pitrelle Francelliners not torgotten. Who time being come of

eting, be faluted them all in this in more as mailer one americally and lotter may be delicated to come into Englance, than Jam lotter depart, first countelle batte a found, achich a læked not for and depart, first countelle batte a found achich a freake not tellatter come that Euphucs must packe from those whom he best land conte that Euplines that packe from thate to some be bell lanelly, and got to the poeks, to have be questly than both. Est I mould for time had resilt to facion ability both a pack Charles and that her might have either bestly before, did the feeting the are in past and cannot be, the other builtiety, abbrevelors not called be, I must ensure the excelling of the one, and with patterns hears the reselling of the other. Pet this 3 entretty exame of past all, that you will be dead of a recompense, necessary and an him that is able to give not thing, take pages are proported, and ability good minds is to you all thing, take pages are proported, and ability good minds is to you all they tongue cannot better: Substant true meaning is, your tearts contact conceive: yet so preached a preached the preached and the fact a have us torgotion any should be necessarite one and an art of Philautus

Philaters, no wifer than I in this, though before, is bettern to facey behinds; (as before the half as liene he because in land, as married in Italy: In holy both he thinks the gramm ber to bomely the Unionen there: Indom although I would gively init me, yet fixing I cannot, I am work exceeding the requestion the perfect in the angle to before nothing, not for the face, such angle to before nothing, not for his work is able to before little, but for the courteless fake of Englished with the fine pools is able to before him as to keel as you have home, which will make him protty for thus I sould be some in a special face, you wall make there is the best per but was make here will make the backs, that here is per but was water time for its marries; and I can induce bring for, is not reported. obile the water is warme : and Iron which his t for Euphues to a wel in, pat it

the company more lossy to forgoe him; lone president new, lone lands, some basies, but he refuse them all them, that mot the necessity of lacks cause him to bey

This done, they fate boune all to direct, but Euphues of not be startly for that be found to fone depart; the feath to subset, which may bery sumptuous, as specificants meant if for role, when they bear full Caffers, they all teatily take to leave of Euphues. Camilla who like deep found of his comparation bits by the taken. taking him by the band, befree him, that heigh in Athens mends not forgot his friends in England, and the rather farments, quarth the, your friend that he better the come : year take, quarth the, your friend that he better the come : year take. the for his state fake, quety Flavia, tobetest Philancis releved and Frances was not force, to began a little to like a the luce

Enphues, haning all things in a madinete, went in lene. annualidad toward Doner, whither Philaurus alle accompanie forgetting by the way to that the god old far courtede they received at their comming. Fide misde them great cheare according to big will be no lefter mently have been authorished to

communication they had of the Court, but Euphice cryed quittance, to be faid, things that are commonly knowns, it worse folly to respect that are commonly knowns, it worse folly to respect that are tagging they to better: the next applied they went to Douer, where Euphics being ready to take so he had ready to take

the life traite his fare-well of Philaurus, in these words to claurus, the care that I have had of the from time to time, hather tree by the counteil I have always given the, which if thou the follotten. I means no more to write in touter: if that remember implicit in Reals. But leving my departing from the is as it exposite, for that I know not whether ever Mull he they know not whether ever Mull he they know not the as my last Tellament of my god will. We homble to thy percours, gentle to thy equals, to the inferiours favourable, my not the hefters, intile not the fellowses, opposite not the passe, be thereof is allowed to maintaine the, are wifely: he not exposite to favourable to provide the content of the fellows. ther prodigall to spend all, nor constant to keeps all; entity coat according to the cloth, and thinks it better to be accorded thristy among the wife, than a good companion among the violous, for the commer, or what exercise thall please the beat; but allowed have an eye to the maine, what some thou art chanced at the bye. Let the reactise he kain; so, the yearties of Physicks is to bale for to fine a surface he kain; so, the yearties of Physicks is to bale for to fine a surface he as thine; and Primitip to curtous for that che a head as thought. Combing the procedurary in tone, he configure to one, and the hour into accident. Therefore, then that being the creation of among the configuration, and the lone into accident. The against thou that thinds that the place, and trust the pealings, he they insure the politicist; he feerest to the self-interesting the manuface that the pealings, he they insure the politicist; he feerest to the self-interesting the manuface that the place in matters of lane, as then lone they like.

Gertille me of the manuface had be the feeters, and thinks that Euclidentials.

Gertike me of the proceeding by the Letters, and thinks that Euphues cannot forget Philisatus, to be is as bears that one as my felfe.
Commendant to all my friends, and to fareboll god Philautus, and
mell Galt thou fare, if then telleds the counfell of Euphues.

Pilanens, the mater Canding in his eyes, not able to unfiner one work buttle behave mall most, replicant land, as it were in successfully land by cannot be ingramen in his heart, and he would follow there thing that how prefer bed hims certificant he would follow there thing that how prefer bed hims certificant he would follow there thing that how prefer bed hims certificant he would follow there thing that how prefer bed hims the

shim of his luccelle, as either occasion or opportun ferue. But ishen frience at parting would better moll; the pinder moll; which brake off both his anther, and flager reply: lo after many millions of embracings, at the last parter, Philaurus to London, where I leave him; Euphwesta where I means to follow him, for beit to that I am to get h

There was nothing that happened upon the wene worthe the landing a many wind, article at the Athenic where, after he had vinted his friends, and far an open in his attaines, he began to adopte his letters to Livia, teaching the fate of England, in this manner:

Inia, Halate the in the Lord, et. Fam at length returned out of England, a place in my opinion (if any furth may be in the Lot England, a place in my opinion (if any furt) may be in the earth) not infectiour to Parabile. I have been included fent the vertex foription, the manners, the conditions, the goner minerit, and entery fairment of that Countrey; I have thought it god to become up to the Ladies of Italy: fethon thinks it worthy, as their most not of the Ladies of Italy: fethon thinks it worthy, as their most not of the rapile, cause it to be imprinted, that the propie of such an Ile may therefore, but to commend it, and marked and the chart of the thick their behind me, who like an alloge falloweth at it. Philautes I have let behind me, who like an alloge falloweth at it. Philautes I have been than the mark wont, but as yet nothing has also feent, long; wifet he is than be mark wont, but as yet nothing more fortunate. That in beauty, and that thou art is, I have nothing not as yet by who will not not how it fareth with me, so I cannot be contrary; but I know not how it fareth with me, so I cannot be pet by who will not not how it fareth with me, so I cannot be pet by who will not not how it fareth with me, so I cannot be the fareth with a fare of England, in high your left the. And so fareth have I have so I have a fareth with an other. As a fare of England, in high your left the fareth with an inclusion of the contrary of the fareth with a fare of England, in high your left. or like the tate of England, which I have feat the. And to fare

Thine to vie, Euphue

To the Ladler and Gentlewomen of England, Euphre.

F 3 had brought (Lables) little moger from Males, of themy fromes from India, or fine Carpets from Turkie, 3 am fure that there you mould have more me to have them, or wither to be them

out of England with a Glaffe tobereig von thall beich von neuer fam, and marnell at the Aghts inhich Ret a Glade to make you beautifull, but to make of at your bices, but others bertues and a Glade res, but to revelle your barmes; by the tobich, ung correct your manners, being as carefull to a e, you halk a best time be as unch communited for vertue of the name of the manten. Det at the first light, if you necessive by lasting in this Glade, you much not thinks that the fault is in the Glade, but in your manners; not relembling Livia, who leting her beauty in a true Glade, to be but deformity, wather her face and broke the Glade: Here you hall be beauty acompanied with birginity, temperance, marcy, inflice, mity, and all other bertnes whatfoever, rare in pour le and all other bertues lubatlacuer, care in your ler, and but carerthen the Phonix, whereof I thinks there is not time one, and rarer than the Phanix, inhereof a thinke there is not the country is this class (half you le, that the Glasse, which you carry is annead feathers. Their points bee lighter than feathers: that the classe appeared you caronic your inter, make you to be mose that you were not your neckes, argue you to be mose bolitic than glasse. The our eyes being to old to image of farare a speciacle, my countest in contake with spectacles, to: ill can poulable beam sounce, being scant able to blow the blazanta dim sand les 3 toenly have you ble are to: the one eye. Indemen cles I would have you ble are to the and eye, ungement, with lattering your felices; for the other eye, beliefe, without and ru-s of one. And then I doubt not, but you thall both thanks we to Class (which I send also into all places of Europe) and thinks e of your garie, Glaffes, inpich make you of no moze price than

Thus, faire Labies, hoping you will be as willing to pry in this glaffe for antendment of manuers, as you are to pranke your folice in a loking-glaffe for commendation of area; I will you as much beauty as you would have, to as you would endenous to have as much because you found have, and foliage, well to a principal to the second have and foliage, well to a principal to the second have and foliage, well to a principal to the second have and foliage, well to a principal to the second have and foliage, well to a principal to the second have and foliage.

the feet that the feet from from from feether, a willed to estimate them.

aldaten of John E. 1997 in the and self-limitured des annual tente and the self-limiture of des annual tente and the self-limiture of the self-limiture and the self-limiture an

Deceie an Ilelying in the Decem thes, virely against that part of France, which contained Picardie and Normandy, called now England, husetosoze named Bricraine. It hat beland on the use England, husetosoze named Bricraine. It hat be Germaine Decem. Ehie Iland is incircultu 720 miles, in sozme like butte a Criangle, being docest in the South part, and gathering narrower and narrower, till it come to the farthest point of Cathurse, Aesthivard, where it is narrowes, and there enteth in the manner of a Bramontopy. To repeat the ancient manner of this Iland, as which in bignesse of home have inhabited there, to set dame, the Cionas, which in bignesse of home have passed the common street, an a smoot common create, to redexise substitutes of Languages have have higher to be the home being substituted being street, but many Bingbonnes it hath bene bindees, what discissions have been solvened before, the common at Chaiff, all significant is though become street being to pour year, pet might it haply seem the testions: so, that Bonney taken excedingly, cloyeth the state of the Bonney taken as high the state of the state of the Bonney taken as the state of the state of the Bonney taken as the state of the state of the Bonney taken as the state of the s med London Aplace of

France and beautifult thewes, we thinkes there is none to notable as the Bridge which croffeth the Thames, which is in the man-ner of a continual Ariet, well replenished with large and Antelo boules on both Ades, and Counte open twenty Arches, whereof each one is made of excellent free Comes lquared, every one of their being their feet to beight, and full twenty in distance one from another. To this place the whole Realme hath his recourse, sopereby it seemeth so populous that one month scarce thinks to many people to be in the whole Jiano, as he will the lowerines in

This maketh Gentlemen brane, and Perchants rich, Citizens to Perchane, and followings to Porgage: to that it is to bee thought, that the greatest wealth and substance of the whole Reams is conchen within the walls of London, where they that he rich, keep it from them that he rictors, not betaining it from the lutte youths of England by rigour, but increating it buttil young men Gall fanour of realon: whosein they how themselves treasurers so, others, no hospers so, themselves: yet although it be sure enough, would the had it, in my opinion it were better to be in the Gentlemans purfe

chan in the perchants javos.

There are in this Jimo two and twenty Bilhops, which are as it were deperturements out the Chairly, men of great zonly and dope knowledge, diligent Proachers of the Mazo, earnest followers of their doutrine, carefull Watchmen that the Walfe dependence of their doutrine, carefull watchmen that the Walfe dependence of the firement and the chairman. noure not the Chieper in the chill government politicke, in ruling the (piritualitios) is tartend in them bases the Prince appearainsts) in a cutting extholomembers from the Church by rigour, that are oblimate in their persues, and introcing those that are ignorant, appointing godly and loarned spinithers in overy of their bees, that in their solutions are in darken. nelle; falt to thate that are unfavoury, leaves to fuch as are buter fonce. Militations are holden oftentimes; whereby abuses and disposes, either in the Luity too negligones, or in the Clergia for importation, or in all for white dining there are punituments dy two execution to becount the dinino ceruico of Cod is honor with more purity, and followed with greater Aucority: Chare who in this gland two famous Aniversities, the one Oxford,

other Gambridge, both for the profession of all priences, for Dininity, Physicks, Law, and all kinds of learning, excelling all the

Uninerfities of Chaiffendomes in and like of them both for wells that I means not in the way of controverse to preferre any for the better in England, but hoth for the best in the weald: faning this, the Colleges in Oxford are much more flately for the building, and Cambridge much more fumptuous for the houses in the towner but the learning neither lyeth in the free fromes of the one, northeline Cracks of the other, for out of them both doe dails proced men of great wifdoms to rule the Common-wealth; of learning, to in-Arna the common people: of all Angular kinde professions to doe god withall, And lettrissuffice, not to enquire which of them is the laperiour; but that neither of them to have their equall : not to alke which of them is the most ancient, but whether any other be fo

famans, in middle auton a lice of buildings are not bery fates le, unless it be the bonfes of pablemen, and here and there the place of a Gentleman, but much amended, as they report that have to d me. Hos their aparition, they have not onely great flore, but allogreat comming to bigthein, and courage to passife them: their armour is not bulike buto that which in other Countries thep bie as To: Acts, Cimaine situats, wirts of space, Jackes quilted, and covered other with Leather, Fullian, or Canass, over thicke places of Frontbatare folived to the laine. The Donance they have great, and therefore great doze. Either Paris is divided as it were into the logic, of the indicates one lexists for warres, the other for burthen, the other for Fishermen. And some peticle there be (3 known at by experience, and pet believe by circumstance) that will faile nine hundaed miles in a worke, when I mould france think that a bud will tipe foure hundred. Touching facil commonities ther have foure mathe, the are called Vincents, the recent, I lywell, the third Buxton, the forth (as in sia time are true) Cane.
Riedud, but now, taking his same of a towns page adio ming, it is taking his same of a towns page adio ming, it is taking his same of a towns page adio ming, it is taking his same are many wombers to be called the Barb. Before, in this sland are many wombers to be called the Barb. Before, in this sland are many towns from many found, which 3 will not report seconie 3 my felle houre fam then and Thane heard of greaters w sin commission of sin Centerning,

tupiciall:

Concerning their diet in number of dites, and change of meat. the pability of England vocercerouses, having of all things that either may be bought for money, or gotten to the feafon. Gentles men and Sperchants feed very finely, and a pors man it to that dineth with one dily; and pet to content with a little, that having halfe bined. they lay, as it were in a proverb, that they are as well fatified as the Lord Dapor of London, whom they thinke to fare belt, though bee eat not molt.

In their meales there is great flence and granity, bling Wine rather to ease the Romacke than to load it, not like buto other pattens, who never thinks that they have dined untill they be

dzunken.

The attice thep use, is rather ledde by the imitation of others, than their sweet invention, is that there is nothing in England more constant than the inconstancy of attire: now bling the French fathion, now the Spanish, then the Pozisco gownes, then one thing, then another: infomuch, that in drawing of an Englishman, the Painter letteth him volume naked, hauing in one hand a pairs of theres, in the other a piece of cloth, who having cut his collar after the French guile, is ready to make his Acres after the Barbarian manner. And although this were the greatest enormity that I could for in England, yet is it to be exented, for they that cannot maintaine their price, must leave of necessity, anothey that be able, will leave when they for the bankty.

The Lawes they bie are different from ours : for although the Common and Civill Law be not abolified, yet are they not bad in logreat reputation as their owne Common-Lawes, which they

terms the Lawes of the Crowns. The regiment that they have, dependeth from Statute-Law, and that is by Parliament, which is the highest Court, consting of the leveral forts of people, the Robility, Clergie, and Court mone of the Realme: so as inhalfoeuer he among them enaued, the Bing Ariketh the Aruke, allowing such things as to his Mately search bed. Then boon Common-Law, which Candeth by an Parimes and Principles, yeares and termes. The cases in this Law are called pleas of Actions, and they are either criminall of civili: the means to determine, are watts, forme aziginali, forme indiciall:

subficiall : their trial and recoveries are either by berdit or bemure confession of befault, topereinif any faulthaue beine committed et ther in procede or forme, matter or indgement, the party griened may haue a wait of Greour : Then byon cuftomable Law, which confi-Reth open laurable customes been in fours prinate Country.

Laft af all, pafeription, which is a certaine cuftome continued time out of minds, entities more particular than their cultomable

Purtherers and thisnes are hanged, Wittebes burnt, all other bil. Lain. lanies that peferce death, punished with death; infounch that there are very few hainous offences pautifed, in respect of these that in o-

ther Countries are commonly bled.

Df fauage beatts and bermine they have no great flozes noz any that are noplome. The cattell they kepe topprofit, are Dren, Dozles, Shiepe, Goats, Swine, and fachlike, whereof they have about dance. while fowle and fightly want none, not any thing that either may ferue for pleafure or profit.

They have more flore of patture than tillage: their meddoines better than their Coone fields, Tubich maketh more Ganiers than

Come-mongers, pet list cient flege of both.

They erreil to: one thing, their Ponges of all forts, Spanists, Dounds, Mastiffes, and diners such: the one they keepe for hunting and Parsking, the other for necellary vies about their houses, as to Cambater, to watch theurs, er. And thereof they berine the west

Spattiffe of male another feit in the same Ehere is in that 3te, Salt made, and Saffcon : there are great Duaries of Cone for buildings, funder mineralls of Poiskiller, Antimony, Sulphur, Blacke Lead, and Oppment red and pellaw. Alfo, there groweth the finest Atlanthat is Mermiliton, Bittamen, Chrisocolla Coposas, the Pinesall Trons, whereof Sectolium is made, and that which is made stronge the Commercial Pearle, inhich as they are for greathelle and colour madespeetient, to are thepotones out of the maine land, in places farrevillant from the flore. Before their, though not trange, particularly, they have Colourines, Salt-particularly flore for State.

[62 Oppmance, Salt fode for Glave.

[62 Oppmance, Salt fode for Glave.

[53 Oppmance, Salt fode for Glave.

[54 Oppmance, Salt fode for Glave.

[55 Salt fode for Glave.

[56 Salt fode for Glave.

[57 Oppmance, Salt fode for Glave.

[58 Salt fode for Glave.

[59 Salt fode for Glave.

[50 Salt fode for Glave.

Countrep, as it Boule lame, not onely to bade fufficient to leine their owne turnes, but also others necessities, whereof there was an ale faping : All Countries Rand in ned of Brimaine; and Briptaine of acure. what steems was need water. . : not not be need a maned

Their appears very wholfome and pleafant, their civility not in feriour tuto those that deferue belt, their wits bery fearpe and quicke, although I have beard that the Italian and the French. man hane accounted them but grote and bull pated : which I thinks came not to passe by the profe they make of their wits, but by the Englishmans report. For this is Arange, and pet how true it is there is none that ever travelled thither but can report, that it is alwayes incident to an Englishman, to thinke treases his olone Pation, either in learning, experience, common reafon, og wit, preferring alwayes a Granger, rather for the name than the wifdome: I for mine owne part thinks that in all Europe there are not Lawpers more learned, Dinines more profound, Thylicians more expert man ferus for cleatin con meetic. then are in England.

But that which moff aliaretha franger, is their courteffe, their cintlity, and good entertainment: I fpeake this by experience, that Found more courteffe in England among thate 3 never knew, in one pere, than I have bone in Athense; Italy among thole I ener lo-

But having intreated fufficiently of the Country and their condions , let me come to the Glaffe I promifed, being in the Court : ere although 3 Conto, as opher requireth, begin with the chiefelt, et 3 am forced with the Painter, to refers my bell cole

First then I must tell you of the grave and wife Counsiliants, ofe fozelight in peace warranteth fafety in warres whole pro-

cityer may be bough, to 2 money, by Bucks of the con our would menand Berchants feed bery finely, and a pops man it is that bineth with one dily; and pet to content with a little, that haning halfe bined, they fap, as it were in a proverb, that they are as well fatified as the Lord Bayor of London, whom they thinke to fare belt, though bee eat not moft.

In their meales there is great filence and granifp, bling waine rather to cafe the fromacke than to load it, not like buto other pattons, who new r thinke that they have bined buttil they be

dzunken.

The attice thepule, is rather ledde by the imitation of others. than their owne invention, to that there is nothing in England more conflant than the inconflancy of attire: now bling the French fathion, not the Spanift, then the Bogifco gotines, then one thing, then another: infomuch, that in oralving of an Englithman, the Buinter letteth him botone naked, hauing in one hand a paire of theres, in the other a piece of cleth, who having cut his collar after the French guile, is ready to make his fixue after the Barbarian manner. And although this were the greatelt enormity that I could for in England, yet is it to be excused, for they that cannot maintaine their price, mult fraue of necessity, another that be able, will leave when they let the panity.

The Lawes they bis are different from ours : for although the Common and Civill Law be not aboliffed, pet are they not had in to great reputation as their owne Common-Lawes, which they

terme the Lawes of the Crowne.

The regiment that they baue, dependeth byon Statute-Law, and that is by Parliament, which is the highest Court, confishing of the fenerall forts of people, the Robility, Clergie, and Commons of the Realme: to as whatfoever be among them enaded, the Bing Arikeththe Aroke, allowing such things as to his matelly feweth best. Then boon Common-Law, which Kandeth byon Parimes and Principles, yeares and termes. The cates in this Law are called Pleas of Actions, and they are either criminall of civili: the meane to determine, are watts, some originall, some indiciall:

Countrey, as it frould læme, not onely to have lufficient to læme their owne turnes, but also others necesities, whereof there was an els saying: All Countries stand in næd ef Brimaine, and Bristaine of acus.

Their appears bery inhollome and pleasant, their civility not inferiour to those that deserve belt, their with very harpe and quicke, although I have heard that the Italian and the French-man have accounted them but grose and dull pated: which I thinke came not to passe by the profe they make of their with, but by the Englishmans report. For this is trange, and yet how true it is there is none that ever travelled thither but can report, that it is alwayes incident to an Englishman, to thinke works of his almost farring elwayes a tranger, rather for the name than the wisdome: I for mine owne part thinks that in all Europe there are not Lawyers work learned, Divines more profound, Johnsteins more expert than are in England.

But that which most allurethas stranger, is their courteste, their civility, and good entertainment: I speake this by experience, that I sound more courteste in England among those I never know, in one pere, than I have done in Athenso; Italy among those I ever lo-

ued in twente pares.

But having intreated fufficiently of the Country and their condiditions; let me come to the Blade I promised, being in the Court: where although I would, as erder requireth, begin with the chiefest, yet I am forced with the Painter, to refer ee my best colours to end

Venus, and to lay the ground with the bale &.

First then I must tell you of the grave and wife Counsellours, whose foresight in peace warranteth safety in warre: whose provision in plenty, maketh sufficient in dearth; whose care in health is as it were a preparative against sicknesse: how great their wishome bath being in all things, the twenty two peres peace both best shew and prove. Nor what subtilty hath there beene wrought so closely, what priny attempts so crastily, what revelliens stirred by so disorderly, but they have by policy bewrayed, prevented by wishome, represend by instice: Allhat conspiracies abroad, what consederacies at home: what injuries in any place have at any time being

bene contrined, the which they have not either foretime before it

could kindle, og quenched befoge it could flame.

and If any with Vlysses should faine madnede, there was among & them come Palamedes to reneale bim: if any Theris ment about to hepe her fonne from the doing of her Countrey fernice, there was also a wife Vlyffes in the Court to bewrap it. It Sinon came with a fmoth tale to bring in the Borle into Troy, there bath being alwayse some couragious Lacaon to thrust his speare against the bowels, which being not bewitches, with Lacion bath unfolded that which Lacaon inspected It Argus, with his hundred eyes, went pring to budermine Lupiter pet met he with Mercuric, who whitten all his epes out, infomuch as there could never pet any craft prevails againft their policy, or any challenge against their courage. There bath alwayes bene Achilles at home to buckle with Hector abroad. Nestors grantly to counternaile Priams countels, Vlysses subtilities to match with Antenors policies : England hath all thefe that can and have walted with others, whereof we can require no greater pants

than experience. of and a sealous care for the increasing of time sieligion, whole faiths for the most part have beene tried through the fire

which they had felt, had they not ded over the water.

Mozeover, the great findy they bend towards Scholes of learning, both (ufficiently beclare, that they are not onely furthereto of learning, but fathers of the learned. D thrice happy England, where fuch Counfellozzare, where fuch people line, where fuch bertue fpin-

Among these you hall finde Zophirus, that will manule bimfelfe to doe his Countrey god; Achates, that will never fart an inch from his Prince Aneas; Nauficla, that neuer wanted a miff in his extremity; Caro, that ever counselled buto the bell; Prholomeus Philodelphus, that alwayes maintained learning. Among the manber of all wife, noble, and which Counfellors, Icamot but for his bonours take remember the most pandent and right Bonourable the Lord Burleigh, high Areafuser of that Realine, no lefte reue renced for his wifdome, than rend wated for his Office: more loved athoms than feared abread, and pet more feared for his comfell a mong other Pations, than I word or fire, in whom the faying of before

Agamemison may be berified, tops rather tothed for one lath as No 11/2 220 MB style passa socialism of Ma

ftor, than many fuch as Alax.

This Robleman Ifound foready, being but a tranger, to bee me goo, that I neither englit to rouget him, neither ceafe to pany for him, that as he bath the walifedome of Nestor, to be may have the age: that having the policies of Vlydes, he may have his bonour morthy to live leng, by behom to many line in quiet, and not bulbortop to be advanced, by topole care to many have beine preferteo.

Is not this a Glasse (faire Lavies) to all Countries to behold, where there is not onely an agreement in Faith, Religion, and Countell, but in friendship, brother-had, and living - 15p tohole and endendurs, bire is pumilied, bertue remarces, peace establis bed, Forraigne broyles represed, Domesticall cares appealed -Cibat Pation can of Countellors believe moje - What Pominton, that excepted, buth to much . Withou neither sourage can pronaile egainst their Chinalties, not craft take place against their Counsell, noz both toyned in one bee of force to undergine their Countrey. Cuben you have sayeled your eyes with this Glaus, behold bere another.

It was my feature to be acquainted with certains English Gentlemen, which brought me to the Court ! where, when I cause I was driven into a maje to vehilo the lathy and branegallants, the beautifull and thate Lastes, the rare and good populers, lous 3 could not tell topether. I thould most commend vertue up byanery. At the late, comming oftwer thither than it belemed one of my degree, yet not footten no they retired my company. I began to the alter manners, and that which followed I favo, where of who to rouble the I will foette.

eto. I will fweare.

The Ladies them the morning in denote proper, not refem-bling the Gentlewomen in Greece and Iraly, who begin their may ning of mid-none, and make their evening at mid-night, wing Bonnets to: Pfalmes, and passines for provers, reading the Epistic of a Loner, when they would perafe the Golpell of our Loss, or all ing liminten lines when beary is beloze their face, as Archimese violicizingles and crecles, when the stremp was at his backer. Bo bold, Lagies, in this Gialle, the letwice of God is to be protocom

before all things: imitate the English Damofele, who are de curuing in the Scriptures, as you are in Ariosto and Petrarke, or any boke that liketh you bell, und becomment you word. For branery, I cannot lay that you erced them, for certains it is the most goz-I cannot lay that you sected them, to sectains it is the most gozgious Court that ever Ihave lane, read, as heard of, but yet doe
they not vistheir apparell to nicely, as you in Icaly, who thinks
fooms to knowle at Securice for fears of toxinkles in their likes;
who dars not life by your beads to beaucu, for fears of rumpling
the ruftes in your necks; yet your hands (I confests) are holden by,
rather I thinks to he ware rings, than to manifest your rights
outselfs. The branchythey die is for the honour of their Poince;
outselfs. The branchythey die is for the honour of their Poince;
the afters you weats, for the alluring of your prep: their rich upparell maketh their beauty more liens, your disguisher causeth rone faces to be more fulpered. They refemble in their garments the Edridge, who being gazed on, closeth her wings, ambhiveth her feathers pour in pany roades are not butike the Pengacke, who being praised, spreadeth her catte and bewrayeth her pride. Colucts and Silkes in them are like gold about a pute Diamond's in you like a grave jodge about a Mily sunghil. Thinks not anotes, that because you are decked with gold, you are nones with grace: imagine not that mining like the Same in earth, yo half slimbe the Some in Heaven: loke diligently into this English slimbe the Some in Heaven: loke diligently into this English slimbe the Some in Heaven: loke diligently into this English slimbe the Some in Heaven: is, the greater your courtelle Gould be; that you ought to be as farre from pribe as you are from ponerty, and as mere to Princes in beauty, as you are for brightnelle. Because you are braue, diforine not those that are bale, thinks with your felues that ruffet couts have their Chaifendoms, that the Dunne toben bee is at the highest, hineth as well spon course Carde, as cloth of Willing, though you have Bearles in your eyes, Jewels in your breaks, enough you have pearles in your eyes, Jewels in your breaks, precious kodes on your lingers, yet diffusing not the Kodes in the Acet, which although they are nothing to noble, yet are they much more necessary. Let not your roades hinter your denotion: neach more necessary. Let not your roades hinter your denotion: learns of the English Ladies that God is worthy to be worthly peaked learns of the English Ladies that God is worthy to be worthly peaked learns of the English Ladies that God is worthly to be worthly peaked to like Starres to the wife, who now are but Karing Kockes to you be like Starres to the wife, who now are but Karing Kockes to the folio: then Goll you be praifed of most, who are now pointed

at of all, then hall God beare with your folly who now apported

Pour pride. Andre in this bleffed Flandare devous, and brane, so are they chaffe and beautifull; infomuch, that when I first beheld them. I conto not tell inhether fome mill had bleared wine eyes, or four Brange inthantment altered my minde: fog it may be, thought a that in this Iland, either fome Arcimidorness Lifimandro, et some pode Rigromancer did inhabit, who monto spein me Fairles, at the hoop of Helen, or the new thaps of Venus: but comming to impleffe, and teeing that my tentes were not changed but hindred, that the place where I frod was no inchanted Caffle, but a gallant Court Beould fearce refraine my popes from arging. There is no beauty but in England. 150 may come arein offend madt charles tien

Thenold I behold them of pure complexions cercieding the Lilly and the Role, of fanoup (wherein the chiefest beauty consideth) furpassing the pictures that were foined or the Magician that would faine: their epespiercing like the Somneheames, pet challe; their speech pleasant and sweet, put models and constants their grace, comely, their bodies Braight, their hamps inhite, all things that men could with, or women would have: which, how much it is, none can let downe, when as the one destreth as much as may be, the other more: And to their beautifull moulds, chastemendes: to the comely bodies, temperancy, madelly, milanelle, lobatety; whom I often beheld merry, pet wife; conferring with Courtiers, pet wartly: dainking of Caine, pet moderately: esting of delicates, pet but their caresfull: liftning to difcourfes of lone, but not without realoning of learning, for there it more delighteth them to talke of Bobinbad, than to hot in his boto, and greater pleasure they take to beare lone.

Bere, Lavies, is a Blatte that will make you bluth for Chame, and loke pale for anger: their beauty commeth by nature, pours by Art: they increase their favours with faire water, you main tains pours with Painters colours: the haire thep lap out groweth bpon their owne heads, your frimelinelle hangeth bpon ather : theirs is alwayes in their owns keping, pours often at the Diars: their beauty is not loft with a harpe blaff, poure fadeth with a loft breath; not buliks buto paper flowers, which breaks as fone at

thoy are touched, retembling the birds in Agypt called Ibis, toho be ing handled, loss their feathers to the merpent Serapie, which being but toucht with a Brake, burketh. They be their beauty because it is commendable, you because you would be common : they if they have little, doe not lake to make it moze, but you that have none, inventour to be peake mote: if theirs wither by age, they not thing elicens it: if your atoalte by years, you goe about to keeps thing elidents it: if your straffe by years, you goe about to keepe it: they know that beauty must fullett life continue, your weare that it that not face if colours late. But to tobat end, Ladies, box you alter the giffs of Art. Is there no colour alter the giffs of Art. Is there no colour not but indite, no. Planet bright but Venus? Ha limen faire but Lawnes! The limen faire but Lawnes! They goe you about to make the face faire, by those means that are most foure. A thing louthscare to men, and therefore not lonely showish before was, and therefore not lainful.

Dane you not heard that the hearty of the crible is most ballenter.

brightest of Etat paintings are to: pictures without leafe, not far perfore without leafe, not far perfore with true reason. Follow at the last, Labins, the Sential warmen of England, into being beautifull, one those things that that become so amiable faces: if of an indifferent hier, those things as become so auriable faces: if of an indifferent hies, those things as shall make their tonely, not adding one omes to beauty, that may become in dyantescom because. Bespece this, their chastry and temperance is as cure as their beauty i not going in your fortleps, that dotten have before your life to increase your calour, and finil it suffer you are by toy anake your life; they are their medic to be with tolerate, and their times with tolerate, not the pennets nourly it, not spending their times its answering the Letterant them that when them, but so, but so, bearing the company of those that write them, giving no occasion either by tunitanishes, but make that write them, giving no occasion either by tunitanishes, but early getures, bushnises spech, or any business in the custome of a many Countries, where slithy booms are accounted to sensor of a sure wit, brond spech of a hold courage, functor glauses of a surpe ape-Agit, wichtoreds of a rougly geture, all bains belights, of a right courteens courtely.

And you there was not in England presses, but surry, not distanted in the courters, but heareful to offend: not without remarks where they perceive trues, but without replying where they super independence of these specials of a metalic so

losthforns to chaffe cares, but it is beard with great front, and an-(wered with great (perd. As it not then a flame, Madies, that that little Iland thould be a mirrour to you, to Europe, to the whole Woole months of allowed and allowed to a little and allowed and allowed to a little and a little

Talbere is the temperance you profelle, when wine is more commonthan luster. Where the challity, to be your lust is thought lawfull. Where the modelly, when your mirth turneth to businesse, businesse to summissionesse to all successives. Carries and successive to the chiefest title of honour on Carries is to give all honour to kim that is in Beauen, that the greatest beauers in the Mazio, is to be hurning Lamps in the mozio to come; that the clearest beauty in this life, is to be appraise to him that shall give exercial; Loke in the Glass is to be aminded to him that that give exercise. In the wille of England, to bright place we for your eyes. What is there in your fer that you have not, and what that you there not have? They are in prayer devent, in bravery humble, in beauty challes in feating temperate, in affection wife, in mich model, it all their actions, though courtly because momen, yet Angels because but mone. Let the property because momen, yet Angels because but mone. It is all their actions and property for that I lone you, I month you could a little abate that prime of your flourackes, that losenesse of minds, that licentions behaviour, which I have sense in you with my found that the prime of your flourackes, that losenesse in you with

in England pony when you play, few tuben you de per fall tuben you tealt, and we've for your finnes. When you laugh at your few finity. They frequent the Church to ferue. Gods you to few fants they werks themfolius for steamines, you for principles. untintaine their beauty for their owne isking, you for otherslift they refraine on the because they feare to take to much you be sause you can take no more. Come Lables, with teares I call you lake in this Glaffe, repent your linnes past, refraine your prefent bice, abhairs banities to come, say this with one bayer, Wee can seem for he had an abane to the Classe. fee our faults opely in the English Glasse. & Blass of grace to them; of griefe to you; to them in Stead of right confineste, to you in place of nepartance; at the sold of the Sold of

to all others to tollow, tens types of nobility, the onely flay, and

National homone, brame Concellers, Cout Combiers, apt to rewell in peace, and ride to warre. In fight flerce, not opening death : in friendship sieme, not meaking promise: courteous to all that beferne well, exact to none that volerue its. Their adversaries they
trust not, that theweth their tottoome: their ensures they feare
not, that argueth their courage. They are not up to profer tainries, not sit to take any: both to picke quarrels, but longing to re-

neuge them.

Active they be in all things, whether it be to wantle in the games of Olympia, or to light at Barriers in Palcitra, able to carry as great but them as Alilo, of Arength to throw as big Arons as Turnus, and topat not, that either man bath obne or may bos, thoughly of Inch Lavies, and none but they, and Lavies withing to have such across, and none but they, and Lavies withing to have such across, and none but they, and Lavies withing to have such across, and none but they what is a Glatte for youthin Greece and Iraly: behold if Lavies and Lavies all, that either means to have piety, behold if Lavies and Lavies all, that either means to have piety, be brancry, increase beauty, or that dufies temperancy, challity, with the palies beauty, or any thing that may belight your seless, or deferme praise of others.

But another light there is in my Glatte, which maketh may fight for arrives light there is in my Glatte, which maketh may fight for arrives a ghit there is in my Glatte, which maketh may fight

But another light there is in my Glade, which maketh men light for griefe I connecthered, and get had I rather atten in becogning from my Glade, than my goo will. Bleden is that Lam that hath all commodifies to increase the Commonwealth, happy is that Lam that hath wife Comfellors to maintaine it, bectuous Conrecters to beautifie it, noble Bentleisen to annince it is but to have furn a Britise to general it, as is their Conservings Aniene, I know not whether I Build thinks the people to be trace furnance, as the Britise famous, whether their felicity be more to be had in admiration, that have furn a raise, or het bectues to be channed that has finely royaley, for lath is it is cleate there. That I am enforce to thinks, that every hap is a lacky to the Englishman, as the first of thinks, that every hap is a lacky to the Englishman, as the first of thinks, that every hap is a lacky to the Englishman, as the first of thinks, that every hap is a lacky to the Englishman, as the first of the goal gaze whill I should be the first of the pow gaze whill I should be the bright which you gaze when to expecte the brightness, the tracky of the mass of goal about to expecte the brightness, the tracky of the mass of goal about to expecte the brightness to the brightness of the foreign I famount of the first the foreign I famount of the first brightness to the brightness of the foreign I famount of the first brightness to the brightness of the foreign I famount of the first brightness of the brightness of the first brightness of the brightness of the

the take, the wore lathie was to meetle, faying that in things a house reach it was exte to catch a traine, but impossible to touch a starre: and therefore scarce tolerable to point at that, which none can never pullat. Bethen Alexander ban commanded that none Goods paint him but Apelles, none caree him but Lisippus, none en-grane him but Pergocales, Pharrasius framed a table squares energy way two bunozed for, which in the bogders be trummed with fresh colours, and limmed with fine gold, leaning all other rome without knot og line: which while her profented to Alexander, who so telle marusiling at the biguelle than at the barrennelle, demanded to what end be gave him a frame without face, being so naked, and without sale facing so naked, and without sale facing so naked, and without sale facing so greater Pharmaline and weren him: Let it be lawfull soo Pharmaline, D Alexander, to thew a Mable wherein he would paint Alexander, it it were not balancul, and so others to fquare Timber, though Lylippus carne it, and for all to call 18 suffe, though Pergorales ingraus it. Alexander perceiving the god minds of Pharrafius, pardoned his bolonelle, and preferred his Art: pet enquiring loby he framed the Table so big, the answered that he thought that frame to be but little enough so; his Pictore, when the topole was to little so; biaperson, saying that Alexander made well be praised as painted, and that all his bistories and bertices were not to be a prainted, and that all his bistories and bertices were not to be a prainted, and that all his bistories and bertices were not to be a prainted, and that all his bistories and the compasse of a signet, but

in a field arrived at a paint in the control of the field and a state of the field arrived at the field and the following the field and the following the field and the following the field and the field and the following the profume watto paint here there are the field and the field and the following the profume watto paint here there are the field and the field and the concept to blace the field and the field and the concept to blace the field and the field and the concept to blace the field and the field and the concept to blace the field and the field and the colours when the field and the field and the field and the colours when the field and the fi bis coming, the other his god with to grind his colours thee that inhetteth the toler is not to willike though hee cannot carried the Anage: the magne that spinneth the filters to be estimated the shough the cannot works the samples of they that fell Limber for samples are not to be blamed because they cannot build whips. He that sarriety the Popter, furthereth the bailding, though hee he not that sarriety the Popter, furthereth the bailding, though hee he not that sarriety the Popter, furthereth the bailding, though hee he no expert

expert spalon: he that obggeth the Barnen is to be confidence, though be cannot freed the knots: the Gold amiths hop mult bane his was ges for blowing the fire, though he cannot fashion the Jewell Alben Lavies, 3 hope page Euphnes Chall not be remiled though he deferme not to be remarded.

The Confidence of the Elizabeth as mere as I can And it may be will be the Confidence of the Confid

not to be retwares.

I will fer solve this Elizabeth as were as I can. And it may be, that as the Venus of Apelles not finished, the Tindarides of Nichonachus not ender, the Medea of. Timonachus not purterten, the table of Pharrafius not coloures, beaught greater before to them to contommate them, and to others to fee them: In the Elizabeth of Euphues being but Canadane both of others to barafil, but begin for others to song, but organize with a hacke coale for others to blaze others to song, but organize with a hacke coale for others to blaze others to blaze others to blaze others to song, but organize with a thick coale for others to blaze others to song the first live to end if, or a minus in those that are better which a means [s. or invall, if nome can worke it, a toilite with it. In the means [selon, I lay as Kennes bid, wherehe had bration the plantes of calanta, Adapte will enough me than instant me, and not community. There was [s. o. invall, if nome can be such the training they remnet amena it. But I come temp fingland.

There was [s. a long lime chall boarrown the Gauntape, because they will be provided a line with the fine of the Reputity will be made to the training to be of the Reputity will be more analy, inches them bother for the remaining to be for the Reputity will be more analy, inches plantes to the fine of the fine of the literature of the fine of the f

memory, teauling behinds him three children, Prince Edward, the Navy, teauling behinds him three children, Prince Edward, the Lady Marie, the Lady Elizabeth. Thing Edward lines not long, topics could never for that Realme have lines to long; but that perfectly winds blaft towardly blafformes, crueil death spacety not those whom were our selines living

Commothere. The Princelle Mary, fuccided as next beire to the Crowne, and as it chanced vert beire to the grave, touching whole life I can fap little, because 3 was scarce boane, and what o

there fay, of use thall be forborne.
This Duckne being descaled, Elizabeth being of the age of thenty tive yearen, of more beauty than bonour, and yet of more honour than any earthly creature, twen called from a priloner to a Prince, from the Callie, to the Comme, from the learn of losing her head, to be formers of losing her head, from the Gallie, to the Craimes; from the feare of joing her head, to be impreme head. And here, Madres, it may be you will more a question, to by this mobile Mady in an either in danger of death of cause of distress, whether you thought to have passed with slience, I bomis notwithstanding have revealed. This Mady, all the time of her stress reigne, to an kept civile, as one that tendeed not those proceedings which were contrary to her conscience: inho having divers enemies, undured many crosses, but so patiently, as in her depet softwin the wonderather sigh so the liberty of the Golpett, than her since fravours: Southering her insertours to triumph must ber; her forest to threaten her; her dissembling friends to indermine her; berticus, to heare and software never seking revenue, but such some the south of her stone ope. But being now placed in the seat Moyall, shee sirst of all sabilities Maligion, handhed Magrery, advanced the Madres that is sometimes to much defaced; who having in her hand the Sweet to revenue, of each of all factions to much defaced; who having in her hand the Sweet to revenue, of each of all factions to much defaced; who having in her hand the Sweet to revenue. rigare when the might have killed, as her encircles were from hometry when they could not, giving a generall pardon, when the late has canto to disputchan; punishments, preferring the name of vitty below theremakeness as perils, thinking no revenue more prince by them to system the might fell; to the when the might terms is the name of the parties o

to proffer to lane with mercy, when the might have destroyed in the tultice. Here is the elemency worthy commendation and about attaction, nothing inferiour to the gentle disposition of Ariticles, who after this exile, did not so much as hate them that bandhed him, saying with 'Alexander, that there can be nothing more noble, than to be with 'Alexander, that there can be nothing more noble, than to be well to those that before ill.

This mighty and mercifull Queene, having many bile of prince that fought before time to betray her, burnt them all, reforeign Tulius Calar, two being prefented with the like complaints the Commons, threwithem in the Are, faying, that he had rather than to the names of Rebels, than have accorden to revenge, think it better to be ignorant of those that haten him, than to be any with them.

Edis clemency vio her spatelly not onely noto at her comming to the Crowne, but allo throughout her labole government, taken he had deared to their theory that longit to children, not race king the Luines to extremity, but unitigating the cigar with mercy: informath, as it may be labole that royall sponers, as it did of Antonius turnamed the godly Emperous, who selected without the estation of blad. Takes greater between the case he is a 192 tree than mercy. Cathat greater pasts that to about the ingredient of blad. Takes greater between the case which the spains when the godly Emperous the Chambo pastifus and a famous his remark inher Catha heing in England, when her spatistly was for her remark inher Darge upon the Epamed, when her spatistly was for her than hangerously: which he party bruitetingly, pet taken noble per individual excuse before great annexes, taking more griefs for the past Barge-man that would little first, than the forest follows are followed acceptable party. Differ her brush we remark that he faire there exert lates where pastifus is an acceptable tife twicty and the fair their littles. There is no her late in the fair whose providers, but the single providers of the slimingly, between her was followed in the past tent about to make the that he had kept her fafe in the unique providers between a but her fafe in the unique providers helly taken between that he had he had kept her fafe in the unique providers between the late. This clemency did her spaintly not onely their at her co

hot Duen, liben ber emmies increale the fire, not luffering a baire

to fail from her, much leffe any harme to failen byon her.

These inimites and treatons of her subjects, these policies and ermining of ferreine Pations, to little moned ber, that A wonld often say, Let them know that though it be not lawfull for them to speake what they lift, yet it is lawfull for boto boe with them to treate what they life; being alwayers of that preciful minde which was in Theodofius, who wished rather that he might call the dead to life, than put the lining evocath: faying with Augustus, when the should fot for hand to any condemnation, a mound to God we contoud write: Instinct were the examples that might be alleaged, and aims t merealble, whereby she hath the wed her felfe a Lambe in mæknede, when the had cause to be a Lion in might, prousd Done welavour, when the was provoked to be an Eagle in Activities with bepelles, revenging grudges with bepelles, revenging grudges with gifts, in highest spaissty bearing the lowest minde, sargining all that delected instice. Expining all that delected instice. Expining nature, and bearing poblisty, what thing can be inspected quired in a special power to specially greatest pallence, in chiefasty to bring forth chiefasty grace, in abundance of all carribly selectly, to manifest abundance of beautoly siety. Descriptions are supplied that both since a Queene, bagrateful it so year not so, because it you be not loss ber, mileralie it you

Pere Louissis a Glalle for all Princes to behald, that being caled to dignity, they be unobscation not enight, tempering the fear to
p of the Laures with the militarile of love, not executing all their
will, but the wing to hat they may. Happy are they, and onely they
that are boder this glostons and gracious Poperations, information that are boder this glostons and gracians somethis that I account all those ableauthat he not her subjects.

But to by dos I tread fill in one path, hopen I have follarge a fit to walks and thinger about one flower, when I have many to gather? Selecting releable those that being delighted with the little by the neglect the fountaine hand: or the Painter that being curious to colour Capids boto, forget to paint the fixing.

as this noble Prince is indued with morce, patience, and in cation, to is these andned with Angular beauty and challity. T

ling in the one Venus, in the other Vella: With knoweth not bold rare a thing it is (Ladies) to match Birginity with beauty, a chafte minde with an amiable face, divine rogitations with a come-Soppelle, that having the beauty that might allure all princes the bath the chaftity alfo to refuse ail, accounting it no lette praise to be called a Mirgin, than to be offemed a Venus : thinking it as great honour to be found challes as thought amiable. Where is now Electron the challed another of Agamemnon ? Capere is Lake that renowned Mirgin & Cahere is Acmillia, that formal ber chelin to wanted wonders, in maintaining continuall fire at the Altan of Vefta? Where is Claudia, that to manifelt her Wirginito, let the Shipon float with her finger, that multitudes coulo not zempue by force - Whereis Tulcia, one of the fame order that brought to valle no leffe marvels by carrying water in a bine; not theo. oing one brop, from Tyber, to the Temple of Vella ? If Wirginth have fuch force, then what bath this chafte Wirgin Elizabeth Done who by the space of twenty and pade pares, with continual peace againstall policies, with miracles contrary to all hope, bath go verned that noble Iland. Agains whom neither forreigne force noz civil fraud, neither discord at bome, nez conspiracies abroad could preuaile.

Make greater maruelt bath tappened fince the beginning of the world, than for a poung and tender. Paiden to governe Krong and baltant men than for a Mirgin tomake the whole world, if not to kand in aims ofher, yet to honour her: yea, and to live in spite of all those that spite her, with her sward in the weath, with her Armour in the Tower, with her souldiers in their gowers? Insomuch, as her peace may be called more blocked than the quiet reigne of Numa Pompilius, in whose government the Bess have made their Hims in the souldiers Helmets. Raw is the Memple of Laws removed from Rooms to England, whose world have not have opened this twenty pieres: more to be marmelied at than the larginear of Debora, with ruled twenty years with religion: or Semiramis, that ruled long with power: or Zenobia that reigned by years in prosperity: this is the analy wiracle that Mirginity over wrought for a little Iland in oriented round about with warres, to stand in peace, for the water of

of France toburne, and the houses of England to freze, for all other pations, either with civill (word to be divided, or with foreigne fors to be invaded, and that Countrey neither to be moletted with broples in this owner befores war threatned with blast of other barbores but always though not laughing, yet looking thorough an England at others larges.

Their fields have beine these with Come, Arange sthere pitched with Camps: they have their monreaping their harvest inhen athers are making in their harveste: they die their pieces to fouls for pleasure, others their Caliners to fears of perils. O blesse peace, O happy Prince, O fortunate people. The lining God is onely the English God, where he hath placed peace, which bringeth ail pleasty, anointed a Mirgin Aniens, which with a wond ruleth her obsessable and with her worthinesse winness the gas will of Arangers: so that the is no less gracious among her obose, than glorious to others; No less loned of her people than marvellovat of other Pations.

This is the blotting that Christ allvayes game to his people, peace. This the curle that he gineth to the wicked, there hall be no peace to the bugodly. This was onely the falutation he bled to his Diftiples, Peace be ento you: And therefore her is called the God of lone

and peace in boly wait.

In peace was the Complete the Lood built by Salomon: Chill would not be beane butill there were peace through ant the inhole world, this was the energy thing that Exechias prayed for: Let there be truth and peace, O Lord, in my dayes. All inhich examples doe manifelly prove, that there can be nothing more notable than weace.

This peace bath the Lord continued with great and unspeaked able growells among his choice people of England. Pow much is that Antion bound to luck a Prince by whom they entoy all beneshes that so peace, busing their Barnes full, when others family; their Collers finded with gold, when others have no fluer; their wines without danger, when others are defanced; their Danghters challe, when others are defanced; their houses familied, when others are fired; when others are defloured; their houses familied, when others are fired; where they have all things to; superfluity, others nothing to lattine their nich,

This peace bath God ginen for ber bertues, pitty, moderation, birquitie: which peace, the fame God of peace continue for his names faire. americal to any one commence make her the care to

Duching the beautie of this Prince, her Countenance, her Personnge, I cannot thinke that it may be sufficiently commended, when it cannot be to much marnelled at : fo that I am confirmined to fay, as Praxitiles did when he began to paint Venus and her Some, who doubted solution the world could adopt colours god enough, for two fuch faire faces: and 3 tobsther unp tongue can perlo mozos to blazz that beautic, the perfection whereof none can imagine. Cabich fixing it is fo, I must beetike these that want a cliere light, who being not able to differne the Summe in the litie, are enforced to behold it in the water. Zeuxis baning before him Afty faire Airgins of Sparra, whereby to draw one anniable Venus, (ato, that Afty more fairer than those could not minister faircient beautie, to Arive Coboelle of beauty: therefore being in bespaire either by Act to Coboelle of Beauty: therefore being in bespaire either by Act to Coboelle of Beauty: therefore being in bespaire either by Act to Coboelle of Beauty: the gates open, with Venus going in, to as notifing and be perceived but her backe, to berein her bled such cunning, that Apelles huntelle seeing his bigine, to the sacke beauty to the backe, be wonto become an Appendic to All parts agreeable to the backe, he wonto become an Appendic to Zeuxis, and Cane to Venus. In the like manner faceto to with other society all she Nadice in Italy, more than after hunters. with other for having all the Wadles to Italy, more than fifty business whereby to colour Elizabeth, 3 must say with Zeuxis, that as man more will not suffice, and therefore in as great an agome pa per Construits her backerological you, be that a senant by Art portray her beauty: inherein though a lound the fail to doe it as Zenais all, yet diching it enreally, and comparing it builtly, you will fay, that if her face he and wetable to her backe, you will like my budge traff, and become her humanion on the means fraging leads of the three her imagining her to be fathered as particularly to that one that no Art Good imitate, wherean process as particularly processes, to that one that no Art Good imitate, wherean the fathered processes are processed in the fathered to be supported by the beautiful month topology be believed to the impact of the fathered to be supported by the beautiful month topology be believed to the impact to the contract.

temperance.

temperance, milonelle, and all other gmb gifts of Pature (as bereafter that appeare) when I fam her to surpasseall in beauty, and pet a Prince; to be and pet a Prince; to be inferiour to none in all the lineaments of the body, and yet luperion to every one in all the gifts of the manne : I beganne thus to pray, that as the had wed forty yeares a Wirgin in great spainty, fo the may line fourcfcoze yeares a mother with great top: that as with her toe hand had long time peace and plente, to by her the ener may have quietnelle and abundance, withing this even from the bottome of a heart that witheth well to England, though farethill. that either the world may end before the dpe, or the line to lie her Childrens Children in the morlo: otherwife how fickle their flate is that now triumph, upon what their they tang that are inhonour, they that line thall fee, which 3 to thinke on, light. But God for his mercies lake, Chaift for his merits lake, the haly Thoft for his names lake, grant to that Realme comfort without any ill chance, that the longer the liveth, the fineter the map fmell, like buto the bird lbis; that Geemay be triumphant in bistories like the Palme tres fruitfull in her age like the Wine, in all ages prosperous, to all mengracious, in all places glazious: (a that there be no end of ber

Thus did Joffen talks with my felfe, and with with my would heart. What should I talks of her Garpe wit, excellent inflome, exquisite learning, and all other qualities of the minue, wherein the semeth to farre to excell those that have been accounted in gular, as the learned have surpassed those that have been thought

In questioning, not inseriour to Nicaulia the Dusine of Saba, that did put so many hard doubts to Salomon; equal to Nicostrata in the Gricke tongue, who was thought to give precepts so the befter persention: more learned in the Latins than Accalabanta: passing Aspasia in Philosophy, who taught Pericles: exceeding in indigement Themsstocles who instructed Pythagoras. Adde to these qualities, those that none have bad, the French tongue, the spanish, the Italian, not means in energone, but excellent in all; readter to togrest escapes in those languages than to be controlled, sitter to teach others than to learne of any: more able to adde new

rales, thou to erre in the viv. Informed as there is no Emballador that commeth into her Court, but the is willing and able both to buderstand his mellage, and ofter her minds: not like bute the kings of Affiria, who answer Emballages by mellengers, while they themselves either bally in sinne, or snort in steps. Her godly seale to learning with her great skill, bath bene fo manifeltly apprones, that I cannot tell whether thee beferve more honour for her knowledge, og admiration for ber courtelle, who in great pompe hath twice virected ber progrette buto the Ammerlities : with no leas toy to the Students, than glozy to the State : where after long and felenme disputations in the Law, Phylicke, and Dininity, not as one wearied with Schollers arguments, but wedded to their Drations, when every one feared to offend in length, the in her owne person, with no lede praise to her Patelly, than delight to her Subleds, with a wife and learned conclusion, both game them thanks and put per felfo to very great paines.

D noble patterne of a princely winde, not like bute the Kings of Perkis, who in their Progresses and nothing else but cut sticks to britte away time, nor like the velicate lines of the Sibarites, who theulound admit any Art to bee exercises within their Citty that might make the leaftnoyte. Her wit to harpe, that if I hould reveal the apt answers, the subtill questions, the suc speeches, the west the apt answers, the subtill questions, the suc speeches, the

pithy fentences, which on the sudden the hath bitered, they would rather by adamiration than credit.

But such are the gifts that the lining God hath enough her with all, that loke in what Art or Language, wit, or learning, bectue, to beauty, any one hath particularly excelled most, the one hath generally exceded sucry one in all: insomuch that there is nothing to be added, that either men would within a broman, e. God doth gine to a Creature.

I let palle her fkill in spullche, her knowledge in all the other Sciences, when as I feare, left by my Amplicity, I thould make them lette than they are, in teking to how how great they are, but lede I were praising her in the Gallery of Olympia, where giving forth one word I might beare feven.

But all these graces, although they be to bee wonded at, yet

der politicus gonornment, ber pruvent Countell, ber zeals to Keligion

Religion, her elemency to those that submit, her Contresse to those that threaten, fo farre ercedall other vertues, that they are more

caffe to be maruelled at than imitated.

Fine and twenty peates bath the borne the Swood, with fuch fuffice, that neither offenders could complaine of rigour, not the Innocent of wrong: pet to tempered with mercy, as malefactors baue bene cometime pardoned. open bope of grace, and the intury requited to ease their griefe: infomuch that in the whole course of ber glazious reigne, it could never bee faid, that either the poze were apprecied without comedy, or the guilty reprecied without caute; bearing this ingraven in ter noble heart, that indice without mercy, were extreme intury; and pitty muthout equity, plaine partiality: and that it is as great ty canny not to mitigate Lawes, as inignity to keense themence red or a hard and art dime .no

per care for the Courthing of the Dospell hath well appeared, when as neither the curies of the Pope, (which are bleffings to god people) not the chreatnings of litings (which are perilous to a Prince) not the perilous for a Prince) not the perilous for Bapills (which are honey to the mouth) could either fears her or aliure her to biolate the holy league contracted with Christ. of the machine the blow of the ancient Lambe, which is Christ. But alipayed constant in the true faith, the half to the exceeding top of her Subjects, to the inspeakable comfort of her laule, to the great glory of God, Chablished that her ligion, the maintenance whereof the leaketh rather to confirme by fortitude, than leave off for feare, knowing that there is nothing that imelieth i weter buto the Lozo, than a found spirit, which not ther the hoales of the bugodly, not the hopeout of death can either remoue of moue.

This Golpell with invincible courage, with care constance. with hot zeale che hath maintained in her owne Countries with out change, and defended against all kingdomen that lought change: informed that all pations round about her, threatning altera-tion, Chaking Swords, throwing fire, meaning famine, marther, destruction, desolation, the onely bath stop like a Lambe, on the top of a hill, not fearing the blasts of the Charge minds, but true sting in his providence, that rideth boon the mings of the foure winds. Pert followeth the lone thee beareth to ber Subjects, who

solette tendseth them than the apple of her owne eye, thewing her selfe a louing mother anto the afflicted, a Phylician anto the licke, a loueraigne and anilo governelle to allo A anching her Magna-nimity, her Matelly, here thate rapelly there was neither Alexander, no: Galba the Emperour, no: any that might be compared to the here was allowed and always that he compared to the is the, that resembling the noble Onine of Navare, beeth

the Harigold for bet finder, inhichet the raing of the Sun openets bet leanes, and at the leating botteth them, referring all her actions and endenours to him that ruleth the Sunne. This to that Cularthat first bound the Orocoule to the Palme tree brioling that a land lought to raine her: This is that good Palican, that to feether people spareth not to rem her atome person: This is that mighty Tagle that hath throwns dust into the eyes of the heart that went about to worke destruction to her Auditeds lints Whose wings although the blind beetle would have crept, and is being carried into her nest, betting bette would have crept, and is being carried into her nest, betting that Fip in his above frame, and the worker of her seathers consumed that Fip in his above frame, and though the consumed that Fip in his above frame, and there is no her seathers consumed that Fip in his above frame, and the or has been consumed that Fip in his above frame.

Aroped her young ones, per hath the inith the bertue of her feathers consumed that Flyindis of me frame, and and a mountained hat flyindis of me frame, and and a managed hath eriled the Swallow that lought to spayle the Grashop per, and given bitter Almonds to the ravenous adsolute that independent to denoure the flity Lambes, burning even with the breath of her mouth, like the princely Stagge, the very hats that increasing enough by the breath of the buge Glephant, so that notes all her enemies are as whist as the bird Anagen, who never largeth any time after the is taken, nor they being so overtaken and with interest after the is taken, nor they being so overtaken and such interesting himselfe,

But whither doe I wade. Ladico, ag one lorgering himself, thinking to found the pupils of her bertues with a few fadomes; when there is no bottome? for I knownethow it commets to palle that being in this Labyrinth. I may four lose my felfe than and the end.

Behold Ladics, in this glade, a Priene, a Moman, a Mirgin,

Behold Ladics, in this glade, a Busine, a Coloman, a city and all gifts of the body, in all graces of the minds, in all perfection of either, to farre to excell all men, that I know not who ther A may thinks the place to bad to; her to swell among men.

Apples, or after the fetting out of the Sunne, to tell a tale of a Apples, or after the fetting out of the Sunne, to tell a tale of a Hadow,

Changes. But this 3 tay, that all offices are labed to with great care; and vertue is imbraced of all, vice hated, Religion daily in creases, manners reformed, that who feeth the place there, will thinke it rather a Church so; dinine Service, than a Court for a Brinces delight. in that the Lan Amaragma and called soc and

This is the Glass, Lavies, wherein I would have you gaze, wherein I toke my whole delight: imitate the Ladies in England, amend your manners, rub out the wrinckles of the winds, and bes not curious about the weams in the face. As for their Elizabeth, athre can neither sufficiently maruellather, nor I praise her, let buall pray for her, which is the onely onty we can performe, and the greated that we can proffer of an all the day are the artificial

shad signing sait a laid I : and Yours to command, Euphwes of all the desired and the same and the against the annual William to

and the lower EDIZABETHE at a some that a series

Allas, Tuno, Venus cinn blimpham numine plenam, and panarit Spectarunt, nostra hæc, que que triumphatyerit, de demande Contendunt avide, sie tandent regial anolisa de aglassi es ataques Estruca de magnis stemma pestule duis natula. Tatti de regia anolisa, pag Hoc lese (ties sperno rancorum infiguia parrum) de amasse en masse en masse

Dulce Venescifit, vultufque in luming fixit; le class I sat ad sateman Hoe med dixit erie, namiqued ameror habet, a little and a sur a sur la little le little de la little le li

Hac Venus : impariens, veteris Saturniadamni, adi unan la aminali.
Arbiter in colis non Paris inquit eric.

Incumuit Pallas nunquam pallura priorem, Tiggital and a priorem

Tudicials dixit Inpiter infeferate trans the me amond and he amond a

Allenfere, louem, compellant, vocibus vitro, land and land Incipit affari regia Iuno Iouem.

Tepiter, Elizabeth vertrash venit ad aures, (Quam certe omnino colica turba (rapent)

Hane propriant, Stateries semper values Monarchum.

Obstatute siam narrane est pularra, destra, porens.

Quad pulchra, est Veneris, quod policar arre, Mineruz, destra, porens.

Obstatute, modo vis, certaminis esto.

Sin minus, est nullum lis habitura modum.

Obstuper Omniporens duramest quod poscinis, inquir,

Est tamen arbitrio res peragenda meo.

Eu foron se connectiuno massilia Pallas,

Eu foron se connectiuno massilia Pallas,

Non tua, da veniam luno, nec Palladian dest,

Met veneris, credichoe, licer alma Venus.

Here luno, lute Pallas Venus hao, se quagne Dearum.

Esgo quid obstrepitis à sustra contendiris inquir.

Esgo quid obstrepitis à sustra contendiris inquir.

Licena von hacest Elizabetha mea esta

di arias desta de la contendirio municipalitation de la contendirio de la contendirio modification de la contendirio de la

There was the consequent the efficiency has brook and the parties of the effective the effective the effective that he entered to the effective to the effective to the entered to entered the entered to the entered the ente

Jon dering as Philamentolking vicility phase lieff along many year was that and edge at amor of plants to astend our institute. The part of tentimes, Euchice, Care the departure, complained of the length of the continue of the length of the

time that I could not beare of the, of the spite of Fortune that I wight not send to the four time at length, (and not to late, because at last it hat precompensed the injuries of all) affered mee both a concenient mellenger by whom to fend, and trange news whereaf to write.

Thou knotoel boto forward watters went when they were before then trokelf imprivate to heare boto forward they were before then trokelf faile: for I had not been long in London (ture I am then was not then at Arkens) when as the come which was grene in the blade, began to war rips in the ears, when the sea which I caree thought to him taken rut, began to spring; when the lone of Surius, which hardly I would have ghelled to have a biossome, spewed a soo. On to baking a years half it him in England, that we telt the heat of the Sunimer, before we could be seen et the temperature of the Spring, informachthat we were ready to make Hay, before we could move graffe, having in effect the Ideas of spay, before the Calends of Harch; which seeing it is so so spay, before the Calends of Harch; which seeing it is so so spay, before the Calends of Harch; which seeing it is so so was in these things, I warnelled the less to see it so ready in matters of love, where oftentimes they clap their hands before they know the bargaine, and seale the Obligation before they tend the Condition.

At my being at the hone of Camilla, it happened I found Surius accompanies with two Anights; and the Rady Flavia with type other Andrea, ozelo backs, as one fometohat Chame-fall, token I was willed to draw mere, as one that was withed to: a Cubo thisming of nothing less than to home a contract for marriage, whore I onely expected a contract of which, I knownly, pet I cleamly, hone those worker have between Surius and Camilla, in the buildy I have rather have been a party man a witnesse. I was not a little aimages to be them arrive the grow which I thought cold, and to make an end before I could have a beginning. When they fall we are it were at trace, Surius taking mus by the ham, began this to tell.

you male Philaveus, to the Camilla and med to be affered, not that you bonbted it bulikely to come to passe, but that you were ignorant of the practices; thinking the Diall to tians will, because you cannot perceive it to mone. But had you been print to all mones.

mie I was noble; not I beter mine, for feare of offence; les er alwayes a minde more willing to carry Lorches before

284

Velta, than Capara beroft fund. But abille Abon kt burttell old cattrieth bold (onell of the type word, for how when it is the all tattness for ball attness for the cattering of the cattering of the lives, should be the cattering of the cattering of the lives, should be cattering of the cattering of the lives. ments, and all other branches a could nel the terbing king, but that the elution, wherear the began se univelocities to more than a porteined to more all the began at the late, though roug time the distingthing the unbrushing the ville impersual frames have a figure to the ville comment in the ville impersual frames and the ville comment of ville comment of the ville comment of t of the said state of the said

Barbare Jones Committee Committee

THE REAL SHARE THE PROPERTY HER THE PROPERTY OF THE PARTY OF THE PROPERTY OF T firmed. But I Euphnes, in whole heart the fluories time tiell o bole is the line and time that to the tune as after thou man bears.

being willing to but the Lasy Flairs as the festive when the court is to me in teas of a welcome.

The in teas of a welcome with the court is the court of the co

Camilla, which sied quarrets, but he wike is 1868te Contremente topcing more in his lone, than elicaning the tent or his tribut, in an ger themall, was marties, not in a Chamber prinarely, as one ring cumules, but openly fit the Church, as one ready to an working oblections. ABR

This

This mariage Colemnisad could not be recalled, inhich canted his

abtaining Capilles & beganne to ble the advantage of the abover alaby Flanis call only inhous Livilled more like a fotour

bess wine errend, but prinke I monla : my great curt enening. dell to Bat faping : Fenealing from the wiles of a manual but wind, that lained that their painted weeks were but wind, that lained triling analysis parale to desci-in the compared all noused in light, that enery wind there ! light, that enery wind house blood him away, volces her had early blood him away, volces her had early blood him away, volces her had early treated which the fractive flore in Cicico, which runnelly a constitute had been a falled and the most falled before polls. Thus wonlines, hally, a treated mornors given to fush dispost; a answered to wat, elle, as thought and concluden, many which enterings, but the concluden, many which enterings, but the last, surius, one that could quickly perceive on which five my bread was buttered, beganne to quickly perceive on which five my bread was though her had began and

breake with me touching frances, not as though hee had heard any thing, but as one that would bnoer land fomething. I durit not form Erange when I found him fo courteous, knowing that in this matter

be mighonimest worke all my likingincome the whole viscourse with my Wiolet, my earnest defire to shteine her, my lands, gois, and revenues: inho hearing my tale; promited to further my fute; inherein he so bediered his Cidy, that within one moneth I was

Euphues

in politility to have ber I molt wither and least loked for the side

to send a Letter: therefore I will deferre all the actions abouted bents that happened, brittle occasion that letter either formet the or minister leasure to me. To this end it grew, that convictions diabne so; the performance of a certaine Jopater (so; the inficious had many Italians honds) we were both minor as sure as Surius and Camilla.

Der dewip was in ready money a thunkand pounds, and a cake boule known I meane Goztly to dwell. The Joyntee 3 man many is four hundred pound precise, the which 3 must been purchase in Cagland, and fell my lands in Italy.

Com, Euphnes, tungine with thy felte, that Philancus beginners to change: although in one years to marry and to their it, is before But would need agains lie the beto, but about this half being the belower than to thy best friend.

Surius, that noble Gentleman commendesh him buto the Calmilla forgetteth the not; both earneshly with the roturne, with

Surius, that noble Gentleman commendeth him but the Camilla forgetteth the not: both earnestly with the totane, with great promiles to son the gas, whether then with it is the Court of in the Countrey: this I will tweate, that if then came against into England, then will be to friendly intreated, that either then will altogether discill here, or turry here longer.

The Ludy Flavia faluteth the, and also my Misset: every one

The Lady Flavia faloteth the, and allowing Midlet: eating one without the forward that the cause with the follow better. Other nelves there is none, but that which little apportainesh to me, and nothing but the. Two requests 3 am to make, as well from Sorius as my felfe, the one to come into England, the other to heare thins an liner. And thus in halfe 3 bid you farwell. From Mandon the Street Fobruary, 1579,

Thine, or not his owne, and it

PRILATTE.

This Letter being belivered to Enphice, and well peraled, earlied him both to marvell and to top, fixing all things to Grange by concluded, and his friend to happily contracted: baning therefore by the fame means apportunity to lend antiner, by the which has bud pleasure to receive neives, he dispatched his letter in this forms.

Euphues

Euphues to Philantus.

ere could nothing have come out of England to Euphues, more welcome than thy Letters, buledle it had beine thy person: which when I had throughly peruled, I could not at the first either believe them for the strangentile, or at the last to the happinesse; for byon the subsense for fact such alterations of Surius, passed all credit is and to banker such a feet made (see So. 19.1). credit; and to understand to fortunate (account to Philaurus, all epotention: yet considering that many things fall between the cup and the lippe, that in one lucky hours more rare things come to sade, than formetimes in sense yearss, that matriages are made in beauty; though consummated in earth. I was brought both to be desire the cuents, and to allow them. Eauthing Surius and Camilbeltens the cuents, and to allow them. Eauthing Surius and Camilbeltens the cuents, and to allow them. ed to well before their matching; and in my mind be deal who lousd to well before their matching; and in my minute work witely and honours bly, to prefer during buffers bain-glory, and the godly armour of nobility: the godly armour of bertue before the rich armour of nobility: the godly armour of bertue before the rich armour of nobility: for this work would be found to enter we thinks of our felice) for this work would, by the which men became are noble, by the which men became are noble. I hat before one after than in marriage. Solon fenement to be more necessary to be admice than in marriage. Solon fenement to be more necessary to be admice than in marriage. Solon fenement to be more necessary to be admice than in marriage. Solon fenement to be more measure after the hindelfe, we should be fo marriage that for twing dimicals fast, he aid not know himselfe, withing ty, that in tying himselfe sate, he did not budge plintels, withing them first to eat a Quince pears, that is, to have a (west conference without heating, In Bocwithout heatings; them sale, to be wife without heating. In Bocwith, they canesed the Balps with Asparagonia, the nature of which his they canesed the Balps with Asparagonia, the nature of which has the lists, noted, that although the biggin were somewhat the with at the lists, noted, that although the biggin were somewhat the with at the lists, noted, that although the come a there. Atheretage, Philanus, if the yet in time the unight become a there. Atheretage, Philanus, if the will list the without reply, and endure with patience; so they that sand heave without reply, and endure with patience; so they that sand not softer the wranglings of pang married weater, are not builts not foffer the wranglings of pang married weater, are not builts at these that sand ings of pang married weater, are not builts. ry, that in tying bimielle fall, be aid not bno to these that taking the grape to be lower beloze it becipe, leave to gather it when it is ripe, falembling them that being Rung with the of Lane, insichtetonenen that the egened est santaitel dut bit ternelle.

Euphuerand his Engandau

Thou mult ble fweet woods, not bitter checks: and though bap. ly then wilt fay that wants bee to be wought when they are ariene, left they rather breake than bend when they bee day, vet trach afferthat he that benoeth we swig, specially her would be that woold have by Orength, may chance to have a crokenties when he until have a transfer Frie present moteo of a contention bectuations were wind and the San, who thousand the victored a wer tleman waiking abject, the wind thought to blew off his cloake which with great bland and blutterings, Actoing to wolate it the clufer the cloake class to big body litten me soun auting with the bet beamen, began to warractly Gentleman, which waring tomewhat faint in this faire weather, bit notonly put of his clan but his roat, topich the wind percettling, perioes the conquest to he Sonne: In like manner farethic with poing tolors, to incheir ultanos with breat the catalogs, will late, with braids toke to make them tradable, or bend their knees, the more wifelines them in the tophis: the office they goe about by force to cula them, the more from to they find them? but bung miles too rose gentle perficultions, familiar countell, intreate, submission, they hall not onely make them to bow their kness, but to hold to them pands, not onely came them to honour them, but to know a we or them 1962 eir Amnacks are all frames of Wialmons, which is not to be byuteo with a harmore, but bled; not by force, but flattery; relembling the Cocke, why is not to be feared by a Borpent, but a Glean. They that fear etheir Clines will make to Garpe wine, work not out the armes, but graft next to them Pendrage, which tauleth the grape to be more pleasant. They that feare to have our a wines, multi-not th rigent fixme to reclaime them, but faying gentle income in one-

Jakenments found floctell when they be conchediated to man or see which when they be conchediated to man ore which when they are bled include. The hope Urineth when he is haroly rained, but having the bridle, never directs: women are flatke used if they be ruled by anight, but with a gentle reine they will bear a white mouth. Gall was call out from the accritice of Iuno, which betokened that the marriage we hould be

otthout bitternede.

Thou must be a glasse to the Waise, so, in the sace unside the ber owne: so, if when thou laughest, the wape; when thou mournest, the giggle, the one is a manifest agne, the delightesth in others, the other is a taken the despiteth that. We in the behaviour movest, temperate, so ber: so, as thou framest the manners so will the waite at hers. Aings that he weathers, cause their subjects to exercise that feat: Princes that are Quicians, incite their people to bee Instruments: Busbands that are chastand gooly, cause also their wines to imitate their godnesse.

For thy great downy that ought to be in thine of the hands: for as free call that wine wherein there is more than halfe water, fo doe we terme that the good of the husband, which his wife bringeth,

though it be all.

Helengaped for his gods, Paris for pleasure, Vlysses was content soith that Penelope: so let it be with the, that whatsoeme others marry for, he thou alwayes satisfied with bertue, otherwise may I vie that speech to the, that Olympias did to a young Gentleman, who onely take a wife for beauty, saying, This Gentleman bath onely married his eyes, but by that time his bath also wedded his ears, he will confesse that a fairs some wrings, though it he smooth in the securing.

Lycurgus made a Law that there thould bee no down given with maidens, to the end that the vertuous might bee morried, who commonly have little, not the ancorous, who oftentimes have

to much

membring the severity of Caro, inho removing Monlins from the Senate, so, that he was sever to kide his wife in presence of his anughter: als men are selvante merry before children, lest their laughter might bried in them insenesse: hulbands thould scarce iest before their wines, lest ment of modesty on their parts, he cause of wantonnesse on their wines part. Imitate the kings of Persia, who inhen they were given to riot, kept no company with their wines, but when they bled good order, had their shares over at the Cable. Wine no example of lightnesse, so, lake what thou practices mas, that will the wife sollow most, though it becomes the least. And yet would 3 not have the wisse so entires to weather least. And yet would 3 not have the wife so entires to wheats.

pleafether, that tearing tell her halband Gonlo thinks thee painted her face, the thoulous therefore would it, onely let her refraine from fach things, as the knoweth cannot well like their he that commeth before an Elephant, will not livere bright colours, nor he that Canoer her a Erger, play on a Caber's for that by the Aght or noyle of these things they are commonly much incensed In the line manner; there is no this of the behonest, that will practic those things, that to her mate thall seeme displeasant, or more hun to choice. He thrifty, and warp in the expenses: for in all time they were as some consequenced by Law, that spent their trimes down proving ally, as they that dinorced them wrongfully. If he that vice that is pocultar to all those of the Country, Jealouse: so, if then suspent without table of the Country, Jealouse: so, if then suspent without table, it is the nept way to have cause: Chamen are to be ruled by their dune wite, so, be they chaste, no gold can win them; if sumbour table, or griefe can aniend them, so that all misting is either medicale.

not two demissed that will cause her to distaine thee: let her neither be thy dane not the concerning, for if the lys know the fact, the will never love thee: if climbs above the head, never care for the the one will breed the shame to love her so little, the other the griefe to suffer to much.

In governing the boulhold, ble thine elone eye, and her hand; for Purwifery conflicts as much in leting things, as letting things; and yet in that goe not about the latchet, for Cokes are not to be taught in the kitchin, nor Painters in their Chaps, nor bullwines in their honds. Let all the kepeshang at her girdle, but the purfe at thine: so that then know what then bolt spend, and how the can spare.

Breaks nothing of the Cocke, for as the Cone Thirrennius being whole, (winnest); but never to little abminished Unketh to the bottoms: Is a man having his Cocke full, is over affort, but walting of his Core becommeth bankrupt.

Entertaine such men as hall be trusty: to; if thou keepe a wolfe within the dozes to doe mischiefe, or a Fox to works craft and subtilty, thou shall since it as pertions, as if in the Barnethon should

Let the Paidens be fach as thall freme readier to take paines than follow pleasure, willinger to dress by their bonce, than their heads, not to fine Angered to call for a Lute, when they hould ble a distance; not to dainty monthed, that their siken throats should finallow no packe-theed. For the dret, be not fumptuous, nor vet. Ample: for the attice, not coffly, nor pet clownill, but cutting the coat by thy cloth, goe no further than Chall become the effate, let thou be thought proud, and fo entired : nor debale not the birth, left Coilemen, Euchues je muligios in bittied of dan sem bemind ad noch

Dow they art come to that honourable estate, forget all the fermer follies, and debate with the felfe that heretofoze then bioft but goe about the world, and that now thou art come into it; that love did once make the to follow riot, that it mult now enforce the to purfue thrift, that then there was no pleasure to bee compared to courting of Lavies, that now there can be no belight greater than to have a wife. Commend mee humbly to that nobleman Sprius and

to bis god Laby Camillandonal sur die dien if annian mid ansan qi

Let my juty to the Lady Flaniabe remembaco, and to the Cions let : let nothing that may be added bee fozgotten. Thou wouldest have mecense agains into England: I would, but I cannot ; but if then before to fee Euphues, when then art willing to biff thine Marcle, 3 will met the : in the meane leafon know that it is as farre from Achens to England, as from England onto Achens, Thou fapell I am much withed for, that many faire promifes are made to me: Truly Philancus, I know that a friend in the Court is better than a penny in the purfe, but pet I have beard that such a friend rannot be gotten without pence. Saire words fat few, great pro-miles, without performance, action to the time, but year he ever after. I cannot but thanks builds, who withoth mee well, and all thole that at my being in England liked mee well. And fo with my bearty commendation butill I heare from the, I tio the farewell.

Thine to vie, if marriage .2 I W I change not manners,

EVPHVES.

Dis Letter dispatched, Euphues gaue himselfe to solitarinette determining to folourne in some bucouth place, until time might turne white Salt in fine Sugar : for furely be was both tormented in body and griened in minde. And to I leave him neither in Achens, not offetabere that I know: but this offer hee left with his friends, that if any newes came, of Letters, that they hould direct them to the spount of Silixledra, where I teame him either to his mucing of Poles, and Individual trailing on you adding the sale thou berthought mono, and farmined : may repair not the birth, left

Entlemen, Euphues is muling in the bottome of the mountaine Isilixledra, Philaurus is marries in the 3le of England : two friends parted, the one lining in the delights of his new thire, the s-

ther in contemplation of his old griefes.

Compat Philaurus both, they can unagine that are newly married; boto Euphues lineth, they may gheffe that are cruelly martyzed : 3 commit them both to than to their owne bargaines, for if I hould meddle any further with the marriage of Philautus, it might haplp make him tealous, if with the melancholp of Euphues, it might cante him to bee chollericke: to the one would take occulion to rub hishead, At his hat never to clots, and the other effence to gall his beart, be his cale never to quiet. I, Gentlewomen, and indifferent, for it may be that Philautus would not have his life knowne which bee leaveth in marriage, no; Euphues his lone diferten which he beginneth in folitarinelle: lest either the one being to kind might be thought to dont, or the other to constant, might bee indged to bee mad. But were the truth knowne, I am fure, Gentlewomen, it would be a pard question among Ladies, whether Philautus were a better tower of a hulband - Tabether Euphues were a better Louer of a Scholler. But let the one marke the other, I leane them both to conferre at their next meeting, and commit you to the Almighty. bearty coding publicion boldly have elean they 3 croth

n tod again FINIS.

Thingers viet in the crapical T



VPHVES

